PIONEER HISTORY

OF

ORLEANS COUNTY,

NEW YORK.

CONTAINING

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE CIVIL DIVISIONS OF WESTERN NEW YORK,

WITH BRIEF BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES OF EARLY SETTLERS, AND OF THE HARDSHIPS AND PRIVATIONS THEY ENDURED, THE ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNS IN THE COUNTY, TOGETHER WITH

LISTS OF TOWN AND COUNTY OFFICERS,

SINCE THE COUNTY WAS ORGANIZED,

WITH ANECDOTES AND REMINISCENCES, ILLUSTRATING THE

CHARACTER AND CUSTOMS OF THE PEOPLE,

BY

ARAD THOMAS.

ALBION, N. Y.:
H. A. BRUNER, ORLEANS AMERICAN STEAM PRESS PRINT.
1871.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1871, by
ARAD THOMAS,
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States, for the
Northern District of New York.

F127
O9T2

Dedication.

TO THE
ORLEANS COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION,
BY REQUEST OF MANY OF WHOSE MEMBERS THIS WORK
WAS UNDERTAKEN, BY WHOM THE AUTHOR HAS BEEN GREATLY AIDED
IN PREPARING IT, AND TO WHOM HE FEELS UNDER
OBLIGATIONS FOR MANY PERSONAL FAVORS,
THIS BOOK IS RESPECTFULLY
DEDICATED BY THE

AUTHOR.

PREFACE.

THE origin of this book is briefly this: The Orleans County Pioneer Association had collected a volume in manuscript of local history of many of its members, written by themselves, which they desired to have published.

Some difficulty existed in getting out the work by the Association, and the author was requested by many of his friends to get up a book on his own account, which should contain the substance of the histories referred to, and such other matter connected with the Pioneer History of Orleans County, as might be of general interest to readers.

The author has used the records of the Association, taking some histories of Pioneers in full, as written by themselves; and extracting and condensing from others such parts as he thought of more general interest, and as his space would allow.

Many of his facts he has collected from his own knowledge, and from the testimony of early settlers, and others acquainted with the matter.

To those who have so kindly aided him by such information as they possessed, he returns his sincerest thanks, particularly to Messrs. Asa Sanford, Matthew Gregory and Hon. Robert Anderson, for their generous contributions of material for this book.

The character of this book being local, many names of persons, and events of private history have been introduced, of little interest perhaps out of the families and neighborhood of the parties; but with these the author has endeavored to collect and preserve the

memory of such events of a more public character, as marked the progress of settlement of this portion of the Holland Purchase, and as may be worthy of remembrance.

For this purpose O'Reiley's Sketches of Rochester, Turner's History of Phelps and Gorham's Purchase, and of the Holland Purchase, and French's Gazetteer of New York, have been consulted, and such extracts and compilations made as could be found there.

It has been an object, kept in view, to collect as much personal reminiscence as possible, for the gratification of the older inhabitants of Orleans County, for whom the book was more particularly designed.

Errors in dates, events, names and narratives, no doubt may be found in the work. Such errors are unavoidable in giving details of statements of aged people, often conflicting in their character, and the intelligent reader may sometimes regret that he finds no notice here of facts and incidents in the Pioneer History of this region of country, which he may deem of more importance than much of the matter the book contains.

Some such facts and incidents may not have come to the notice of the author, and he has been compelled to omit much matter of interest, lest his work should be too large, beyond the plan proposed.

Much as apology may seem to be needed, the author has little to make, more than to say he is not a professional book maker, and has no hope of founding a literary reputation on this work. He has little fear therefore of critics, and will be happy, if by this labor he has pleased the old settlers of Orleans County and done his part to save from oblivion, good matter for history, fast passing away; for in the beautiful language of Whittier—

> "Still from the hurrying train of life, fly backward far and fast,
> The mile stones of the fathers,—the landmarks of the past."

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

The Indians of Western New-York—Their Traditionary History—Ancient Fortifications in Shelby—Their Friendship for the White Man in the War of 1812—Fishing and Hunting.

CHAPTER II.

Phelps and Gorham's Purchase—When made—Territory Included in—Consolidated Securities—Their Sale to Robert Morris—Divisions of their Purchase—The Triangle.

CHAPTER III.

The 100,000 Acre Tract—Boundaries—Dr. Levi Ward—Levi A. Ward—Joseph Fellows—Transit Line.

CHAPTER IV.

The Holland Purchase—Names of Company—Location of Tract—Surveys—Ceded by Indians—Counties in New-York One Hundred Years Ago—Genesee Country—Genesee County and its Subdivisions—Joseph Ellicott and brother Benj., Surveyors—Agent of the Company—Land Office—Where Located—Practice in Locating Land—Articles—Clemency of the Land Company—Deeding Lots for School Houses—Land Given to Religious Societies—Anecdote of Mr. Busti Rev. Andrew Rawson—Route of Travel to Orleans County—Oak Orchard Creek and Johnson's Creek—Why so Named—Kinds of Forest Trees—Wild Animals—Salmon and other Fish—Rattlesnakes—Raccoons and Hedgehogs—Beaver Dams—Fruits—Effect of Clearing Land on Climate—The Tonawanda Swamps.

CHAPTER V.

The Log House—Description—How Built—Windows and Door—Walls Raised at a Bee—Chimneys—Ovens—Cellars—Double Log House—Copied after Indian Wigwam—Fires—Great Back Log—Lights.

CHAPTER VI.

Log House Furniture—Beds and Bedding—Fire Place—Hooks and Trammel—Bake Pan—Table—Chairs—Pewter Spoons—Blue Edged Plates—Black Earthen Tea Pots.

CHAPTER VII.

Clearing Land and First Crops—Cutting down the Trees—Black Salts—Slashing—Clearing—Fallow—Planting and Sowing—Harvesting and Cleaning Up—How Done.

CHAPTER VIII.

Hardships and Privations—Want of Breadstuff—Scarcity of Mills—Difficulty of getting Grain Ground—Mill on a Stump—Fever and Ague—Quinine and Blue Pill—No Post Office—Keeping Cattle—Difficulty Keeping Fire—Instance of Fire Out—Want of Good Water—No Highways—Discouragement from Sickness—Social Amusements—Hospitality—Early Merchants—Their Stores and Goods—Domestic Manufactures—Post Offices and Mails.

CHAPTER IX.

The Erie Canal—When Begun—Effect—Rise in Price of Everything—Progress of Improvement—Carriages on Springs.

CHAPTER X.

Public Highways—The Ridge Road—When Laid Out—Appropriation—Oak Orchard Road—Opened by Holland Company—Road from Shelby to Oak Orchard in Barre—Salt Works Roads—State Road along Canal—Judge Porter's Account of first Tracing the Ridge Road.

CHAPTER XI.

Railroads—Medina and Darien—Medina and Lake Ontario—Rochester, Lockport and Niagara Falls.

CHAPTER XII.

State of Education—School Houses—Description—Gaines Academy—Other Academies and Schools.

CHAPTER XIII.

State of Religion—Religious Feeling among the People—Ministers and Missionaries—Meeting House in Gaines—First in County—Building.

CHAPTER XIV.

Burying Grounds—Mount Albion Cemetery—Boxwood Cemetery.

CHAPTER XV.

Town of Barre—First settled along Oak Orchard Road—Land Given by the Holland Company to Congregational Society—Congregational Church—Presbyterian Church in Albion—First Tavern—First Store—First Lawyer—First Doctor—First Deed of Land to Settler—Deeds of Land in Albion—First House in Albion—Death of Mrs. McCallister—First Warehouse—First Saw Mill—First Grist Mill—Trade in Lumber—First Ball—First Town Meeting—Fourth of July, 1821—First Wedding in Albion—Story—Biographies of Early Settlers.

CHAPTER XVI.

Village of Albion—First Inhabitants—First Business Men—Strife with Gaines for Court House—Strategy used by Albion men to get Court House—First Court House—Second Court House—County Jail—First Hotel—First Warehouse—Stone Flouring Mill—Lawyers—Drs. Nicholson and White—First Tanyard—First Blacksmiths—Name of the Village.

CHAPTER XVII.

Town of Carlton—Name—Lumber Trade—First Settlement of White Men in County—James Walsworth—Village of Manilla—Names of Persons who took Articles of Land in Carlton in 1803, 1804 and 1805—Matthew Dunham—Curious Mill to Pound Corn—Dunham's Saw Mill and Grist Mill—First in County—First Frame Barn—The Union Company—Death of Elijah Brown—First Children Born in Town—First Store—Biographies of Early Settlers.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Town of Clarendon—Difficulty in getting Titles from Pultney Estate—Eldredge Farwell—Farwell's Mills—First School—First Merchants—J. and D. Sturgess—First Postmaster—First Physician—Presbyterian Church—First Town Meeting—Biographies of Early Settlers.

CHAPTER XIX.

Town of Gaines—First Settlers—Case of Getting Fire—Noah Burgess—Mrs. Burgess—Cutting Logs for a House—First Orchard—First School House—Drake's Mill Dam and Saw Mill—Organization of McCarty's Militia Company—Their Scout after British and Indians—Dr. Jesse Beach—Orange Butler—First Marriage—First Birth—First Newspaper in Orleans County—First Tavern—Store—Grist Mill—First Merchants—James Mather Dealing in Black Salts, &c.—Business at Gaines Basin—Village of Gaines—Gaines Academy—Efforts to Locate Court House Here—Trade in Other Localities—Biographies of Early Settlers.

CHAPTER XX.

Town of Kendall—Partitioned between State of Connecticut and Pultney Estate—First Settler—First Marriage—First Birth—First Tavern—First Death—First Store—First School—First Saw Mill—First Public Religious Service—First Physician—First Highway from Kendall Corners to Ridge—Biographies of Early Settlers.

CHAPTER XXI.

Town of Murray—Towns Set Off—First Tavern—First Marriage—First Birth—First Death—First Store—First Grist Mill—First School—First Church—Sandy Creek—McCall & Perry's Mill—Sickness at Sandy Creek—Biographies of Early Settlers.

CHAPTER XXII.

Village of Holley—Arcovester Hamlin—First Store—Post Office—Frisbie & Seymour—Early Merchants—First Sawmill—Lawyer—Tavern—Justice of the Peace—Salt Brine—Mammoth Tooth—Salt Port—Presbyterian Church—Salt Spring.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Village of Hulberton—Joseph Budd—Canal Basin—First Warehouse—First Grocery—First Tavern—I. H. S. Hulbert—First Named Scio—Methodist Society—Abijah Reed and Sons.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Village of Hindsburgh—Jacob Luttenton—Jacob Hinds and Brothers —First Warehouse—Jabez Allison—First Hotel.

CHAPTER XXV.

The Town of Ridgeway—Formed from Batavia—First Town Meeting —Turner & White's Grist Mill—First Saw Mill—Dr. White—Salt Works—First School—Biographies of Early Settlers.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Village of Medina—Saw Mill by Land Company—Evan's Grist Mill—Canal Feeder—Nixon's Brewery—Coan's Store—First Tavern—First Merchants—Physician—Attorney—Quarries—Justus Ingersoll—Baptist Meeting House.

CHAPTER XXVII.

Village of Knowlesville—Wm. Knowles, Founder and First Settler—First Clearing—First Framed House—First Tavern—First Warehouse—First Boat Load of Wheat—First Ashery—First School House—Post Office—First Religious Society.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Town of Shelby—Jo. Ellicott Locating Land—Ellicott's Mills—Road from Oak Orchard Road to Shelby—Salt Works Road—Anecdote of Luther Porter—Col. A. A. Ellicott—Ball in Ellicott's Mill—Abner Hunt—Fiddler Hackett—First Physician—Post Office—Iron Foundry—Tannery—Biographies of Early Settlers.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Town of Yates—Formerly Northton—George Houseman—Discouragement to Early Settlement—First Deed—Tappan's Tavern—Liquor Sold—First Marriage—First Death—First Store—First School—Biographies of Early Settlers.

CHAPTER XXX.

Biographical Notices of Joseph Ellicott and Ebenezer Mix

APPENDIX.

Towns in Orleans County—Their Organization—Villages in Orleans County—Table of Elevations—Members of Assembly Elected from Orleans County since its Organization—County Clerks of Orleans County—County Treasurers—County Superintendents of Common Schools—First Judges of Orleans County Courts—District Attorneys of Orleans County—Sheriffs of Orleans County—Surrogates of Orleans County—First Courts of Record—Supervisors of the Different Towns in Orleans County since their Organization—The Orleans County Pioneer Association—First Annual Address, Delivered before the Orleans County Pioneer Association, Sept. 10, 1859, by Arad Thomas.

INTRODUCTION.

After the discovery of America by Columbus, the first settlement on the Atlantic coast by Europeans was made by English and Dutch, on the south, and by French on the extreme north. Ascending the great river St. Lawrence, the French founded the cities of Quebec and Montreal; and following the river and the lakes westward, they established the settlements at Pittsburgh and Detroit, many years before the English settled Western New-York.

The Algonquins and Hurons inhabited Canada East at the coming of the French. With these, from motives of policy, they formed an alliance. These Canadian Indians, and the Iroquois of Western New York, were at war with each other. The French joined their Indian allies in this war, and thus incurred the inveterate hostility of the Iroquois.

Many desperate battles were fought between the French and these Indians with various success. The Algonquins and Hurons were driven out of their country, or destroyed, and the Iroquois came near exterminating the French settlements in Canada. They effectually prevented their locating themselves in New York, although they claimed this whole territory. A few French missionaries only of their people were tolerated by the Iroquois within their country, except at the mouth of the Niagara River, where the French established a trading post in 1678. This was taken by the English under Sir William Johnson, in 1759, and retained by them until it was surrendered to the United States in 1796.

In 1722, a trading house was built at Oswego, under the direction of the Colonial government of New-York; and in 1727, this was strengthened by a fort.

The French protested against this encroachment upon the territory they claimed, by the English, and several times sent military expeditions to drive them out.

These English establishments at Oswego were taken by the French in 1756, and destroyed. They were rebuilt by the English in 1758, and continued in their possession until 1796; they were surrendered to the United States under Jay's treaty.

The French kept up communication through Lake Ontario, between their western settlements and Quebec, but made no other location within the bounds of New-York, being kept back by the power of the Indians.

In 1760, a powerful army of British, Indians, and Provincial Americans, was sent into Canada, under Gen. Amherst. To these forces the French surrendered Canada and all their western possessions, which included their claim to Western New-York.

The Iroquois, or Six Nations, having early entered into relations of amity and friendship with the English, remained true to their engagements after the overthrow of the French in America, and so down to the time of the Revolution.

At the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, Gen. Philip Schuyler, in a council with the chiefs of the Six Nations, at German Flats, in June, 1776, had obtained their promise to remain neutral in that war.—After the war had been some time in progress, however, Sir John Johnson, Brant, Col. John Butler and other tories of that day, prevailed on the Indians to violate their pledge, and take up arms against the Americans; and with the exception of the Tuscaroras and Oneidas, they remained the firm friends of the British through that war.

Under the influence of the Johnsons, a large proportion of the white inhabitants in the Valley of the Mohawk were tories; these uniting with the hostile Indians, led by Butler, Brant and others made incursions, carrying murder and devastation along the frontier settlements of the Colonies, and retreating with their prisoners and plunder to the British strongholds at Niagara and Oswego, where they were safe.

This predatory warfare continued at intervals, from 1775 to 1779, along the Mohawk and Susquehanna rivers more especially.

In 1779, Gen. Sullivan, with an army of five thousand men, was sent by Gen. Washington to punish the Indians and tories of New-York, for their conduct in the war. He encountered them in force in a fortified camp near Elmira, where they were defeated with great loss. The army of Gen. Sullivan pursued the enemy to Canandaigua, thence through their villages in Livingston County, destroying everything belonging to the Indians on their route. But few of the Indians were killed after the battle at Elmira; but they were thoroughly frightened, wasted and vanquished, and never afterwards resumed the occupancy of their settlements east of the Genesee river, but on their return from flight before Sullivan, they located near Geneseo, Gardeau, Mount Morris and other places in the western part of the State. The Oneidas not having engaged in the war, were not disturbed in their homes.

The Indians were terribly beaten and humbled by this expedition of Gen. Sullivan, and from that time forward remained peaceful toward the whites.

PIONEER HISTORY OF ORLEANS COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

THE INDIANS OF WESTERN NEW-YORK.

Their Traditionary History—Ancient Fortification in Shelby—Their Friendship for the White Men in the War of 1812—Fishing and Hunting.

A HISTORY of the Indians, who inhabited Western New-York at the coming of the white men to reside among them, is comparatively unknown. Their own traditionary accounts go back but little more than a century, but the numerous relics and "ruins" and the marks of ancient fortifications, upon which no doubt human labor and skill have been employed, which are found scattered over all this region of country, seem to prove conclusively that here men have lived for many centuries past.

All these traces of former habitations of men are found within the bounds of Orleans County. When they were made, and by whom, seems to be as inexplicable to the Indian of the present day as to his white brother. The commonly entertained opinion, of those who have investigated the subject most, is that this country has been inhabited by a people of higher civilization and more skilled in the arts than those found here and known as the Six Nations, who have become long since extinct.

The most considerable of these "ancient fortifications" to be found in Orleans County is thus described in Turner's History:

"About one and one-half miles west of Shelby Center, in Orleans County, is an ancient work. A broad ditch encloses in a form nearly circular, about three acres of land. The ditch is at this day well defined several feet deep. Adjoining the spot on the south is a swamp, about a mile in width, by two in length.—This swamp was once doubtless, if not a lake, an impassable morass. From the interior of the enclosure made by the ditch, there is what appears to have been a passage way on the side next to the swamp. No other breach occurs in the entire circuit of the embankment. There are accumulated, within and near this fort, large piles of small stones of a size convenient to be thrown by the hand or with a sling. Arrow heads of flint are found in or near the enclosure, in great abundance, stones, axes, &c. Trees of four hundred years growth stand upon the embankment, and underneath them have been found earthen wares, pieces of plates or dishes wrought with skill, presenting ornaments in relief of various patterns. Some skeletons almost entire have been exhumed; many of giant size, not less than seven or eight feet in length. The skulls are large and well developed in the anterior lobe, broad between the ears, and flattened in the coronal region.

Half a mile west of the fort is a sand hill. Here a large number of human skeletons have been exhumed, in a perfect state. Great numbers appear to have been buried in the same grave. Many of the skulls appear to have been broken in with clubs or stones."

The Indians found actually occupying this part of the country when white men began to settle here were the Senecas, a tribe of the Six Nations. They had no village or permanent settlement within Orleans County; but they counted this as part of their territory, and occupied it as their hunting and fishing grounds, and were accustomed to follow these pursuits here.—

Their places of residence were their villages in Genesee and Niagara Counties. These Indians were friendly to the whites, and the pioneer settlers of Orleans County never feared their hostility. In the war of 1812, with Great Britain, they took up arms on the side of the United States, and made themselves useful to us in checking the invasions of the hostile Indians from Canada, who acted with the British.

These Indians had formerly been favorably disposed to the British Government, and it was a source of alarm at the breaking out of the war lest they should be found with their ancient allies. Their great chief, Red Jacket, counseled them to maintain neutrality. This neutral state was construed unfavorably by the pioneers, and rumors of contemplated Indian atrocities were circulated from time to time, until the Senecas had resolved to take up the hatchet with us.

The rapid settlement of the county by white men had the effect to diminish the number of wild game animals, which the Indians had been accustomed to hunt; and fishing in the Oak Orchard and Johnson's Creeks, with seines and nets, soon exterminated the salmon and drove away other kinds of fish that had formerly come up these streams from Lake Ontario in abundance, until the Indians found their occupation worthless and ceased to come here.

In an early day parties of Indians came over from Canada and wintered in Carlton, for the purpose of hunting. In the spring they would return to Canada. As game became scarce they discontinued their visits.

Indians in families, or singly, frequently traveled about among the dwellings of the pioneers to beg or sell their small wares, or get whisky. They were generally harmless, and made no trouble. Their claim to the land was long since settled by treaty transferring it to white men, excepting the reservations to which they retired.

CHAPTER II.

PHELPS AND GORHAM'S PURCHASE.

When Made—Territory Included in—Consolidated Securities—Their Sale to Robert Morris—Divisions of their Purchase—The Triangle.

THE original charter, granted by the King of England to the colony of Massachusetts, included all the country between the north and south boundaries of the colony, extending from the Atlantic Ocean on the east, to the Pacific Ocean on the west. The western boundary had not then been explored, and the extent of the continent was unknown.

New York was afterwards chartered by the same authority, covering a portion of territory previously granted to Massachusetts. After the close of the Revolutionary war, Massachusetts urged her claim. The difficulty was finally compromised between Massachusetts and New York, by commissioners mutually agreed upon, Dec. 16, 1786, by giving to New York the sovreignty of all the disputed territory lying within her chartered limits; and giving the property in the soil to Massachusetts, or the right to buy the soil from the Indians, who were then in possession.

All of the State of New York lying west of a line running from Sodus Bay through Seneca Lake, to the north line of Pennsylvania, estimated to contain 6,000,000 of acres, was sold subject to the title the Indians then had to it, by Massachusetts, to Phelps and Gorham, in the year 1786, for $1,000,000, to be paid for in a kind of scrip, or stock, which had been

issued by Massachusetts, called "Consolidated Securities," which at the time of the sale was worth about 50 per cent.

In July, 1788, Phelps and Gorham made a treaty with the Six Nations of Indians, by which they purchased from them a tract estimated at 2,250,000 acres; bounded east by the Pre-emption Line; which was the eastern boundary of their purchase from Massachusetts, and west by a line from Lake Ontario to Pennsylvania, twelve miles west from Genesee River.

From this sale to Phelps and Gorham, and other causes, the market price of these "Consolidated Securities" rose so high that Phelps and Gorham were unable to buy them to fulfill their contract with the State; and so were compelled to surrender to the State of Massachusetts, all the lands lying west of the west boundary of the tract they had purchased of the Indians, as above stated. To these lands so surrendered, the Indian title had not then been extinguished.—This tract was sold in the year 1791, by the State of Massachusetts to Robert Morris. About the year 1793, Robert Morris sold this tract to an association of capitalists residing in Holland, excepting and reserving a parcel of land twelve miles wide, to be taken off from the east side. This strip was afterwards called "the Morris Reserve," a part of it was sold by Morris to Bayard, Leroy and McEvers, known as The Triangle, containing 87,000 acres, and another portion lying west of The Triangle, and containing 100,000 acres was sold by Morris to Cragie and others and by them to Sir William Pultney and the State of Connecticut, ever since known as "The 100,000 Acre Tract," or "Connecticut Tract."

The tract so purchased by the Holland Company contains about three million six hundred thousand

acres, and is distinguished as "The Holland Purchase."

THE TRIANGLE TRACT.

One of the large divisions of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase, lying west of the Genesee River, is known as "The Triangle." By treaty between Phelps and Gorham, and the Indians, after they had granted to Ebenezer Allen, a piece of land of 100 acres, on which to erect a saw mill, at what is now Rochester, another tract was granted to Phelps and Gorham, for a "Mill Yard." This was called "The Mill Yard Tract," and was twelve miles wide east and west, by twenty-four miles north and south, from Lake Ontario.

The agreement was, this "Mill Yard" should be bounded east by the Genesee River; south by a line running west from about where Avon now stands; and west twelve miles; thence north to Lake Ontario. It was then supposed that the course of the Genesee River was about due north, and the west line was at first run by Hugh Maxwell, due north from said south west corner, accordingly.

It was afterwards ascertained, that the mouth of the river was more than twelve miles east from the termination of this line, on the lake shore.

The matter was afterwards arranged by a new line being run by Mr. Augustus Porter, nearly parallel with Genesee River, and twelve miles west of it, for the west bounds of the Mill Yard Tract. This left a triangular shaped piece of land lying between the lines so run by Maxwell and Porter, containing about 87,000 acres, forming the towns of Clarkson, Hamlin, Sweden, Bergen and Leroy. This tract has ever since been described and known as "The Triangle."

CHAPTER III.

THE 100,000 ACRE TRACT.

Boundaries—Dr. Levi Ward—Levi A. Ward—Joseph Fellows—Transit Line.

BEFORE the west line of the Mill Yard Tract had been rectified by the new line run by Porter, Mr. Robert Morris sold a tract lying next west of "the Mill Yard," to contain 100,000 acres, to Cragie and others. This parcel was afterwards sold by the proprietors to Sir William Pultney, and the State of Connecticut, to each, an undivided half. Afterwards, and about the year 1811, this tract was divided between the estate of Sir William Pultney, and the State of Connecticut.

The 100,000 Acre Tract includes the towns of Kendall, Murray and Clarendon, in Orleans County; and Byron, and a portion of Bergen, Stafford and Leroy, in Genesee County; and is bounded on the north by Lake Ontario, and on the south by a part of the Morris Reserve, known as the "Cragie Tract;" on the east by "The Triangle;" and on the west by "The Holland Purchase." In July, 1810, the State of Connecticut appointed Dr. Levi Ward agent to sell farm lots for them, and about 1816, Dr. Ward and Levi H. Clark purchased of Connecticut all the unsold lands; but by agreement sales were continued in the name of the State. Dr. Ward and his son Levi A. Ward, have ever since continued to act as agents for the

State of Connecticut, while Mr. Joseph Fellows has been a like agent for the Pultney estate.

THE TRANSIT LINE.

This line which forms the eastern boundary of the Holland Purchase, and the western boundary of Morris Reserve, begins on the north bounds of Pennsylvania, 12 miles west of the west bounds of Phelps and Gorham's Purchase; thence runs due north, to near the center of the town of Stafford, in Genesee County; thence west a fraction over two miles; thence due north, to Lake Ontario. It forms the eastern boundary of the towns of Carlton, Gaines, and Barre. It is called the Transit Line, because it was run out first by the aid of a Transit instrument. The offset of two miles is said to have been made to prevent overlapping the Connecticut Tract by the lands of the Holland Purchase. The trees were cut through on the Transit Line, to the width of about four rods, at an early day, by the Land Company; thus affording a convenient land mark to the early settlers in locating their lands, and serving as a guide in finding their way through the woods. The Transit Line was run by Joseph Ellicott, in 1798.

CHAPTER IV.

THE HOLLAND PURCHASE.

Names of Company—Location of Tract—Surveys—Ceded by Indians—Counties in New-York One Hundred Years Ago—Genesee Country—Genesee County and its Subdivisions—Joseph Ellicott and brother Benj., Surveyors—Agent of the Company—Land Office—Where Located—Practice in Locating Land—Articles—Clemency of the Land Company—Deeding Lots for School Houses—Land Given to Religious Societies—Anecdote of Mr. Busti—Rev. Andrew Rawson—Route of Travel to Orleans County—Oak Orchard Creek and Johnson's Creek—Why so Named—Kinds of Forest Trees—Wild Animals—Salmon and other Fish—Rattlesnakes—Raccoons and Hedgehogs—Beaver Dams—Fruits—Effect of Clearing Land on Climate—The Tonawanda Swamp.

THIS tract included all the land lying in the State of New York, and west of the Transit Line, excepting the Indian Reservations, and contains about 3,600,000 acres. It was purchased of Robert Morris by an association of Hollanders, in 1792–'93. The names of the original members of this association were Wilhelm Willink, Jan Willink, Nicholas Van Stophorst, Jacob Van Stophorst, Nicholas Hubbard, Pieter Van Eeghen, Christian Van Eeghen, Isaac Ten Cate, Hendrick Vollenhoven, Christina Coster, widow, Jan Stadnetski, and Rutger Jan Schimmelpennick.

The surveys of the Holland Purchase were begun on the east, at the Transit Line, and continued west dividing the whole territory into ranges and townships; the range lines running from north to south, the townships from east to west. The ranges number from the east, and the townships from the south.—

Townships are all subdivided into lots, and the towns of Carlton and part of Yates, into sections and lots.—The county of Orleans contains the north parts of ranges 1, 2, 3 and 4, and the east parts of townships 14, 15 and 16. It is about 20 miles square, not including so much as is covered by Lake Ontario, and contains about 405 square miles.

About the year 1797, the Indians ceded most of their lands on the Holland Purchase, to the white men; reserving to themselves tracts of the best land for their occupation. Most of these reservations have been since conveyed by the Indians to white men.—No reservation was made of any land now in Orleans county.

One hundred years ago, the then province of New-York, contained ten counties, viz: New York, Westchester, Dutchess, Orange, Ulster, Albany, Richmond, Kings, Queens and Suffolk.

The county of Albany embraced all the territory now included in the State of New York, lying north of Ulster, and west of Hudson River. So much of said territory, as lies west of Schoharie, was taken off from Albany, and named Tryon, in the year 1772.—Tryon was changed to Montgomery, in 1784.

All of said territory lying west of "the Preemption Line," including all land sold by Massachusetts to Phelps and Gorham, in their first purchase, was taken from Montgomery in the year 1789, and named Ontario county. Ontario county, at that time, was an unbroken wilderness, only as it had been occupied by the Indians, west of Genesee River. Some settlements by white men had been made in the eastern part. It was then generally known as "the Genesee country," named from the Genesee River, the most considerable stream of water in the country.

Canandaigua was then the chief town in the county

and it has ever remained the county seat of Ontario county.

From Ontario has since been formed the counties of Steuben, Allegany, Cattaraugus, Monroe, Livingston, Wayne, Yates, Genesee, Niagara, Erie, Chautauqua and Orleans.

Genesee county was taken from Ontario in 1802.—The Genesee River was then its eastern boundary, and it included so much of the State of New York, as lies west of that river.

The original county of Genesee has been subdivided into Allegany, Cattaraugus, Chautauqua, Livingston, Wyoming, Erie, Niagara and Orleans, leaving a small portion around Batavia, which was the original county seat, still known as Genesee county.

Orleans county was set off from Genesee, Nov. 11, 1824. The town of Shelby was annexed to Orleans from Genesee county, April 5, 1825.

The county of Genesee included, in its original limits, all of the State of New York, which Robert Morris purchased.

The general land office of the Holland Land Company was first located at Philadelphia.

Mr. Joseph Ellicott was engaged as principal surveyor for the Holland Land Company, in July, 1797. Assisted by his brother, Benjamin, and others, he commenced surveying the lands embraced in the Holland Purchase, in 1798, by running and establishing the Transit Line, as the eastern boundary. These surveys were continued ten or twelve years, until the whole tract was divided into townships, ranges, sections and lots.

In 1800, Joseph Ellicott was appointed local agent of the Holland Land Company, and for more than twenty years thereafter, he had almost exclusive control of all the local business of the Company.

The Land Office was first established on the Pur-

chase at Pine Grove, Clarence Hollow, in Erie county; but upon the organization of Genesee county, in 1802, the office was transferred to Batavia, where it remained until the affairs of the Company were finally closed up in the year 1835.

The principal Land Office was kept at Batavia, but several other offices were established in different parts of the Purchase, for the convenience of parties having business with the Company.

It was usual for persons, who desired to locate on land of the Holland Land Company, to select the parcel they desired to take, go to the Land Office at Batavia, and make a contract with the Company's agent there, for the purchase. Very seldom indeed was payment in full made, and a deed taken, in the first place. The common practice was for the purchaser to make a small payment down, and receive from the Company a contract in writing, known as an "Article," by which the Company agreed to sell the parcel of land described, the purchaser to pay the price in instalments, within from five to ten years, with interest; when he was to receive a deed. On receiving his "Article," the settler went into full possession of his land, cleared it up, and made improvements, making such payments to apply on the purchase money as he was able.

These land "Articles" were transferred by assignment, and were conveyed from hand to hand, often many times before they were returned to the Company. A settler who wished to sell out his interest in land did so by assigning his "Article." Or, if he desired to give security for a debt, or obtain a credit in his business, he would pledge his "Article." Tradesmen and speculators of every class were accustomed to deal largely in these "Articles," and men who had means to lend, often held numbers of these contracts, transferred to them by absolute sale, or in security

for some obligations, to be afterwards redeemed by the owner. The Holland Land Company sold their wild lands in Orleans county for from $2 to $5 per acre, according to the quality and location of the land. In the later years of the existence of the Land Company, frequently the Company would give a deed to the settler, and take his bond and a mortgage on the land deeded, for the balance of "purchase money."

The Company generally dealt very leniently with its debtors, frequently renewing their "Articles" when they had run out without payment; and sometimes abating interest accrued and unpaid, or throwing off a part of the sum originally agreed to be paid, when the bargain had proved a hard one for any reason to the debtor.

Another measure of relief to the settlers, from their obligations to pay for their land, was the Company agreeing to receive cattle, and apply their value on "Articles" for land, on which payment was in arrears. For some years before the Company ceased to exist, they would send their agents to different points on the Purchase, to receive these cattle, and indorse their value on the "Articles" of the settlers. The cattle were driven to a distant market. Although this arrangement was beneficial to the people, it was attended with considerable loss to the Company.

It was provided in an early School Act of the State that sites for school houses should be secured to the school districts by deeds in fee, or by leases from the party owning the fee of the land.

It often occurred, before the year 1828, that there was no deeded land in the district, or none where a school house was desired to be located. In such cases, the Company provided by a general order, that they would grant half an acre to such district gratis, if the Company owned the land where the school

house should stand, then not under "Article," provided, if such site should fall on land held by some person under contract, the district was then required to procure a relinquishment of the right of such person in the half acre, to be indorsed on his "Article."

Another instance of the generosity of the Holland Company, as shown in the conduct of their general agents, is recorded of Mr. Busti, who for many years was their head agent, residing in Philadelphia. Mr. Turner, in his History of the Holland Purchase, in a note says—"In the fall of 1820, Mr. Busti was visiting the Land Office, in Batavia; the Rev. Mr. R., of the Presbyterian sect, called on Mr. Busti, and insisted on a donation of land for each society of his persuasion, then formed on the Holland Purchase. Mr. Busti treated the Rev. gentleman with due courtesy, but showed no disposition to grant his request. Mr. R., encouraged by Mr. Busti's politeness, persevered in his solicitations day after day, until Mr. Busti's patience was almost exhausted, and what finally brought that subject to a crisis was Mr. R's. following Mr. Busti out of the office, when he was going to take his tea at Mr. Ellicott's, and making a fresh attack on him in the piazza. Mr. Busti was evidently vexed, and in reply said:—"Yes, Mr. R., I will give a tract of one hundred acres to a religious society in every town on the Purchase, and this is *finis*."—"But," said Mr. R., "You will give it all to the Presbyterians, will you not; if you do not expressly so decide, the *sectarians* will be claiming it, and *we* shall receive very little benefit from it." "Sectarians, no!"—was Mr. Busti's hasty reply, "I abhor sectarians, they ought not to have any of it; and to save contention, I will give it to the first religious society in every town." On which Mr. Busti hastened to his tea, and Mr. R. to his home, (about sixteen miles distant) to start runners during the night, or

next morning, to rally the Presbyterians in the several towns in his vicinity to apply first, and thereby save the land to themselves.

The Land Office was soon flooded with petitions for land from Societies organized according to law, and empowered to hold real estate, and those who were not; one of which was presented to Mr. Busti before he left, directed to "General Poll Busti," on which he insisted it could not be from a religious society, for all religious societies read their bibles, and know that P–o–l–l does not spell *Paul*. Amidst this chaos of applications, it was thought to be unadvisable to be precipitant in granting these donations, the whole responsibility now resting on Mr. Ellicott, to comply with this vague promise of Mr. Busti; therefore conveyances of the "Gospel Land," were not executed for some space of time, notwithstanding the clamor of petitioners for "deeds of our land," during which time, the matter was taken into consideration and systematised, so far as such an operation could be.—Pains were taken to ascertain the merits of each application, and finally a tract, or tracts of land, not exceeding one hundred acres in all, was granted, free of expense, to one or more religious societies, regularly organized according to law, in each town on the Purchase, where the Company had land undisposed of; which embraced every town then organized on the Purchase, except Bethany, Genesee county, and Shelden, Wyoming county; the donees always being allowed to select out of the unsold farming lands in each town. In some towns, it was all given to one society; in others to two or three societies, separately; and in a few towns to four different societies, of different sects, twenty-five acres to each.

In performing this thankless duty, for the land was claimed as an absolute right by most of the applicants, the whole proceedings were so managed, un-

der Mr. Ellicott's judicious directions, that amidst all the clamor and contention, which from its nature such proceedings must elicit, no complaint of partiality to any particular sect, nor of undue weight of influence in any individual, was ever charged against the agent of the Company, or his associates acting under him."

It is understood the Rev. Mr. R. referred to was Rev. Andrew. Rawson, of Barre. Mr. Busti was by profession a Roman Catholic.

The county of Genesee was formed from Ontario County in 1802, and the town of Batavia was organized at the same time, and then included the entire county of Genesee. The town of Ridgeway was formed from Batavia June 8, 1812, and then embraced all the territory now included in the towns of Shelby, Ridgeway, Yates, Carlton, Gaines and Barre.

Some of the first settlers of this territory north of Tonawanda Swamp came from Canada, in boats across Lake Ontario; others from New England and the east, came by boats along the south shore of the lake. Those who came in on foot, or with teams, usually crossed the Genesee River at Rochester, and then took the Ridge Road west.

The Ridge in this locality had been used as a highway, ever since the county had been traversed by white men; and it was a favorite trail of the Indians. Bridges had not been made over the streams, by which it was intersected, and it was difficult crossing these with teams. Sir William Johnson, going with a large body of soldiers to Fort Niagara, went along the Lake shore from Genesee River, and encamping for the night on the Creek in Carlton, west of Oak Orchard, he gave it the name of Johnson's Creek, which it has since retained.

The Oak Orchard Creek was so named from the beautiful oak trees, which grew along its banks, as seen by the first discoverers.

In its natural state Orleans county was thickly covered with trees. On the dry, hard land, the prevailing varieties of timber were beech, maple, white red and black oak, white wood or tulip tree, basswood, elm, hickory and hemlock. Swamps and low wet lands were covered with black ash, tamarack, white and yellow cedar, and soft maple; large sycamore, or cotton ball trees, were common on low lands and some pine grew along the Oak Orchard Creek, and in the swamps in Barre; and a few chestnut trees grew along the Ridge in Ridgeway, and in other places north of the Ridge. It has been estimated by the first settlers, that from seventy-five to one hundred cords of wood of 128 feet each, stood on each acre of land on an average over the county.

The principal wild animals found here were the bear, deer, wolf, raccoon, hedgehog, wood-chuck, skunk, fox, black, red, striped and flying squirrel, mink and muskrat. Bear and deer were plenty, and hunting them furnished food and sport for the pioneers. For some years the wolves were so destructive to the sheep and young cattle, it was difficult to keep them. The bears would kill the pigs, if they strayed into the woods. As the forests were cut down, and settlers came in, these large animals were hunted out, till not a bear, deer or wolf has been seen wild in Orleans county for several years.

Fish were plenty in the streams, coming up from Lake Ontario in great numbers.

At the first settlement of the country, white men and Indians caught an abundance of salmon here.—These fish, in high water would run up the Oak Orchard and Johnson's Creek, and out into their tributaries, where they were often taken. Salmon were once caught in a small stream in the west part of the town of Gaines. It is related that at an early day, after a high freshet, Mr. John Hood caught a number of sal-

mon on the bank of this stream, south of West Gaines, where a tree had overturned, leaving a hole through which the water had flowed; and where they were left when the water subsided.

A kind of sucker fish, called red sides, used to run up from the lake in plenty. They were taken in April and May, in seines, by wagon loads. The salmon disappeared years ago, and very few red sides run now.

Rattlesnakes were numerous along the banks of Oak Orchard Creek and Niagara and Genesee Rivers, when the country was new. They had several dens, to which they retired in winter, and near which they were frequently seen in spring time. Lemuel Blandon relates that in 1820, he went with a party to fish near the mouth of Oak Orchard. They intended to stay all night, and built a shelter of boughs on the lake shore, on the east side, near where the hotel now stands; and set fire to an old log that lay there. After the fire began to burn, two or three rattlesnakes came out from the log, and induced the fishermen to fix their camp in another place.

Enos Stone, an early settler in Rochester, said "The principal colony of the rattlesnakes was in the bank of the river, below the lower falls, at a place we used to call Rattlesnake Point; and there was also a large colony at Allan's Creek, near the end of the Brighton Plank Road. I think they grew blind about the time of returning to their dens, in August and September. I have killed them on their return, with films on their eyes. Their oil was held in great estimation by the early settlers. Zebulon Norton, of Norton's Mills, was a kind of backwoods doctor, and he often came to this region for the oil and the gall of rattlesnakes. The oil was used for stiff joints and bruises; and the gall for fevers, in the form of a pill

made up with chalk."* A rattlesnakes den where they used to winter, and out of which they would crawl in early spring to sun themselves, was situated on the west bank of Oak Orchard Creek, on the Shipman farm, in Carlton. No snakes have been seen there for many years.

Raccoons were plenty. Their fat was used to fry cakes, and their flesh was much esteemed for food by the inhabitants.

Hedge hogs were also common. They frequently came around the log cabins in the night in search of food. Dogs, who were unacquainted with the animal sometimes charged upon him so rashly as to get their heads filled with the quills, which it was very difficult to extract, on account of their barbed points.

There were no natural *openings* in the woods, or prairie grounds in this county, before the settlement of the country, adapted to the habits of the quail; and they are supposed to have come in with the emigrants. They soon became plenty, the large wheat fields affording them sustenance.

Quails, raccoons and hedge hogs are nearly exterminated in Orleans County. A rattlesnake is very seldom seen.

The beavers were all destroyed by the first hunters who came here.

Those who asume to know say skunks and foxes are more numerous now than ever before, which if true, may be owing to the abundance of field mice which they feed on.

Before the settlement of this county, streams of water on an average were twice as large as they are now; and they were more durable, flowing the year round, where now they are low, or dry, a part of the year.

Large tracts of low land, now cultivated to grass and grain, originally was marsh, too wet even to

* Phelps & Gorham's Purchase, p. 425.

grow trees; sometimes occasioned by the dams of the beaver, which by flooding the land destroyed the timber once growing there. As the beavers were hunted and destroyed, their dams were opened, or wore away, and their ponds in time have become cultivated fields. Quite a number of these beaver dams existed in Orleans county. The largest in Barre perhaps was at the head of Otter Creek, on lot 15, from which a stream flowed north, and near which some years ago, E. P. Sill had a saw mill, that did a large business. This beaver pond covered a hundred acres or more, which after the beaver were gone, but before the pond had been effectually drained, became a cranberry marsh; and old people still recollect going there to get cranberries. Near the outlet of this pond or marsh, was a favorite camping place of the Indians, who made this a kind of head-quarters in their visits here to hunt and fish. As the water subsided in these marshes, different kinds of forest trees gradually came in. Another beaver dam was erected on the head waters of Sandy Creek, on the farm of William Cole. And another on the farm of Amos Root, at the head of a small stream which flows into Tonawanda Swamp. Remains of beaver dams are seen in Ridgeway and other towns.

When white men began the settlement of this county, the winters were much milder than now. Old settlers tell us the ground seldom froze in the woods so hard a stake could not easily be driven into it at any time. Snow did not fall to as great a depth as is sometimes seen now. The thick tops of the tall trees broke the force of the winds, and the softening influence of the great lakes—Erie and Ontario—served to prevent the extremes of heat and cold, which have been more prevalent since the timber has been cut down, and the wet lands dried up.

Soon after clearings began to be made in the forest, peach trees were planted, and grew luxuriantly, and ripened the choicest fruit, in great abundance. The peach crop was never a failure, and apricots and nectarines were grown successfully.

The cultivation of apples received early attention, and some orchards, now in full health and bearing, are almost as old as the first settlement.

In the woods, the first pioneers found occasionally a wild plum tree, bearing a tough, acrid plum, of a red and yellow color; and a small purple fox grape of no value.

For many years before and after the opening of the Erie Canal, wheat was the great object of cultivation among the farmers. The quantity of wheat raised and exported from Orleans County yearly, between 1830 and 1840, was immense. Barley did not come into cultivation till much later than wheat, and no rye was sown for many years.

It was not until after the ravages of the weevil, or wheat midge, had begun to interfere seriously with wheat growing, that the culture of beans attracted any considerable attention.

THE TONAWANDA SWAMP.

This swamp lies in the counties of Genesee and Orleans, covering parts of Byron, Elba, Oakfield, and Alabama, in Genesee County; and parts of Shelby, Barre, and Clarendon, in Orleans County. Originally it contained about twenty-five thousand acres, most of which was too wet to plow, and was covered with swamp timber, or was open marsh, covered with flags, or swamp grass. Oak Orchard Creek drains this swamp.

About 1820, the State constructed a feeder from the Tonawanda Creek in Genesee County, to convey the

water of Tonawanda Creek into Oak Orchard Creek, to supply the Erie Canal with water.

The outlet for water from the swamp was through a ledge of rock, too small naturally to drain it sufficiently, and when the Tonawanda Creek was thus brought into it, the level of water in the swamp was thereby raised, and nothing was then done by the State to facilitate the discharge, thus increasing the stagnant water.

In 1828, the Holland Company sold a considerable portion of these wet lands to an association, who expended about twelve thousand dollars, in enlarging the capacity of the outlet, to drain the swamp through Oak Orchard Creek.

The Canal Commissioners then appropriated the whole of the Creek for the canal, and further attempts at drainage were abandoned.

In April, 1852, an Act was passed appointing Amos Root, John Dunning, Henry Monell, and David E. E. Mix, Commissioners, to lay out and construct a highway across the Tonawanda Swamp, on the line between ranges one and two, of the Holland Purchase. A road was made and opened to travel under this Act, at a cost of about $2,750.

As the surrounding country became settled, this swamp became an obstacle in passing through it, from the great expense required to make and maintain highways. This large tract yielded but little return to the owners, and paid but little tax to the public. No further attempts to drain were made. The association sold their lands to different individuals, and nothing was done to reclaim this tract, until April 16, 1855, an Act of the Legislature appointed Amos Root, S.M.Burroughs, Ambrose Bowen, Robert Hill, John B. King, and Henry Monell, Commissioners to drain the swamp.

It was provided in this Act, that the Commissioners

should assess the expenses of their work upon the owners of the lands immediately affected by the drainage, in proportion to the benefits each would be adjudged to receive; the whole amount of such assessment not to exceed $20,000.

The Commissioners entered upon their work, and made an estimate and assessment of the expense.—This gave offense to the parties assessed, who united almost unanimously, the next year, in a petition to the Legislature to repeal the law, and it was repealed.

In 1863, an Act was passed appropriating $16,306; to be expended in improving Oak Orchard Creek, and the Canal feeder, on condition that all persons, who claimed damages of the State on account of the making the feeder from Tonawanda Creek, to Oak Orchard should release all such claims, before the expenditure of the money.

CHAPTER V.

THE LOG HOUSE.

Description—How Built—Windows and Door—Walls Raised at a Bee—Chimneys—Ovens—Cellars—Double Log House—Copied after Indian Wigwam—Fires—Great Back Log—Lights.

THE log house, as it was constructed and used by the first settlers of Western New York, as "an institution," belongs to a generation now gone by. No new log houses are now being built, and the few old ones now standing, will soon be destroyed by the relentless "tooth of time," and of those who were their builders and occupants, soon not one will be left to tell their story.

The most primitive log house, to which we refer, was rather a rough looking edifice, usually 12 or 15 by 15 or 20 feet square. It was made of logs, of almost any kind of timber, nearest at hand, of uniform size. These were used with the bark on, by rolling one log upon another horizontally, notching the corners to make them lie close together, to the height wanted for the outer walls of the house.

An opening in one side was left for a door, and commonly another for a window. Poles were laid across the walls for a chamber floor to rest on, to be reached by a moveable ladder. A ridge pole and rafters supported a roof, which was made of oak or hemlock splints, or elm bark.

Bark for roofs was peeled in June, in strips about four feet long, and laid upon the rafters in courses,

held to the rafter by heavy poles laid transversly, and bound on by strips of bark. An opening in the roof at one end was left for the escape of smoke from the fire, which was built upon the ground under the opening. The remainder of the ground enclosed was covered with a floor of basswood logs, split, or hewed to a flat surface. The crevices between the logs were filled or "chinked" as they called it, by putting in splints in large openings, and plastering with clay inside and out.

When a sash, lighted with glass, could be procured that was used for the window. Instead of glass, oiled paper was sometimes substituted. In an extreme case, the door was made of splints hewed flat and thin; but ordinarily of sawed boards, hung upon wooden hinges, and fastened with a wooden latch, which was raised by a string tied to the latch, and put through a hole, to lift the latch from the outside. Hence, to say of a householder, "his latch string was always out," was equivalent to declaring his generous spirit in opening his house to whoever applied for hospitality.

The carpenter and joiner work on the house was now complete. Masons, painters, glaziers, and all other house builders, had nothing to do here. The owner was his own architect, and commonly the house was put up at a "bee," or gathering of all the settlers in the neighborhood, gratis.

We read that Solomon's Temple rose without the sound of a hammer. The temple in that respect has no advantage above these early homes of the settlers of Orleans County. There was no hammering here, for there were no nails to be driven. Sturdy blows with the ax did the business, and every thing was fastened with wooden pins, or withes.

If time and means permitted, and the wish of the owner was to indulge in the luxury of a chimney, he

was gratified by building one end wall of his house with stone, laid in clay mortar, from the ground several feet in height, carrying up the remainder of the end with logs in the usual way. A high cross beam, or mantel, was put in, on this a superstructure of sticks laid up in a square, as the walls of the house were, filled in with clay, was carried up above the roof and called "a stick chimney." This chimney, and all the wood work exposed to the fire, being well plastered with the clay mud, rendered the whole tolerably safe from danger of burning, giving little encouragement to insurance companies, whose agents never ventured to take risks on such property.

As wealth increased, and a higher state of civilization and architectural development was introduced in the structure of log houses, stone chimneys were built from the ground up. About the time when stone chimneys were first made, cellars under the log houses began to be constructed; and were found to be exceedingly convenient, as a depository safe from frost, adding much to the storage capacity of the house.

The introduction of brick ovens marks an era that may be called modern compared with the primitive log house. These ovens were sometimes made at a distance from the house, standing on a frame of the kind called Scotch ovens.

When the family had become sufficiently affluent to afford it, sometimes a chamber floor of boards would be laid upon the cross beams over head; leaving a hole in the flooring, by which a person from below could mount into the chamber on a moveable ladder.

And sometimes a wealthy settler, who felt cribbed, and confined too closely in a single room, would build an addition to his log house, like the first, and adjoining it, with a door between. The owner of such a double log house, was looked upon with envy and

admiration by all the neighboring housekeepers, who wondered what he could do with so much room; and it would be a remarkable and exceptional case if the owner and his family did not put on some *airs* and go to keeping tavern.

It would be several years before the general class of log householders got a barn. Straw and fodder would be stacked out for the cattle. And, if a shelter for cattle or horses was desired, some crotches of trees would be set in the ground for posts, poles laid across on these, and a pile of straw heaped on, and a shed warm and dry was the result.

The log house was copied from the wigwam of the Six Nations of Indians, as to its general form and structure. The bark roof was similar in both cases, but the Indians commonly built the walls of their wigwams of bark fastened to upright poles, without a floor, their fire on the ground in the center, the smoke rising without any chimney, found its way through a hole left open in the center of the roof.

Fires were sometimes made in these log houses of the white men, by cutting a log eight or ten feet long, from the largest trees that would go through the door of the house without splitting. This was run upon rollers endwise through the door, and rolled to the back of the fire place. A fire was then built in the middle of the log in front, and fuel would be applied to that place, until the fire would consume the center of the log; when the ends would be crowded together until the whole was burned. Sometimes such a back log would last a week or ten days, even in cold weather. The light from such a fire was commonly sufficient to illuminate the single apartment of the house at night. If more light was wanted, a dipped tallow candle, made by the mistress of the household; or a taper made of a dish of fat, or grease, with a rag stuck in it for a wick, would answer the purpose.

CHAPTER VI.

LOG HOUSE FURNITURE.

Beds and Bedding—Fire Place—Hooks and Trammel—Bake Pan—Table—Chairs—Pewter Spoons—Blue Edged Plates—Black Earthen Tea Pots.

ALL household furniture used at first in the log houses of the farmers, at their first beginning in the woods on the Holland Purchase, was about as primitive in its character, as their new dwellings. It was such as was adapted to the wants and circumstances of its owner, and such as he could readily procure.

For temporary use, a few hemlock boughs on the floor, covered with blankets, made a comfortable bed. If a better bed and bedstead was wanted, it was made by boring holes in the logs at proper height; putting in rods fastened to upright posts; and upon this bedstead, laying such a bed and bedding, as the taste and ability of the party could furnish. To a cross pole over the fire place, kettles were suspended by wooden or iron hooks; often by an instrument called a *trammel*, which was a flat iron bar filled with holes, hanging from the pole, on which a kettle suspended on a hook, might be raised or lowered at pleasure, by moving the hook from one hole to another.

Their nearest approach to an oven was a cast iron bake pan, covered with a moveable lid, standing on eg s, and lifted by a bail. Dough was placed in this vessel, and coals put on and under it, when in use.—

Another cooking utensil was a frying pan, with a handle long enough to be held in the hand of the cook, while the meat was frying in the pan over the fire. The table was at first a board, or box cover laid on a barrel; and many of the first families have taken their meals with the keenest relish, for some time after moving into a new log house, off a barrel head, or a chest cover. Their chairs were often blocks of logs, or benches and stools, of home manufacture. It was many years after the first settlement of Orleans County, before a stove of any kind was seen here.

The pewter mugs and platters, and the wooden trenchers that graced the shelves and tables of our grand-mothers, among the early settlers of New England, were not commonly seen in the outfit furnished the young couple commencing housekeeping among the first, on this part of the Holland Purchase.—Spoons of tinned iron, or pewter—home made; and a slender stock of necessary crockery, including the veritable "blue edged plates," comprised the table furniture; not however forgetting the black earthen tea pot, in which the tea beverage for the family was duly prepared, whether the ingredient to be steeped was *boughten* tea, or sage, or pennyroyal, or any other herb of the fields. These little black steepers, holding about a quart, were claimed by their owners to make a better article of tea, than any other material; and were used for every day, some time after block tin had become the fashionable article for a tea pot, which increasing wealth and pride had introduced. To this day, one of these interesting relics of antiquity is occasionally seen, with its spout probably broken off, adorning the upper back shelf of some kitchen pantry, in the great new house, which has succeeded the log one, carefully preserved, and annually dusted by the loving hands of the venerable dame, who used

it once; or, of her grand-daughters who, inheriting the time-honored frugality of the family, in turning every thing to profitable account, make even the old teapot useful in storing a few garden seeds.

CHAPTER VII.

CLEARING LAND AND FIRST CROPS.

Cutting down the Trees—Black Salts—Slashing—Clearing—Fallow—Planting and Sowing—Harvesting—and Cleaning Up—How Done.

ORLEANS County was originally covered with a heavy growth of trees. These had to be removed to open the soil to cultivation. This was commonly done by cutting the trees so as to leave a stump, two or three feet high. The felled timber lay upon the ground until it was dry, when fire was put in, and the whole field was burned over at once. The logs were then cut off at proper length, to be hauled together in heaps by oxen, and burned; and the ashes of the heaps collected and leached to make black salts and potash. The land being thus cleared of wood, the first crop was wheat, sown broadcast, and covered with earth by harrowing the ground with a triangular harrow, or drag.

A field with the trees lying as they fell was called a "slashing," and sometimes a "clearing," or a "fallow," as the work progressed.

The wheat was sown in the fall, to be harvested the next season; no spring wheat being raised. Sometimes corn and potatoes were planted among the logs, the first season, by digging in the seed with a hoe.

It was several years before the land could be plowed to much advantage, after the trees were felled, on account of the stumps, but as these were chiefly hard wood, they soon rotted out.

For some years, the first settlers cut their wheat

crop with a sickle; threshed out the grain with flails, or trod it out with horses and cattle, and freed it from chaff by shoveling in the wind, or fanning with a hand fan. The want of barn floors, and other conveniences, made all these operations exceedingly laborious and slow, compared with such work now-a-days.

Before barns, with threshing floors in them, were made, some farmers made floors, or platforms of split logs, and laid them on the ground, without any roof over them. Beside these, they stacked their grain and threshed it on these floors in fair weather, or trod it out with oxen or horses.

CHAPTER VIII.

HARDSHIPS AND PRIVATIONS.

Want of Breadstuff—Scarcity of Mills—Difficulty of getting Grain Ground—Mill on a Stump—Fever and Ague—Quinine and Blue Pill—No Post Office—Keeping Cattle—Difficulty Keeping Fire—Instance of Fire Out—Want of Good Water—No Highways—Discouragement from Sickness—Social Amusements—Hospitality—Early Merchants—Their Stores and Goods—Domestic Manufactures—Post Offices and Mails.

SCARCITY of bread and breadstuffs before the war, and even down to 1818, is to be numbered among the hardships and privations which beset the settlers; and even when they could get a bushel of wheat, or corn, the difficulty in reducing the grain to flour, or meal, was truly formidable.—The nearest mill was 15 to 30 miles away; there was no road leading to it; and probably no horse to draw, or carry the grist, if a road had been opened. But meal must be had, the undaunted emigrant would hitch his oxen to his sled, or wagon, pile on a bag for himself, and take as many bags for his neighbors, as the occasion required, and start for some mill. We will leave imagination to describe his journey. After three or four days absence, it is announced in the settlement that Mr. A. has got back from the mill, and marvelously soon would each family be eating pudding, or have a cake. But, what if the family had no neighbors; and no horse or ox, to carry their grist.—Still the grist must go at once. Its owner shoulders a half a bushel, or a bushel, according to his strength, and carries it to the mill, be the distance what it may,

threading his way by marked trees, through the woods. Such journeys were not lightly to be thought of, and they were honestly performed.

A sort of domestic mill, in which corn could be reduced to meal, was made, and used, by some of the settlers, by making a hollow in the top of a hardwood stump for a mortar; rigging a heavy pestle on a spring pole over the mortar; and thus pounding the corn fine enough to be cooked.

But, if the new comers had bread enough and to spare, they all had to pay a penalty to Nature, in the acclimating process, which all went through almost without exception. Fever and ague attacked the pioneer, or his wife, or children, or all of them together, whenever an opening was made in the forest; or the earth was turned up for the first time to the hot rays of the summer sun.

Oh, the amount of quinine and blue pill, consumed in those days, by those who could get a doctor to prescribe in their case; while those sick ones, who had no doctor, because there was none to be had, wore their ague out, and let it work itself off the natural way; generally coming out about as well as those who doctored, and tried to "break" it, excepting that they took more time to do it.

The first professional doctors who came in were most intensely allopathic in their practice; and dealt out quinine and blue pill in most heroic doses to their patients; infinitessimal prescriptions, and homeopathic practice, had not then been thought of.

Another privation, if not a hardship, consisted in a lack of post offices, and mail facilities. Coming as most of the pioneers did from New England, which they, and their fathers regarded as a civilized country; and where they had always had post office accommodations all they wanted, it was rather hard to be shut out completely from the outer world.

The first settlers in Orleans County got their letters from Batavia, or Clarkson. They did not take newspapers by mail.

The first winter was a hard time for the pioneer to keep his cattle, on account of the scarcity of fodder. It took several years to clear the trees, and get a crop of hay grown in their places ; and a year or two was required before cornstalks, or straw could be produced. If nobody in the neighborhood had fodder to sell, the new settler must cut down trees for his cattle to browse, or feed upon the boughs, a work of immense labor, especially in severe cold weather, and deep snows ; and a sad time the poor cattle had, compelled to lie out exposed to all storms, and feeding on such diet.

Especial care had to be taken to keep fire from going out in their dwellings, it was so difficult to recover it again. An instance is given of such a loss in the house of widow Gilbert, in Gaines, who returning from the funeral of her husband, found the fire was out, and no means at hand to kindle it. Fire had to be procured from the nearest neighbors, then several miles off. The tinder box and powder horn, were the usual resort in such cases, but these might be out as well as the fire. Friction matches had not then been invented. And it was an inconvenience at least, to be deprived of soft water, the bark roof of a log cabin being a poor contrivance for collecting it, when there was no snow to melt. The hard water from the ground was prepared for washing clothes by "cleansing," as they called it, by putting in wood ashes enough to form a weak lye.

The Holland Company commonly sold their lands for a small payment down ; and gave a contract, extending payments for the balance, from five to ten years ; with interest annually after about two years.

This seemed to be a good bargain to the settler at

first; for, although he was poor, he felt hopeful and strong, and went into the woods to begin his clearing, sanguine in the belief that he could meet his payments as they fell due, from the produce of his land; besides paying the necessary expenses of his living, and his improvements. But, after a year or two, a part of his family, are taken sick; doctors and nurses must be paid; stock, team, tools, furniture, and provisions, must be bought. He may have cleared a few acres, built a log cabin, and raised some crops, more than was needed for home consumption; but the surplus he could not sell. The road to a market was impassible for teams; and, if the roads had been opened, it was hard work at best to pay for land by raising wheat among the stumps, at the price of thirty cents a bushel. Is it surprising that under circumstances like these, some of the earlier settlers of this county, after toiling several years, and finding themselves constantly running behind hand, got discouraged, and wanted to sell out, and go away. And many would have sold their claims, and left the country, or gone any way, whether they sold or not, if the Land Company had enforced their legal rights on their Articles as they fell due. But the Company were lenient.—They gave off interest due them, and sometimes principal, in cases of great hardship to the settler. Many times, when he went to the Land Office to say he could not make his payments, and must give it up; the agents of the Company finding him industrious and frugal, trying to do the best he could, would meet him with such words of kindness, generous encouragement and cheer, that he would go back to his home with fresh courage, to renew his battle with the musketos, the ague, and the bears; and wait a little longer for the good time coming. But few were able to take deeds of their lands, and pay for them, until after the Erie Canal was navigable. They kept on clearing

land, and enlarging their fields; and between the years 1830 and 1836, good crops of wheat were raised, and sold at the canal, for about a dollar a bushel.—Then the clouds of gloom began to lift from the face of the country. Prosperity had verily come; no more "hardships, privations and sufferings" after that; and more deeds of land were taken from the Holland Company, in this county, in those years, than were given in all others together.

Notwithstanding so many and so great discouragements, surrounded the pioneers, they never yielded to the gloom of the present, or suffered their great hope in the future to die. They had their joys as well as griefs, running along their pathway together. Social amusements, conviviality, fun and good feeling, were intermingled with their sadder experiences.

They visited together, labored for and with each other. They exchanged work in chopping, logging, and in heavy toil on their lands, where several together could work at better advantage than alone.

They were "given to hospitality." They aided, assisted, and helped one another; with a liberality and kindness, that seems remarkable in contrast with the selfishness of older society.

If a family came in, who had not in advance built themselves a cabin for their residence, they had no difficulty in finding a stopping place with almost any settler, who had got a house, until a log house could be built. And the best of it was, all the men in the neighborhood assembled at a "bee," and built a log house gratis, for their new friends, if it was necessary.

If a man fell sick in seed time, or harvest, and could not do his work, his neighbors would turn in and sow his seed, or gather his crop for him. If a family was out of provisions, everybody, who had a stock, shared with the needy ones.

A happy feature of this primitive society was the

entire absence of caste, dividing the people into classes, and making social distinctions. Everybody was considered just as good, and no better, than everybody else. All met and mingled on terms of social equality.

At the dancing parties, quilting frolics, weddings and other gatherings of the people for social enjoyment, everybody in the neighborhood was invited, whether they wore "store clothes," or common homespun; and they commonly all attended.

People generally were acquainted with everbody near them. Old people are living, who say for several years they knew every family in town; and used to visit with them, going often on foot miles through the woods, by marked trees, to meet together.

As clearing away the forest, and doing the heavy work of beginning settlements in the woods, constituted the main business of the pioneers; they thus learned to value ability to excel in whatever was useful in their calling.

Hence, at their loggings, raisings, and other assemblings for work, or play, friendly trials of strength or skill, found favor. Contests in chopping, lifting, cutting wheat and other tests of muscle, were common; and seldom did a number of young men meet on a festive occasion without forming a ring for wrestling.

The pioneers, at their first coming here, were generally young. They were resolute, intelligent, determined and persistent; for no others would quit the comparative ease, safety and comfort of older society, to encounter the certain hardships, perils and discouragements of frontier settlement in the woods, in such a country as this was. The true *grit* of the emigrant was proved by the fact that he came here; and such men were not to be driven back by hardships, want, sickness or misfortune.

While the hope and resolution of the settler could

not protect him from sickness and calamity, they filled him with fortitude to endure them, gave him a keen relish to enjoy whatever in his way might afford a pleasure.

Looking at these pioneers from the standpoint of the present day, an observer might well conclude they were as happy then, as their descendents are now, on the same ground. Many who began here in poverty and want and worked their way through every difficulty to wealth and abundance, have often said in their old age, their happiest days in life were spent in their old log houses, away back among the stumps.

EARLY MERCHANTS—THEIR STORES AND GOODS.

Soon after the settlement of this county, asheries were built; the large quantities of wood ashes, produced in burning the log heaps in clearing land, were a source from which money could be made easier than from crops of grain raised.

These ashes were leached in rude leaches; the lye obtained was boiled down to a semi-solid state, called black salts; and then sold to Mr. James Mather, or some owner of an ashery, who put the salts through the processes of making potash, or pearlash, a refined kind of potash, the use of which is now superceded by saleratus.

These products of ashes brought some money and were taken by the merchants in exchange for their goods.

Before the canal was made, merchants' goods were brought in by water, by way of Lake Ontario, or on wagons, from Albany.

Robert Hunter and brothers, of Eagle Harbor, were teamsters who traveled to and from Albany with large teams of horses to wagons and brought in most of the goods used here for several years, before they came by the canal.

A wagon load would go a great way in stocking a store then. The important and heavy article of whisky was made sufficient for home consumption here.

Merchants did not then as now confine their trade to a single line of goods, as hardware, drugs, groceries, &c., but their stock, in the common language of their advertisements, comprised "all the articles usually called for at a country store;" and that meant everything the people wanted to buy at a store. The wants of the settlers were few and simple in the line of such goods. They confined their purchases to articles of prime necessity, which they could not well do without, such as tools to work with, building materials, &c., which did not grow upon their land; an occasional calico dress, and a few kinds of utensils, such as they could not make at home.

These goods were generally bought on credit, the pay being promised to meet the wants of the merchant when he went to New York, a journey he undertook about twice a year. These debts were not all paid when due, and many of them were collected by legal process, and many of them were lost to their owners. The credit system was a bad one for both parties in many cases. People found it very difficult to pay their store debts before the canal was made; for though they had a large and good farm, plenty of the finest wheat, and possibly a stock of cattle, hogs and horses; they had no money, and could not sell their stuff for money, as they could not get it to a market. Timber was plenty, and sawmills had been built about the time the canal became navigable; and sawed lumber then paid store debts; and wheat, pork, flour and produce of all kinds, that could go to market on the canal, found a ready sale, at fair prices; and thus means to pay debts could be obtained.

DOMESTIC MANUFACTURES.

Most of the early settlers were New England Yan-

kees, of that class, who, if they wanted a thing they had not got, they made it. With very few tools, and those of the simplest kinds, they made almost every thing required, that could be produced from the materials on hand.

They brought in a few clothes when they came; when these were worn out, they supplied their wants with cloth made at home. The women made up the common articles of clothing for their families. If the man had a new coat, or other garment his wife did not feel competent to make, the cloth was taken to some one properly skilled, to be cut out, and a tailoress would come to his house, and make it up. These itinerant seamstresses, did most of the needlework required by the family, and which they could not do themselves; the modern classification of needle women into milliners, mantau makers, dress makers, &c., did not then prevail.

The people got their leather made by neighboring tanners, and from such stock, a traveling shoemaker visited the houses of his customers, and made and mended their shoes and boots. The boys and girls, and some of the older folks, commonly went barefoot in the summer, and often in the winter likewise.

POST OFFICES AND MAILS.

Mr. Merwin S. Hawley of Buffalo, son of Judge Elijah Hawley, who resided in Ridgeway in his boyhood, and speaks from his recollection says:

"In 1815, the only mail to and through Ridgeway, was carried on horseback twice a week, between Canandaigua and Lewiston. Oct. 22, 1816, a post office was established at Ridgeway Corners, named "Oak Orchard," Elijah Hawley, postmaster.

The mail was now carried in two horse carriages, three times a week each way; stopping over night at Huff's tavern in East Gaines.

Aug. 24, 1817, a post office was established at Oak Orchard Creek, on the Ridge, which place was then growing to be a smart village, and James Brown was appointed postmaster there.

To make the names of the offices conform to the name of the places where they were located, the new post office was called "Oak Orchard," and the name of the other was changed to "Ridgeway," Mr. Hawley holding the office of postmaster there until his death. During this year, (1817,) a daily line of mail stages, each way, between Rochester and Lewiston, on the Ridge Road, was commenced.

A post office was established at Gaines, July 1, 1816, Wm. J. Babbitt postmaster.

The next post office in Orleans County was located at Shelby Center, and got its mail from Ridgeway.

Post offices were located in other parts of the county from time to time, as the wants of increasing population required.

CHAPTER IX.

THE ERIE CANAL.

When Begun—Effect—Rise in Price of Everything—Progress of Improvement—Carriages on Springs.

THE work in digging the Erie Canal was begun on the middle section near Utica, on the 4th of July, 1817. In 1823, the eastern part of the canal was so far completed, that in November boats from Rochester reached Albany, at the same time with boats from Lake Champlain, on the Champlain Canal. And in Nov., 1825, a fleet of boats from Buffalo passed the entire length of the Erie Canal, carrying passengers to the Grand Canal Celebration at New York.

To no part of the State of New York has the Erie Canal proved of more benefit than to Orleans County.

Although the soil was fertile and productive, and yielded abundant crops to reward the toil of the farmer, yet its inland location and great difficulty of transporting produce to market, rendered it of little value at home. Settlers who had located here, in many instances, had become discouraged. Others, who desired to emigrate to the Genesee country, were kept back by the gloomy accounts they got of life in the wilderness, with little prospect of easy communication with the old Eastern States to cheer the hope.

As soon as the Canal became navigable, Holley, Albion, Knowlesville and Medina, villages on its banks, were built up. Actual settlers took up all the unoccupied lands, and cleared them up. No

speculators came here and bought up large tracts, and left them wild, to rise on the market. The lumber of the country found a ready market and floated away. Wheat was worth four times as much as the price for which it had been previously selling. Prosperity came in on every hand; the mud dried up, and the musketoes, and the ague, and the fever, and the bears, left the country. Farmers paid for their lands, surrendered their articles, and took deeds from the Company. Good barns and framed houses, and houses of brick, and stone began to be built, as the common dwellings of the inhabitants. "The good time coming," which the first settlers could not see, but waited for, with a faint and dreamy but persistent hope, had come indeed. The price of lands rose rapidly, making many wealthy, who happened to locate farms in desirable places, from the rise in value of their lands. From this time forward, rich men, from the Eastern States, and older settlements, began to come in and buy out the farms and improvements of those who had begun in the woods and now found themselves, like Cooper's Leather Stocking, "lost in the clearings," and wished to move on to the borders of civilization, where the hunting and fishing was better and where the ruder institutions, manners and customs of frontier life, to which they had become attattached, would be better enjoyed among congenial spirits.

The clearing away of shade trees, thus drying up the mud and the substantial bridges over streams and leveled and graveled highways, which the numbers and abundant means of the people, now enabled them to establish, occasioned a demand for other carriages for the conveyance of these now independent farmers and their families.

Time was when they went to mill and to meeting, to the social visit, or the quilting frolic, happy on an

ox sled. A little progress, and pride and ambition substituted horses and lumber wagons as the common vehicles of travel, in place of the oxen and sleds. A buggy was no more known or used than a balloon in those wagon days, and when the canal was first made navigable, there was not probably a one-horse buggy in Orleans County. Indeed several years after boats began trips on the canal, Messrs. R. S. & L. Burrows, then merchants in Albion, brought on six or eight one-horse wagons, with wooden springs under the seats, manufactured in Connecticut, and put them on sale; and great was the wonder of the people, and the comment they made upon the amazing luxury and comfort and ease in riding in these little rattling, jolting machines.

CHAPTER X.

PUBLIC HIGHWAYS.

The Ridge Road—When Laid Out—Appropriation—Oak Orchard Road—Opened by Holland Company—Road from Shelby to Oak Orchard in Barre—Salt Works Roads—State Road along Canal—Judge Porter's Account of first Tracing the Ridge Road.

ALTHOUGH the Ridge Road had been traveled by the Indians from time immemorial, and after the settlement of the country by white men, improvements had been made by cutting out trees, and making the crossings at the streams of water more passable, yet many large trees still obstructed the carriage way, and bridges were wanted in many places. In April, 1814, the Legislature of the State appropriated $5,000, and appointed commissioners to apply said sum to the improvements of such parts of said road between Rochester and Lewiston, as said commissioners should think proper, for the public benefit. This appropriation, together with some labor by the few inhabitants then living on this route, made the Ridge road a tolerably fair wagon road.

The Ridge road, so called, was regularly laid out and established by Philetus Swift and Caleb Hopkins, under an Act of the Legislature passed Feb. 10, 1815. An act providing for a re-survey of the Ridge Road, from Rochester to Lewiston, was passed March 24, 1852, John LeValley, Grosvenor Daniels and William J. Babbitt were appointed commissioners to superintend the work through Orleans County. Darius W.

Cole, of Medina, was the Surveyor, and the road was re-surveyed and established six rods wide. Although the Ridge road had been opened and traveled many years, no survey and record of it had been made before Swift & Hopkins' survey.

Mr. Lewis W. Gates, formerly of Gaines, relates that about the year 1843, Judge Augustus Porter, then of Niagara Falls, gave him the following account of the Ridge Road.

He, Judge Porter, and others, were interested in surveying and locating a large tract of land west of Genesee River, since known as The Triangle. The Indians told them there was a gravelly ridge extending from the Genesee to Niagara River. Porter and his company employed a surveyor named Eli Granger, to go with a few men and trace a road through on this Ridge, from river to river, and they traced the Ridge Road through near its present location, in 1798.

The Oak Orchard Road was the first highway crossing Orleans County north and south, that was opened and worked. Supposing, as everybody then did, that the trade from this part of the country must go by the lake, and that Oak Orchard Harbor would be its place of embarkation, the Holland Company and the settlers, at an early day opened this road for teams, made log causeways through wet places and bridged the streams. It was a rough road, but teams could get through with light loads, as early as before the war.

Andrew A. Ellicott built a mill on the Oak Orchard Creek, at Shelby Center, about the year 1813. To accommodate travel to this mill and promote the sale of land, the Holland Company cut out a highway leading from the Oak Orchard road near the County Poor House, to Shelby Center. This highway followed the ridge of highest land, crooking about on places where it could be easiest constructed. It is still used

as a public highway, and is traveled on or near the line originally followed. This was the first road cut out for teams, east and west, south of the ridge. As the timber which grew in this County was generally hard wood and decayed soon, few fallen trees, or logs lay in the woods to obstruct teams passing anywhere in the forest, where standing timber or swamps did not prevent; and the course of travel was directed by marked trees, until enough inhabitants had come in to lay out and work roads.

Before the forest was cleared from this county, much of the land was wet, and in fitting a highway for travel, a large amount of log causeway had to be laid, in places now dry hard land. Where the Oak Orchard Road crosses the canal in Albion, and for many rods north and south of the canal, such a causeway was laid. Indeed, many farms, which in a wild state, were not taken by settlers at first, because they were so low and wet, now, on draining the water off, and cutting away the trees, are the best farming land in the neighborhood.

The Ridge Road was laid out six rods wide, and the Oak Orchard Road four rods wide. In selling lands bordering on the Ridge Road, or the Oak Orchard Road, the Holland Company bounded the tract they sold by the outer lines of the road; thus giving the lands the roads covered to the public. In selling lands on all other roads, they deeded to the center of the highway. When no natural obstruction prevented, highways were laid out on the line of lots according to the Company's survey, and then the owners on each side gave each the half of the road.

Works were put up by the Holland Company for the manufacture of salt, at the salt springs north of Medina, as early as 1805, and opened for use by the settlers. To facilitate access to these works, the Com-

pany cut out two roads, about the same time, one leading south from the works, to the "Old Buffalo Road;" the other south-easterly, to the Oak Orchard Road. These highways were known as the Salt Works Road. When the manufacture of salt there was discontinued, the Salt Works Road was dicontinued.

Frequently, when a new road became a necessity, all the settlers would turn out with their teams, and cut out the trees, and clear them from the roadway, and build such sluiceways as were necessary and so make a highway passable, to be worked up when the roots had rotted out and the people of the district had got able to do so.

About the year 1824, the people along the Ridge Road turned out on the 4th day of July and celebrated the day, by cutting out a highway from the Ridge north to Waterport which is now the road leading from Eagle Harbor to Waterport.

An Act of the Legislature was passed April 2, 1827, appointing John P. Patterson, Almon H. Millerd and Otis Turner, commissioners to locate and lay out a public highway, four rods wide, leading from Rochester to Lockport, "on, or near the banks of the Erie Canal." A highway was located and laid by said commissioners, Jesse P. Haines, of Lockport, being the surveyor, pursuant to said Act. For most of the way said highway was laid on the south side of the Canal. The records of said survey and highway were filed in the County Clerk's offices, and in the several towns through which it passed, and the road established Oct. 1, 1827. The law required the commissioners of highways in the several towns, to open the road to travel; and it was done by them along the most of the line where the public convenience required it. Considerable of this road was never open-

ed, and the franchise was suffered to be lost to the public by non-user.

This was known as the State Road. Through the village of Albion, it is called State Street.

CHAPTER XI.

RAILROADS IN ORLEANS COUNTY.

Medina and Darien—Medina and Lake Ontario—Rochester, Lockport and Niagara Falls.

MAY 5, 1834, an Act of the Legislature was passed incorporating the Medina and Darien Railroad Company, to construct a Railroad; and the road was built from Medina to Akron, in Erie County, twelve or fourteen miles, and fitted for cars, to be drawn by horses. It went into operation about 1836. After a short trial, it was found to be an unprofitable investment, the track was taken up, and the road discontinued.

This was the first Railroad incorporated to be made in this county.

In 1836, the Medina and Ontario Railroad Company was incorporated by the Legislature, to construct a Railroad between Medina and Lake Ontario, at the mouth of Oak Orchard Creek. Nothing further was ever done towards opening this road.

The Rochester, Lockport and Niagara Falls Railroad Co. was organized December 10, 1850. It passes through the county near the Erie Canal on the south side. This road has since been consolidated in the New York Central Railroad, by which name it is now known, its original corporate name being dropped.

The construction of this Railroad has proved of immense benefit to Orleans County.

CHAPTER XII.

STATE OF EDUCATION.

School Houses--Description—Gaines Academy—Other Academies and Schools.

SETTLERS on the Holland Purchase reverenced the institutions existing in New England, from which the majority of them came, and endeavored to engraft them upon their social organization in their new homes in the woods. They believed the safety and permanence of the free government of their country was found in the intelligence of the people; and among their first labors, after providing shelter and food for their children, was the building of school houses and furnishing instruction there. Before enough families had located in a neighborhood to erect even a log school house and supply it with scholars, it was not uncommon for a school to be opened in some log cabin, where a family resided.—All the children in the neighborhood came in, or were brought upon the backs of their fathers through the pathless forest, when the weather was bad, and attended these schools. School houses were built, and well patronized, before school districts were organized, and parents did the best they could to give their children the elements of a common education, at least. Orleans County was not behind any part of the country in its zeal for schools. The earlier school houses were made of logs, much after the same pattern as the dwelling places of the people, such struc-

tures as would now be considered extremely uncomfortable, inconvenient and ill adapted to the purpose for which they were made.

They were badly lighted, badly ventilated, small, cold, cheerless and dismal places. Every internal arrangement was uncomfortable compared with school houses now. But nobody complained.

After a few years this state of things improved. As population increased, and wealth began to accumulate, better accommodations were procured.

The people of the town of Gaines, living along their beautiful natural Ridge Road, believed trade and business for the county must center there; and before the county buildings were located at Albion, they began to devise projects for building up a village there, which should insure to them the full benefit of the location. They had several stores, and mechanic shops. They established a printing press, and published the first newspaper in the county, and proposed to found an Academy. The location of the Court House at Albion was to them a sad disappointment, they did not despair, however, but established their Academy, which was incorporated in the year 1827. This was the first incorporated literary institution in Orleans County. A brick building, three stories high, was erected by the joint efforts of the school district, and the friends of the Academy and for some years it was occupied by both schools. The Academy was well patronized, while it was without a rival, but when Academies were erected in other towns in the neighborhood, Gaines Academy began to languish, and finally ceased to exist as a school. The building was fitted up as a dwelling house, and as such still remains. Academies were established at Albion in 1837, at Millville in 1840, at Yates in 1842, at Medina in 1849, at Holley in 1850. The Phipps Union Seminary was established at Albion about 1833, and in-

corporated by the Regents of the University in 1840. This Seminary is a boarding and day school for the instruction of girls only. Its course of study includes all the solid and ornamental branches of education usually taught in the best schools for females in this country. It is one of the oldest institutions of the kind in this part of the State, and has sustained a high reputation.

CHAPTER XIII.

STATE OF RELIGION.

Religious Feeling among the People—Ministers and Missionaries—Meeting House in Gaines—First in County—Building.

RELIGION was not forgotten by the first settlers of Orleans County, and amid all their hardships and difficulties, they never omitted attending to the public worship of God. For some years they had no church organizations, or settled ministers of the gospel, or houses built expressly for places of public worship. They had religious meetings however in their log cabins, sometimes conducted by a preacher, sometimes with none. As soon as school houses were built, they held their meetings in them. Though many of the settlers were members of Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, or other denominations, in the old States, from which they came, here they kept up no denominational distinction. If it was announced that a religious meeting was to be held in some place, everybody for miles around attended it, never stopping to inquire to what denomination the preacher belonged. Many old people remember with deep emotion some of those solemn seasons of prayer and praise, enjoyed by them in company with all those who loved God and his worship, in their neighborhood, in some little log shanty in the woods.

As the first settlement of the county began on the lake shore in Carlton, and gradually extended along the Ridge Road, so religious meetings were held first in Carlton.

About the year 1809, Rev. Mr. Steele, a Methodist preacher, came over from Canada and visited as a missionary those settlers, who had come into Carlton, and preached to them whenever he could get a congregation together. He is said to have been the first preacher of any denomination. He was soon followed by Elders Irons, Dutcher, and Carpenter, Baptists; and Puffer, Hall, Gregory, and others, Methodists.

Before 1820, a Baptist church was formed in Gaines, a Congregational church in Barre, another in Ridgeway, and from that time forward, the people united in such church organizations as were agreeable to their views of religious truth and duty, instead of those common meetings of all, which prevailed at an earlier day.

In the year 1824, a company of citizens of Gaines, viz: Oliver Booth, 2d, Elisha Nichols, Elijah D. Nichols, James Mather, VanRensselaer Hawkins, Elijah Blount, Jonathan Blount, Jr., Zelotes Sheldon, John J. Walbridge, Romeyn Ostrander and Asahel Lee, united together and built the meeting house now standing in the west part of the village, "for the benefit of the Congregational and Baptist Societies in the town of Gaines, each society to use the same for one-half of the time alternately. When not occupied by said societies, to be free for public worship for any other religious society." The proprietors sold the slips in the house, and gave the purchase money, after paying for building the house, to aid in building Gaines Academy.

This was the first church edifice erected in Orleans County. For several years it was occupied according to the intent of the founders. It has now been transferred to a Methodist society.

CHAPTER XIV.

BURYING GROUNDS.

Mount Albion Cemetery—Boxwood Cemetery—Hillside Cemetery.

BURYING places for the dead were established in convenient localities, in the early settlement of Orleans County. One of the oldest of these is at the village of Gaines, on the Ridge Road. Mr. Oliver Booth, who owned the land, gave half an acre, on condition that the neighboring inhabitants would clear off the trees with which it was covered, which they did.

Under the statute in such case made, many of these rural old burying places have been put under the care of Cemetery Associations, duly incorporated under the general law. Others have been vested in the towns in which they are situated, under an old law, which provided that burying grounds, which before then had been used a certain length of time by the public, should be so vested.

In the vicinity of the large villages however, more extensive grounds have been devoted as burial places. The most considerable of these is "MOUNT ALBION CEMETERY," situate two miles south-east from the village of Albion. This burying place, including about twenty-five acres, was purchased by the village of Albion, in May, 1843, for $1,000. It was then an unbroken forest. The natural advantages of this Cemetery, for the purpose designed, can scarcely be equal-

ed by any similar grounds in the country. It was dedicated Sept. 7, 1843.

Before Mount Albion was purchased, a burying ground was used on the south side of the canal, east of the creek, in Albion. The bodies have all been removed from that ground, and burying there discontinued.

From the first, and until 1862, Mount Albion Cemetery was under the care of the Trustees of the village. By an Act passed March 26, 1862, the control of the Cemetery was vested in three commissioners, to be appointed by the village Trustees. Dr. Lemuel C. Paine, Lorenzo Burrows and Henry J. Sickels, were appointed such commissioners, and they have been ever since continued in office. Lots in this Cemetery are sold to whoever will buy, the purchasers not being confined to inhabitants of the village of Albion, and owners of lots reside in every town in the county.

The first persons dying in Medina, were buried wherever their friends could find a place; but in the fall of 1830, Mr. David E. Evans, by his agent Mr. Gwynn, gave an acre of land for a burying ground, on the east side of Gwynn Street, south from the railroad depot, on which the first corpse buried was the wife of Edmund Fuller, in 1830.

These grounds have been used for burials ever since. In 1860, Mr. John Parsons interested himself in getting the fences around these grounds repaired, with contributions furnished him for the purpose; and in order suitably to mark the spot, by some fitting memorial, which at small expense would be likely to stand many years; he procured and planted, as near as might be, in the center of the grounds, a fir tree, under the center of which, in a glass jar, inclosed in lead, he deposited various articles, as mementos of the times and people of Medina at present. This tree is now growing vigorously.

"Boxwood Cemetery" lies a little north of Medina, on the east side of the gravel road leading to the Ridge, and contains about six acres, and is owned by the village of Medina. Messrs. S. M. Burroughs, Geo. Northrop, Caleb Hill and others, bought this ground while a forest, of Mr. Gwynn, for a Cemetery, in 1848. They sold it to the village for $600, and it was laid out in lots, and formally opened for burial purposes, in 1850. David Card was the first person buried here, in 1849.

Many bodies of the dead buried in the old ground in Medina, have been removed to Boxwood Cemetery, and this is now the principal burying place for the village and vicinity.

"Hillside Cemetery" is the name of a burying place belonging to "The Holley Cemetery Association," which was organized Dec. 11, 1866. In Jan., 1867, the association purchased about seven and three-fourths acres of land, lying about half a mile south of the business part of Holley village, and south of the corporation limits, at a cost of $1,100. A large sum has since then been expended by the Association in improving these grounds, grading the street, and ornamenting and fitting up the premises.

A large part of this burying place has been laid out in lots, carefully numbered, mapped and the map filed in the County Clerk's office. These lots are sold by the Trustees and deeded to purchasers.

August 17, 1867, this Cemetery was formally dedicated by appropriate religious ceremonies.

The affairs of the Association are managed by nine Trustees, who serve in classes, three years. Trustees now in office, (1871,) are John Berry, Sargent Ensign, Nelson Hatch, James Gibson, Samuel Spear, Humphrey Ruggles, Simon Harwood, Ely H. Cook and Orange A. Eddy. John Berry, President, Orange A. Eddy, Secretary.

Shade trees have been set around the grounds and many trees and ornamental shrubs planted.

The soil is well adapted to the purpose designed.—The location is pleasant and commodious to the village of Holley and surrounding country and the good taste and liberality displayed by the people of Holley and vicinity in founding and fostering this Cemetery is creditable to their public spirit, refined feelings and proper regard for their best interests.

CHAPTER XV.

THE TOWN OF BARRE.

First settled along Oak Orchard Road—Land Given by the Holland Company to Congregational Society—Congregational Church—Presbyterian Church in Albion—First Tavern—First Store—First Lawyer—First Doctor—First Deed of Land to Settler—Deeds of Land in Albion—First House in Albion—Death of Mrs. McCallister—First Warehouse—First Saw Mill—First Grist Mill—Trade in Lumber—First Ball—First Town Meeting—Fourth of July, 1821—First Wedding in Albion—Story—Biographies of Early Settlers.

THIS town, so named by Judge John Lee, in honor of Barre, Mass., his native town, was set off from Gaines, by Act of the Legislature, March 6, 1818. At the time of the first settlement of this town, the main road, by which people traveled to and from the old States, was the Ridge road. The Ridge was always dry and comfortable for travel when the streams, which cross it, could be forded, before the bridges were made; but on leaving the Ridge north or south, when the ground was not frozen, the roads were terribly muddy, long tracts of low land requiring to be covered with logs laid transversely side by side for a carriage track, called "*corduroy.*" As this was a work of considerable labor, the settlers had to wallow through the mud as best they could, until they were able to build their highways.

There were no sawmills, and even if there had been mills, upon such roads lumber could not be moved to market, and there was no market for lumber south of the Ridge, before the canal was dug.

The Indians had a trail, or Indian road, from their

settlements in Livingston county, on the Genesee river, to an Indian village in Niagara county; and another trail from the mouth of Oak Orchard Creek, to intersect the first mentioned trail, which was used by white men and known as the Oak Orchard Road, passing through Barre, from north to south. On this trail or road, the travel to Batavia was conducted.—It was not passable for carriages, as the Indians had none, and the settlers had to clear the brush and remove the fallen trees, which obstructed, before they could get their teams through. This was done by the Holland Company at an early day.

Several families came into Barre before the war of 1812, but that event nearly suspended emigration while it lasted.

Salt was made on the Oak Orchard Creek north of Medina, before the canal was made; and to accommodate the people and benefit themselves, the Holland Company opened a road from the Salt Works, in a south-easterly direction, to intersect the Oak Orchard Road, about two miles south of Albion. This was known as the "Salt Works Road" and was discontinued many years ago.

Among the inducements offered by the Land Company to settlers on their lands, was an offer of a tract of land, to the first religious society that should be organized in each town on their Purchase. In pursuance of this custom, the Holland Company deeded, March 8, 1822, to the Trustees of "The First Congregational Society in the town of Barre," one hundred acres of land, lying on the north part of lot nineteen, town fifteen, range two; being part of the farm afterwards cleared and owned by Azariah Loveland.—The deed conveys this land to said "Trustees and their successors in office, for the benefit of the said Congregational order, and those who preach the doctrines contained in the Assembly's Catechism, and no

other." So careful were our fathers in Barre, to provide for keeping their religious faith pure, and free from heresy, as they regarded it. That religious society was the first organized in Barre, and still exists, now located at Barre Center. Its first board of Trustees was Orange Starr, Cyril Wilson, Ithamar Hibbard, John Bradner, Caleb C. Thurston and Oliver Benton. The church connected with this society, was organized Dec. 5, 1817.

"The First Presbyterian Society of Albion" was incorporated March 20, 1826, and was the second religious society incorporated in the town of Barre, and the first in the village of Albion. Its first Trustees were Harvey Goodrich, Joseph Hart, Ebenezer Rogers, William White, Hiram Sickels, and Milton W. Hopkins. Their first house of worship, the same now occupied by the Episcopalians, was erected in 1830.—The whole number of communicants, in this church at its organization, was sixteen. Rev. Wm. Johnson, their first pastor, commenced his labors here in 1824.

The first tavern in Barre was kept by Abram Mattison, in 1815, on the west side of the Oak Orchard Road, about two miles south of Albion. The first tavern in Albion was kept by —— Churchill, on the south corner of Main and Canal Streets. The first school was taught by Mrs. Silas Benton, in the south part of what is now the village of Albion.

The first store, for the sale of dry goods and groceries, is believed to have been kept by E. & A. Mix, at Porter's Corners. Mr. Abiathar Mix removed to that place, and took an Article for a tract of land, in 1817. Being a mason by trade, and having no mason work to do, he went into the business of making potash, and selling goods, his brother, Ebenezer Mix, of Batavia, furnishing a part of the capital.

About the year 1819, a store was opened by Orris

H. Gardner, near Benton's Corners, on the Oak Orchard Road.

The Oak Orchard Road was the first public highway laid out in this town. About 1803, the Holland Company caused a survey to be made of this road from "The Five Corners," in Gaines, about a mile north of Albion, to the forks of the road south of Barre Center. This survey was due north and south, to straighten the old trail. The highway was not opened and worked precisely as laid.

Many of the earliest locations of land by settlers were made along this road, and it was these locations, this highway and the Erie Canal, which established the village of Albion.

The first regular lawyer in this town was Theophilus Capen, who came here about the time work on the Canal was begun, and kept an office for a while in Albion. William J. Moody came to Albion to practice law, a short time before the county of Orleans was organized, he was followed by Alexis Ward, Henry R. Curtis, A. Hyde Cole, Geo. W. Fleming and several others.

Dr. Orson Nichoson was the first physician. He settled in Barre in 1819.

The first deed of land lying in the town of Barre, from the Holland Land Company, was given to Jacob Young, dated June 7, 1813, and conveyed one hundred acres of lot thirty-three, town fifteen, range one. This land is now owned by Stephen N. Whitney, and lies about a mile and a half south from Albion, on the east side of the Oak Orchard Road.

William Bradner took a deed from the Company, of the land in Albion, on the east side of Main Street, from Bailey Street, to the north bounds of Barre, December 3, 1819, containing two hundred and sixty-six acres. Roswell Burrows took a like deed of one hundred and sixty-one acres, lying on the west side

of Main Street, bounded north by the town line of Gaines, October 11, 1825. This tract, so deeded to Burrows, was taken up by Article from the Company by Jesse Bumpus, in August, 1815, and afterwards sold by him to Mr. Burrows. The land so deeded to William Bradner, was taken by Article from the Land Company, by William McCollister, about the year 1811. Mr. McCollister made the first clearing in the village of Albion, where the Court House now stands, The first dwelling house erected in Albion was a log cabin, built by McCollister, near where Phipps Union Seminary now stands. In that he lived, and there his wife died, about the year 1812; being the first white woman who died in the town of Barre. No clergyman was then in town to conduct religious services on the occasion and no boards could be obtained to make her coffin. Her sorrowing husband, assisted by two or three men, split and hewed some rough planks from trees, pinned them together with wooden pins, to make a box, in which the corpse was placed, and buried, this little company, present at this first funeral, comprised almost the entire population of the town.

The first warehouse in town was built by Nehemiah Ingersoll, on the canal, about fifteen rods east of Main Street, in Albion.

The first saw-mill in town was built by Dr. Wm. White, on the creek south-east of Albion, about eighty rods south of the railroad, in the year 1816. William Bradner built a small grist-mill on this creek, farther down, in 1819.

For several years after the Erie Canal was first opened, a brisk trade in white-wood lumber was carried on, from timber cut convenient to draw to the canal. Good whitewood boards sold on the bank of the canal for $5 per thousand feet, and other lumber at corresponding prices. Whitewood was a common

tree in this town. The lumber was carried to Albany. After buildings began to be constructed by carpenters and joiners, the floors and finishing were principally done with whitewood.

The first regular *ball* in Barre was at Mattison's tavern, July 4, 1819. To fit the house for the party, they took up the split basswood floor and laid down boards in the bar-room to dance on.

The first town meetings, after this town was organized, were held at Mattison's tavern, the next afterwards at Benton's tavern.

The 4th of July, 1821, was celebrated by the people of Barre in a grove near where "the round school house" was afterwards built, on Lee Street. A committee was appointed, who procured the necessary gunpowder, liquor and sugar, at Batavia. Provisions for the tables were furnished by voluntary contribution, and a dinner gotten up which was partaken of by everybody in pic-nic style. Dr. Orson Nichoson delivered an oration and the customary patriotic toasts were drank, to the sound of discharges of musketry, as they had no cannon. In the evening, the remains from the tables and the bottles, were taken to a neighboring log cabin, and there disposed of by all who chose to take part; and music and dancing, and festivity, were kept up till next morning, by a company of old and young. This was the first public celebration of our National Independence in Barre.

Among the first settlers in Barre were William McCollister, Lansing Bailey, Joseph Hart, Joseph Stoddard, Elijah Darrow, Reuben Clark and Silas Benton.

The first marriage, in what is now the village of Albion, took place under the following circumstances. An action was tried before Robert Anderson, a Justice of the Peace, at the village of Gaines, to recover damages for a hog that had been killed by the defendant wrongfully. The plaintiff recovered a judgment. As

soon as the result was declared, the defendant took the Justice aside, and asked him to go at once to a house mentioned and marry him; giving as his reason for haste, that execution would soon be issued against him on the judgment, which he was unable to pay; that he would be taken to Batavia to jail, and, if he was a single man, he did not know when he should get out, but if he was married he could swear out in thirty days. The Justice objected, that it was then midnight, the house named was three miles off, the night was dark, and the road was through the woods most of the way. He finally agreed to go after getting supper. In the mean time the would-be bridegroom hurried to the house to wake up the family, and the bride, and put a light in the window to guide the Esquire. The marriage took place according to programme. The house stood on the west side of Main Street, about a quarter of a mile north of the canal.

BIOGRAPHIES OF EARLY SETTLERS.

LANSING BAILEY.

The following is Lansing Bailey's history, written by himself, for the Pioneer Association:

"I was born in the town of Stephentown, Rensselaer County, New York, Nov. 11, 1787.

When I was seven years old, my father removed to Whitestown, Oneida County, New York.

In 1809, being then in my twenty-second year, I was married to Miss Loda Parmelee, and in Nov. 1811, I started, in company with two others, for the Genesee country, on foot, with knapsacks and provisions on our backs.

On the evening of the fifth day, we arrived at Daniel Pratt's, an old acquaintance and relative, then re-

siding on the Ridge Road, in the town of Gaines, a little west of Gaines Corners.

The best locations on the Ridge Road had been taken, and also the best lots on the Oak Orchard Road, for several miles south of the Ridge Road, but they were not settled south of the 'Five Corners,' in what is now Gaines.

Myselt and brother, took an Article from the Holland Land Company, of two hundred and sixty acres, lying one mile west of where Albion now stands.—Five days after making our location, we started for home by the way of Batavia. We had but little money, consequently we bought but one meal on our outward and homeward trip, $3.50 being the entire amount of our expenses, which consisted in lodging and a little of 'the creature' to wash down our dry meals.

In February, 1812, putting all on board an ox sled covered with cloth, with two yoke of oxen attached, after bidding farewell to friends, with wife and child aboard, whip in hand, we set out for our wilderness home, my brother driving two cows, and three young cattle.

After a journey of nine days, we arrived at Daniel Pratt's, where we unloaded our goods, and I soon started to find some wheat, which I found in Riga, and got it ground in Churchville.

Soon after my return, myself and brother set out for our future home.

There was a track as far as the Five Corners. Thus far we took a grind stone, and six pail kettle, with some other articles, were then about a mile and a half from our place, and no track. The snow was about three feet deep, with a hard crust about two feet from the ground, sufficient to bear a man, but not a beast.

We commenced breaking the crust in the direction of our place, and drove the cattle as far as we could

break that day, fell some trees for them to browse, and one across the path to keep them from returning, and we went back to the Five Corners for our lodging.

In the morning, we took a straw bed and some other articles on our backs, and went and found the cattle all safe. That day we got through just before night, foddered our cattle on browse; fell a dry stub and made a good fire from it; shoveled away the snow, made us a bush shanty with some boughs to lay our bed on, took supper and went to bed.

Next morning the snow on our feet and limbs, which were a little too long for our shanty, was two or three inches deep. However, we had a good nights rest. We staid there until some time in April, going to the Ridge every Saturday night, and returning every Monday morning, with a weeks' provisions.

On one occasion we found one of our cows cast.— We divided the loaf with her, put a bell on her, and if we could not hear the tinkle of the bell in the night we got up and looked after her. Thus we carried our cattle all safe through the winter.

When we went to the Five Corners to fetch our kettle, while the snow crust was hard, on our return, our dog barked earnestly at a large hollow tree, that had fallen down. On looking into the hollow, we saw two eyes, but could not tell what animal it was within. My brother went after an ax and gun, while I watched the hole. After filling the hollow with sticks, we cut several holes in the log, to ascertain the character of the animal. Soon however she passed one of the holes, and we knew it was a bear. We then removed the sticks, and put in the dog. The bear seized the dog, and my brother reached in his hand and pulled the dog out badly hurt. The bear presented her head at the hole, and I killed her with the ax.

On searching the log, we found a cub, which we

took home with us. It could not bite, but would try.

A Mrs. Adams, who had recently lost a babe, took it and nursed it, until it got to be quite a bear, and rather *harsh* in its manners.

As soon as the snow settled, we made us a hovel house, such as we could lay up ourselves of logs, twelve by fourteen feet square, with split logs for floor and roof, the roof projecting over, to afford a shelter to put things under, outside the house.

When the snow was mostly gone, three of us with ax in hand went through on a line as near as we could, cutting out the under-brush for a road, coming out a little west of where Gaines village now is, on the Ridge road, which is now called 'the Gaines Basin road.' This we accomplished in less than half a day.

In a few days we had the satisfaction of introducing Mrs. Bailey, my wife, into our new house and were happy to get home.

Our next work was to clear a small patch and sow some apple seeds, carrying dirt in a tray to cover them; from those seeds originated many of the orchards in Orleans County.

In June following we peeled bâsswood bark for our chamber floor and elm bark for a roof to our house.

Harvesting came and we went to Mr. James Mather's in Gaines, to reap wheat. He would not give us one bushel of wheat per day for our work, as he gave his other hands, but would give us seven bushels for cutting a certain piece, which we did in two days.—On my return home at night I found Mrs. Bailey had left home, where she had gone I knew not till next morning I learned she had been sent for to attend Mrs. Daniel Pratt, who was sick and died soon after.

We cleared fifteen acres the first season. It was a task in time of logging to get up our oxen in the

morning, especially on Mondays, as they would have Sundays to stray away into the woods.

On one occasion I started after them and found their tracks near where Jonathan Whitney now lives, on the Oak Orchard road, a mile and a half south of Albion. I followed the tracks eastward all day, crossing the Transit Line several times. I could tell that line by the timber having been cut on it by the Holland Company.

After a hard day's toil and travel, making a good fire I camped by it for the night and had a good night's rest. In the morning I heard a dog bark and a bell tinkle, I followed in the direction of these sounds, carefully noting where I left the cattle tracks and came out on the Ridge road, at Huff's tavern, in East Gaines and was right glad to get something to eat.

Mr. Rosier was there returning from the dangers of the war, driving some cattle and mine had got in with them. I renewed my pursuit and found my oxen about two miles south of the marsh, which lies south of the Ridge, in East Gaines and glad was I to get them home again.

When it was time to sow our wheat, we went without bread three days rather than leave our work to go to mill. I have been to Churchville, Johnson's Creek, Rochester and Salmon Creek, for milling, before there were mills built nearer.

In the fall, I built me a good, comfortable log house, without a board, nail, or pane of glass in it, using bark for roof and chamber floor, split stuff for gable ends, lower floor and doors and oiled paper for windows, being compelled to exercise strict economy and also to be quite independent in building my house. I found it however a good shelter and a comfortable home for several years.

Soon after I moved into my house, my brother left

for the east, leaving me in care of seven head of cattle to carry through the winter, with no fodder except a few cornstalks. Winter set in early and by the time I had killed my winter's supply of venison, the cornstalks were all gone and I found all I could do to keep fires and *fodder* my cattle, Sundays not excepted.

Thus I labored, cutting trees for the cattle as best I could, until my brother's return, the latter part of winter. We should not have attempted to winter our cattle, had not persons here assured us our cattle would winter with little or no care.

In June, 1812, the town of Ridgeway was set off from Batavia, which before then comprised the whole present county of Orleans. In April, 1813, the first town meeting was held on the Ridge road, west of Oak Orchard Creek. At that time, the flats along the creek were covered with water from bank to bank. In going to the town meeting, we, who lived east, crossed the creek as best we could, on rafts of felled trees.

At that election I was chosen one of the assessors for the east part of the town. On the day appointed for holding the general election, I started for Mr. Brown's, on Johnson's Creek, where we were to open the polls. When I came to the Oak Orchard Creek, I put off my clothes and went through. On opening the polls, the board were challenged by Paul Brown, as not being free-holders; true we were not, but we did not regard it. We adjourned at noon to Mr. Ellicott's, at Barnegat, in what is now the town of Shelby and next day to Ridgeway Corners and from thence to Gaines Corners, where we closed.

The above journey was performed by the Board of Inspectors of the Election on foot. I do not think there was a horse in town at that time.

Thus far all had passed off pleasantly, soon after,

however, I was taken sick with the fever and ague, which was so severe as to confine me to the house.—Dr. Wm. White was called to attend me. He came, said he could give me something that would stop it, but would not advise me to take it. I replied I would take it on my own responsibility. He gave me arsenic. I took it. It stopped the ague, but I did not get well for a long time.

On the 3d of May, 1813, my wife was confined. My brother went to Five Corners for assistance, and when he returned with one of the neighboring women, they found me on one bed, my wife and one babe on another bed, and another babe on a pillow, on a chair, all right and doing well. I thought the woods was a fruitful place.

I made a cradle from a hollow log, long enough to hold one baby in each end, and being round, it needed no rockers, and served our purpose nicely.

In July after, I called upon my neighbors, some of whom lived several miles from me, to help me put up a log barn. Some fifteen came. We found we could not get through in season for them to get home that day and rather than come again, they finished it, though it got to be late before it was done and they all staid over night, on beds spread on the floor, pioneer fashion.

About this time, in 1813, one morning while we were at breakfast, a man came in from the Ridge and said the British had landed from the lake at the mouth of Oak Orchard Creek and would probably come up to the Ridge, if not repulsed. We were well armed. My brother took the rifle and started on quick time. I could not go as fast as they, but followed on as fast as my strength would admit. I soon reached the Ridge road and was glad to learn there was no danger. The enemy only wanted to steal some of Mr. Brown's cattle, from near the Two Bridges, in Carlton.

After I left home on this military expedition Mr. Farr and Mr. Holsenburgh came to chop for me.—They left their homes before the news came. We returned about 4 o'clock afternoon the same day. Mr. Darrow came with us to get a pig. With some difficulty the men chopping could see my cabin from where they were at work. My brother, as we came near, gave a loud whoop, like an Indian. I stopped him. He then blew a blast on a tin horn he had. I stopped him again, saying supper was not ready. I then threw my frock over my shoulders and went to the pen to catch the pig. Farr and Holsenburgh heard the whoop and the horn and saw me going to the pen and mistook my frock for the blanket of an Indian; and hearing the pig squeal soon after, they concluded the Indians had come and killed my family and were going to finish with a feast from the pigs; and they started for their homes to get their guns to fight the Indians. Mr. Farr then lived at the Five Corners in Gaines and Mr. Holsenburgh, on the place afterwards owned by Ebenezer Rogers, a mile south of Albion.

Mr. Farr hurried home, got his gun and was ready for a fight. Mr. Chaffee, on hearing the story, told Mr. Farr it could not be true, as there were no Indians landed and he saw us when we started for home.

Holsenburgh went directly to Mr. Darrow's, before any of the party had got back, told what had happened at my house, said Mrs. Darrow and Mrs. Hart and their families must hide in the woods, as the Indians would soon be there and actually got them started. The men returned however in time to stop them.

While the above was being performed, we could hear no sound from the axes, and knew not the reason until near sunset, when Mr. Farr came and explained the whole transaction.

About the first of August, my brother was taken

with fever and ague. Some one told him of a remedy. He tried it, a violent fever ensued, which lasted but a few days, and he died, August 8th. Before my brother was buried, my wife was taken sick with the same fever and died on the 13th of the same month. They were both in succession carried by friends to the burying ground in Gaines, and interred there. Some friends living on the Ridge took my children home with them, while I returned to my desolate house to spend one of the loneliest nights I ever knew, as there was no one to accompany me home.

I informed my father of what had transpired. He soon came and took two of my children home with him. I hired a Mrs. Adams, a cousin of mine, to take care of the other.

I was now so lonely that as soon as I could secure my crops, I left home and went to my father's.

In the fall before leaving, Mr. Parmelee, a brother-in-law came with a wagon to help secure my corn, which we had planted among the logs. I did but little work that season, not logging one acre.

On going into my cornfield we found it badly torn down. We got a dog, and lantern in hand went at night to the field. The dog started off furiously and soon treed some animal up a large hemlock. On looking up I could at times see eyes shine. We concluded it was a bear, and each one selecting a small tree to climb, in case the bear should come down and attack us, I went to try my skill in shooting in the darkness. Soon as I fired there was a screeching up the tree. The creature must have gone nearly to the top of the tree. Directly there was a cracking heard among the limbs. I scrambled up my tree, and the bear came down from hers.

No sooner had she struck the ground than the dog grappled in with her, but soon cried out piteously.—We thought the dog was being killed. I hastened

down from my tree, called for the light to see to load my gun. We walked up to the combatants and found the dog biting instead of being bitten. Parmelee said he did not climb his tree. He had some sport afterwards telling how he had saved my life by holding the lantern so that I could see and not climb off at the top of the tree.

Before my return to the east, Mr. Caleb C. Thurston came to view the country, said he would move into my house, if I would drive my oxen down and help him up, as he did not wish to buy another yoke, and would hire me to clear five acres when he bought a lot; to this I consented.

In the winter of 1814, Mr. Thurston moved on with oxen and wagon. While gone to my father's, Lewiston and Buffalo were burned and Capt. McCarty, with a part of the Company to which I belonged, went as far as Molyneaux tavern, where they surrounded the house, shooting one Indian through the window. Finding another helpless on the floor drunk, a Mr. Cass pinned him to the floor with his bayonet. The British soldiers ran up stairs and were taken prisoners. Mr. Molyneaux said he would find rails as long as they would find Indians, and they burned the bodies of the killed.

In the summer following, I took my oxen and wagon and seventeen bushels of wheat, with Mrs. Thurston on the load, for a visit to Mr. Pratt's and went to mill beyond Clarkson. I returned as far as Mr. Pratt's the next night about dark. I asked Mrs. Thurston if she would venture through the woods with me. She said she would and if we had to lay out, we would do the best we could.

When we left the Ridge and turned into the woods, it was so dark I could not see my oxen, although I was sitting on the foreboard. We arrived safe home, without accident.

I think it would be difficult in these days to find women of sufficient fortitude to endure such hardships and privations, as did these early pioneer women.

At this time there was no clearing between my place and the Ridge road.

The war with Great Britain was now raging along our frontiers, in all its horrors. More settlers were then leaving the country than were coming in. There were then but five families in what was then called Freeman's settlement, west of Eagle Harbor. No road had been opened. We had to follow marked trees as our guide.

Mr. Thurston's eldest daughter, then about ten years old, went to stay with our friends there a few days. She was taken sick and not able to walk home. Her father and myself went after her and carried her back to her father's house, the most of the distance on our backs. It was a hard lift for us to get her up the bank of Otter Creek.

The first of September, our militia company was ordered to Buffalo. On the fifth we reached Batavia.—Mr. Thurston being infirm, was allowed to return to his family in their solitude. I was kept with the Company, until the first of October, when I was discharged and returned home, having received seven dollars and fifty cents pay for services and two dollars for extra labor.

I lodged the first night on my return with the Tonawanda Indians. I have never since turned an Indian away, who desired to stay with me over night.

Before I left home to go to Buffalo, as a soldier, I had baited some pigeons. After we were gone, Mrs. Thurston took the net and caught them and in this way herself and children were provided with a rich repast, although so far off in the wilderness alone.

In the winter of 1815, with my pack on my back, I

returned to Whitestown, and on the 8th day of February, was married to Miss Sylvia Pratt, who returned with me to share alike the toils and blessings of life, where, by the blessing of God, we still remain.

I have had twelve children; three died young, I had the pleasure of sitting down with all the others at my own table, the present summer, (1861) although some of them reside eight hundred miles away from me.

At the close of the war, settlers came in rapidly and soon I was out of the woods, having it cleared and settled all around me.

In the early settlement of the country, it was difficult to raise pigs, as the bears would catch them in the summer. Consequently, pork was high priced, and scarce. With my rifle, I could take what venison I needed, and therefore fared well for meat. The oil of the raccoon was first rate for frying cakes.—Thus we fared sumptuously.

At one time, I had a sow and pigs in the woods.—One day I heard the sow squeal. Being nearer to them than to the house, I ran, supposing I could save her. As I came near and hallooed, bruin dropped his prey and reared up on his hind legs, when he saw me he ran off, but he had killed the hog. I got my rifle and pursued, but saw no more of him.

In the summer of 1816, I heard a man's voice hallooing in the woods south of my house. I went to see what was going on. Saw several men there and inquired what they were about. One of them said they were going to make us a canal. I laughed at them, and told them they would hardly make water run up hill between here and Albany. I added, it would be as long as I would ask to live, to be able to see such a canal as they talked of in operation. How little did I then know of what men could perform, aided by intellectual culture and public wealth, hav-

ing up to that time spent most of my life in the woods. Before this we had to go to Batavia for our merchants goods and to the Post-office.

The foregoing comprises what I think of now of my pioneer life.

I cannot look back upon the past of my life and contemplate what the good Lord has in his loving kindness done for me, without acknowledging his preserving care, and that too when the most of my days have been spent in rebellion against him, in not obeying his commands and in neglecting to acknowledge him under the sore afflictions he has seen fit to bring upon me and to sustain me under them; and above all, that in after life, He by his good spirit should call after me, until I was brought to see and feel his goodness, in the forgiveness of my sins and to thank and praise him for all his mercies and to ask that I may be accepted by him through the merits of his Son, and have the pleasure of meeting in his kingdom above, with all the old pioneers, not of the woods only, but all those that are seeking a better and a heavenly country.

LANSING BAILEY."

Dated—Barre, August 1, 1861.

Mr. Lansing Bailey, the author of the foregoing sketch, died at his residence in Barre, December 1866, aged 79 years. Many years before his death he sold out the land he took up from the Holland Company and bought the north-east part of lot 10, town 15, range 2, of the Holland Purchase, on which he ever after resided, and which is now occupied and owned by his son, Timothy C. Bailey.

Lansing Bailey was a man of strong, native good sense, who always stood high in the estimation of all who knew him, highest with those who knew him best. He used to say when he left his father's house, his father gave him a hoe and three sheep, and he thought

his father did as well by him as he was able, as he not only gave him a hoe, but taught him to dig, for which he always felt grateful.

Mr. Bailey was always industrious and frugal and by a life of economy and prudence, acquired a handsome property. He was liberal and public spirited in his character, almost always holding some public office or trust. He was for many years Supervisor of the town of Barre and was relieved from that office only after he had peremtorily declined being a candidate, against the wishes of a large majority in his town.

GIDEON HARD.

Hon. Gideon Hard was born in Arlington, Vermont, April 29, 1797. His grand-mother was sister of Col. Seth Warner, celebrated in the history of the Revolutionary war for his services in taking Ticonderoga, and in the battle of Bennington. In his youth he labored first upon a farm, afterwards with an older brother at the trade of house joiner for two years.

About this time he resolved to obtain a college education. Being poor and dependent mainly on his own exertions, like many other New England boys, he taught school in the winter seasons and studied the remainder of the time, until he succeeded in passing through Union College at Schenectady, where he received his first degree in July, 1822. In the autumn of that year he commenced studying law with Hon. John L. Wendell, then of Cambridge, Washington county, since law reporter of the Supreme Court of the State of New York.

The rules of the Supreme Court at that time required three years of law study previous to admission to practice. By the aid of his friend and teacher, J. L. Wendell, he was allowed to take his examination at the May Term of the Court 1825, and was then admitted attorney in the Supreme Court.

Gideon Hard

In March, 1826, he settled to practice his profession in Newport, now Albion, but did not move his wife to his new home until July of the same year.

He opened his office and began his practice.

In 1827 he was elected Commissioner of Schools for Barre and in the autumn of that year he was appointed County Treasurer, an office he held six years. In 1832 he was elected a Representative in Congress from the district comprising Orleans and Niagara counties, and took his seat in Congress in Dec. 1833, during the first year of President Jackson's administration, in political classification being ranked as a Whig. In 1834 he was re-elected to Congress, and during the long session of 1836 he served on the committee on elections. The case of James Graham, a member from North Carolina, whose seat was contested, came before that committee, where after a lengthy examination a majority of the committee reported in favor of the contestant, General Newland.

Mr. Hard drafted a counter report of the minority in favor of Graham, which he presented and advocated in a personal effort before the House. He was sustained by the vote of the House. This result, in a body where he was largely in the minority, on a question which was decided mainly on party grounds and by his political opponents, was highly gratifying to his political friends and party and flattering to his ambition.

On the 4th of March 1837, he left Congress and returned to Albion to practice his profession.

In 1841 he was elected Senator in the State Senate to represent the eighth district of New York, and was the only Whig Senator elected in the State that year. The Senate of the State at that time constituted the Court for the Correction of Errors, of which Court he thus became a member.

The business of the Court consisted in reviewing

the decisions of the Supreme Court and the Court of Chancery, which might be brought before them on appeal. The Court held three terms of four weeks each annually.

As the Senate was composed largely of civilians, who in the decision of cases which came before them while sitting as a court of law, did little more then vote upon the final questions, the main labor of the Court fell upon the members who were lawyers, in investigating the questions of law presented, and writing out the opinions that were given.

Mr. Hard took his share of this labor, thoroughly examining the causes in the Court and writing out his opinions in support of the conclusions to which he arrived, many of which are published in the Law Reports of the State.

In 1845 he was re-elected to the State Senate and appointed Chairman of the Committee on Railroads.

In 1848 his office as Senator having terminated by the adoption of the new constitution of the State, which abolished the old Senate and Court for Correction of Errors, Mr. Hard was appointed a Canal Appraiser, which office he held two years, and in 1850 returned to the practice of his profession until the fall of 1856, when he was elected County Judge and Surrogate of Orleans county, which office he held four years.

The year 1860 he was in ill health and did little business. The next three years he spent mainly in attendance upon his sick wife. She died, an event which broke up his family, and since then he has resided most of the time with his children engaged in no business.

Mr. Hard married Adeline Burrell, of Hoosic Falls New York, in August, 1824.

They had two children, Samuel B. Hard, a lawyer and business man residing in the city of New York,

and Helen B. who married Geo. H. Potts, and resides in New York also.

Mrs. Hard died at Albion Sept. 15, 1864.

EBENEZER ROGERS.

Dea. Ebenezer Rogers was born in Norwich Conn., October 3, 1769. He married Betsey Lyman of Lebanon, Connecticut, who died August 28, 1849. Mr. Rogers removed from New England to Onondaga Co., N. Y., in 1812, and in March, 1816, settled on the farm on which he afterwards resided in the south part of the village of Albion. When he came, not more than twenty families had settled in Barre and his house was a home for many of the young men, who came here to select a farm for themselves, or, who, having a lot, were clearing it and building a cabin, preparatory to occupying with their families.

Being a professor of religion and deeply impressed with the importance of that subject, he was among the most earnest of the settlers in introducing the stated observance of the forms of public worship among them; and with his near neighbor, Joseph Hart and others, he assisted to form the first Congregational Church and Society in Barre, which finally was established at Barre Center, and after Albion became a village, he was conspicuous in organizing the First Presbyterian Church and Society in Albion, which was an offshoot from the organization first described. Of the latter church, Mr. Rogers was a long time deacon, and a ruling elder.

He was by trade a tanner and shoemaker, but never followed that business.

Of a strong physical constitution, Mr. Rogers lived to see his children settled around him in competence, enjoying the abundance of the good things of this good land, which he and his worthy compeers had done so much to reclaim from the wilderness of

nature. Mr. Rogers died January 28, 1865, aged ninety-six years, three months and twenty-five days.

ASA SANFORD.

"I was born in the town of Farmington, Hartford Co., Conn., June 2, 1797. My parents were members of the Presbyterian Church and gave their children a strictly religious, as well as a common school education, as was the custom in New England. In February, 1806, my father removed with his family, then consisting of wife, four sons and two daughters, to Candor, Tioga Co., N. Y., a journey of about three hundred miles.

My father, oldest brother and myself, performed this journey, with a pair of oxen and one horse, attached to a sled, being twelve days on the road.

A hired man brought my mother and her other children in a sleigh.

That country was then wild, with but few settlers scattered along the Susquehanna and Chemung rivers, with dense forests stretching back thirty miles without a human being, inhabited by bears, wolves, panthers, deer and smaller animals.

A road had been opened between Owego and Ithaca, on which a few settlers had located.

In the fall of 1806, I went to Ithaca with my father, with oxen and wagon, after a load of salt.

I think Ithaca was then the most loathsome and desolate place I had ever seen. It stood on low, black soil, surrounded north and west by a quagmire swamp. It rained hard, and the black mud was so deep, it was with difficulty our oxen could draw two barrels of salt home.

My father and another man, built the first school house in the town of Candor, and opened the first school there. The school house stood three miles from my father's dwelling and I went there to school

through the woods, with no other shoes than such as my mother made from woolen cloth from day to day.

In June, 1806, my father, his hired man, my brothers and myself, were hoeing corn, between ten and eleven o'clock in the forenoon, when we noticed a singular appearance in the atmosphere; the sky looked sombre, the birds retired to the woods, the hens to their roosts, and we went to the house. The sun was all darkened, but a rim around the edge; the gloom and chill of evening settled on all the earth around. This lasted but a short time, when the sun came out from its dark pall, everything assumed its wonted activity and light and the 'great eclipse' passed off.

I continued most of the time working with and for my father, occasionally working for others, till one day as I was chopping in the woods, a young man came along and said to me, he was not going to live longer in that hilly, sterile place; that he had been to the 'Genesee' and found a country far preferable to that for beauty and farming purposes.

I heard his story and determined that at some time I would see that famous 'Genesee country.'

In the spring of 1816, I bought my time of my father, for $100. I was nineteen years old. I hired out to work for $14 per month and in less than a year earned enough to pay my father for my time, and had money left. I continued working where I could make it most profitable, got plenty of work and good pay, until in the summer of 1819, feeling as if I had worked for others long enough, having then ten acres of land and several head of cattle, I felt a desire to get a good wheat farm for myself.

I started with two young men, on foot, knapsacks on our backs, Aug. 27, 1819, to go to the Genesee country. We went through Ithaca, and took the road to Geneva, traveling as far as Ovid the first day,

forty miles. Next day through Geneva and Canandaigua, we reached West Bloomfield. Next day through Lima and Avon, we arrived at Batavia and went to the office of the Holland Company to see about land.

In the office the agent appeared rather sour, little disposed to be sociable. We asked him if he had land to sell. He said he had. He was asked where it lay and replied 'everywhere, all over, you cannot go amiss.' I asked him if it was wild, or improved farms? He answered 'go and look, when you run your head into a great improvement you will know it, won't you?' I turned indignantly and walked out of the office, saying 'I had a mind to boot that fellow.'

The agent followed us out to close the blinds and hearing our conversation, said rather pleasantly, 'boys keep a stiff upper lip.'

We stayed that night at the old 'Pioneer tavern.' The landlord tried hard to convince me that the agent was a New England gentleman, one that I would be pleased to do business with.

We were informed of the rapid growth of a new town north from Batavia, called Barre, lying between the Tonawanda Swamp and the Ridge road. Towards this new town we set out next morning.

After examining various parts of Barre and Gaines, we selected our locations in Barre, and returned to the Land office to secure our Articles for our land; but finding we lacked a few dollars required to pay the first payment, the agent kindly offered to 'book' the lots to us, until we got the money.

We made no farther complaint against the agent, who 'booked' the land to us and we returned to make preparations for felling the timber on our new farms. Never before did we complain of the rapid flight of time, but here, while laboring for ourselves, we thought these the shortest days we had ever seen.

On the 12th of October, 1819, having obtained the money, we went to the office and took out our Articles for our land, went back to our work and after chopping five or six acres apiece, we returned to our friends in Tioga county.

During the next winter, we fitted out with teams, tools, clothing and a quantity of pork, and in March, 1820, set out for our new homes and after a tedious journey of twelve days, through snow, water and mud, we arrived home April 1st.

Having no hay for our cattle, we cut browse to feed them, giving a few ears of corn procured from our neighbors, till vegetation grew so that they could live in the woods.

We hired our board cooked at a neighbors and cleared off what we had chopped the previous season and planted the land with corn. The season being propitious, we had good crops of corn, with oats, potatoes, beans and other vegetables and melons in abundance. We also cleared off and sowed several acres with wheat.

In the autumn the bears were very troublesome in our cornfields, committing their nightly depredations, till it became necessary to put our veto upon them; this we did in various ways—by trapping, shooting, night watching, &c., until we had captured four of them and thus saved our corn.

After securing our crops and preparing for winter, we sold our teams and returned to our parental homes.

During the next season we experienced much inconvenience in getting our board dressed for us. The woman who did it became quite tired of doing the work for the 'old bachelors,' and I began to realize the truth of the Divine declaration that 'it is not good for man to be alone.'

After visiting among friends in Tioga County a few

days, I hired out for three months. March 1, 1821, I was married. About the middle of the month, putting all on board a covered wagon, with two yoke of oxen attached, and in company with the two young men previously referred to, we set out again for our new wilderness home, in the Genesee country.

After two weeks hard labor, we arrived at our home to the great joy of our neighbors, *especially the women.* We moved into a small house with one of our neighbors, until we could build us a house, which we built in a few weeks after.

While the early pioneers of a new country are necessarily subject to many hardships and privations, unknown to settlers of older countries, still there are many enjoyments and pleasing reminiscences for these pioneers, which they never forget. Aristocracy is unknown in a new country. The people are all friendly and kindly disposed towards each other. If any are sick, they are at once cared for. If a farmer was attacked with ague, that dread disease, so common among the pioneers of this county, before he could get his spring crops into the ground, his neighbors would turn out and put them in for him and if necessary, they would keep his work along until he was able to do it himself. If there is any state of society where men fulfil the Divine injunction 'love thy neighbor as thyself,' it is found among the pioneers of a new country.

If any one got lost in the woods, and did not return at night, search was at once made by everybody and no sleep was had until the lost one was found.

After we moved into our new house, I started out to buy me a cow, bought one and we now commenced housekeeping under circumstances quite favorable, at least our neighbors thought so. My wife had a few necessary articles of furniture, so that we were about as well off as any of our neighbors.

There were no pianos or melodeons in those days. The little wheel for spinning flax and the great wheel for spinning tow, furnished the music. A few years later and we had other house music.

I plodded on for eight years, adding field to field of my cleared, improved land and then found myself unable to pay even the interest due on my Article to the Land Company.

I raised about $70. and with this went to Batavia to see the agent. I determined this time to walk into the office with head up and meet any insult I might receive with manly independence.

I found the agent alone in the office, went up to him and laid down my Article and all the money I had, saying my Article has expired and here is all the money I have. I want to renew my contract, as I have no idea of giving up my premises yet.

The agent walked up, took my Article, unfolded it and said 'you have not assigned it I see.' Then taking up the money he said pleasantly, 'walk into the other room.' I did so and in less time than I have been writing this, my new Article was made out, my payment indorsed and I was ready to start for home. But on returning to the contractor's room, the agent said to me he had relinquished all the back interest and $1 per acre of the principal, making an entire new sale, with eight years' pay day, as at first, and asked me if I was satisfied. My gratitude had by this time become almost unbounded and I left the office, thanking the old agent for his kindness and thinking after all, beneath a rough exterior he had a generous heart.

I mention this incident to show the kind and generous treatment extended towards the poor industrious settlers upon the lands of the Holland Company.—Many incidents of a like character might be recorded to the credit of the Company.

I came home inspired with new energy and determination to struggle on and overcome every hardship and difficulty in my way.

We had but little sickness compared with our neighbors, as yet. In the spring of 1823, I had severe inflamation of the lungs, and in the spring of 1828, I was taken with fever and ague, which held me through the season.

The next spring my wife was sick with fever and ague and thrush, which kept her ill till the October following.

Our children, then four in number, had their full shares of fever and ague. It was painful to see the little ones draw up to the fire while suffering their chill, then see them retire to their beds, tormented with the raging thirst and fever following the chills, while their mother could do little for them, except to supply their frequent calls for water.

In the fall of 1824 or 1825 two men living near Barre Center, named Selah Belden, and Nathan Angel, started on Saturday morning to hunt deer west from the Center. They parted in the afternoon, each after separate game. At night Mr. Belden returned—Mr. Angel did not. Next morning Belden, with some of his neighbors, went out and spent the day looking for Angel, but not finding him, the next morning a general rally of all the men in town was made and the woods thoroughly searched and the dead body of Mr. Angel found, having apparently fallen and died from exhaustion. The body was carried to Benton's Corners,—then the centre of the settlement,—a jury called by Ithamar Hibbard, Esq., one of the first coroners and it is believed this was the first coroner's inquest in Orleans county. As the county was cleared up and the low lands drained of their surface water the people suffered less from ague.

The canal being now opened, farmers found a ready

market and better prices for their produce. Home manufactures were protected from foreign competition and the price of domestic goods greatly reduced. It was then the farmers began to thrive and soon to pay up for their lands. The price of real estate advanced and some even predicted the time would come when the best farms would be worth one hundred dollars per acre, hardly expecting to live to see their predictions fulfilled as they have done.

The attention of the early pioneers was called to the subject of common schools for their children and the next building to go up after a log cabin for a dwelling was a log school house.

One of our own statesmen while a member of the Legislature being asked where he graduated, replied: 'In a log school house up in Orleans county.' I have often carried my eldest son to and from school on my back through the deep snows of winter.

More than forty years ago I united with the Methodist Episcopal Church at West Barre and in 1843 withdrew from that church and united with the Wesleyan Methodists.

Many years ago, convinced of the sin of intemperance, I resolved to use no more intoxicating liquor as a beverage, a resolution to which I have strictly adhered ever since.

ASA SANFORD."

January 28th, 1862.

ANDREW H. GREEN.

Andrew H. Green, of Byron, Genesee county, N. Y., writes for the Orleans county Pioneer Association records, his local history as follows:

"I was born in Johnstown, Montgomery Co., N. Y., Oct. 16th, 1797, and in June, 1809, came to Genesee county from Rome, Oneida county, N. Y.

In 1792, my father and Judge Tryon, of New Lebanon, came to Irondequoit, near Rochester and built

a storehouse: and in 1808, my father came to what is now Bergen and Sweden and purchased something of a farm and commenced on the north bounds of what is now the Methodist camp ground, in Bergen, running north to the road running east to Sweden Centre, twenty-five lots containing three thousand acres at twenty-two shillings per acre.

It was a hard country to settle. There were but few inhabitants and the roads were very bad. As soon as they began to erect mill-dams there was a great deal of sickness.

We went to Hanford's Landing, at the mouth of Genesee River, to trade and sell potash. I found but two houses between our house and Clarkson Corners, and but two from there to Genesee river. For several years I was as familiar in every family from my father's to Genesee river as I am now with my near neighbors.

The first time I passed through Rochester was in the summer of 1809. The next I remember about it was the bad roads and that I was very much frightened crossing the Genesee river. The water was deep and ran very swift. I expected to go down stream and over the falls.

I think there was one mill and two or three shanties to be seen there then. There was a small clearing where the Eagle tavern formerly stood, but I had as much as I could do to get my load through the mud. I little thought then that black ash swamp was ever to be the place it now is. Late in the fall of 1809 my father sent me to Sangersfield Huddle after a load of merchandise. East of Canandaigua was a new turnpike where I got stuck in the mud and had to wait until the next teamster came along to help me out. I was then fourteen years old. My father had fifteen workmen and the first summer cleared one hundred acres.

In October Judge Findley from Genesee came on with a company of men to survey township number two of the one hundred thousand acre tract. They also stopped with us, making a family of twenty-six men, besides having two families in the house.

The 'latch-string' was always out and none ever went away hungry as we had plenty of pork and wild game to season it. Deer, bears and wolves were plenty. I never heard of but one panther. The surveyors had their tent near where the steam saw mill now stands in Clarendon. Their cook came in on Wednesday night for bread. One evening he had got to where Col. Shubael Lewis afterwards lived when he heard some one halloo. He soon found it was a panther on his track. It followed him to the clearing. The man was much exhausted when he came in. He was an old hunter and said he knew it was a panther. The men all came in Saturday afternoon. The Sabbath was as well kept in 1809 as in 1863. We were seldom without evangelical preaching. We had one close communion Baptist Elder, some Methodists and some Presbyterians. All could sing the good old tunes and sing them with a will. The year 1809 was productive and healthy. In 1810, about July 20th, we had a frost that killed most of the wheat and corn. The fall of 1811 was very sickly. There were several families settled at Sandy Creek village. They were all sick. We made up a load of some six or seven and went down to help them. I never saw so happy a company. We carried two loads of necessaries and staid two nights and when some of them got so they could take care of the others we left for home.

I used to have many hard and lonesome rides through the woods on horseback. One very dark night I had been to Dr. Ward's after medicine. Coming home I lost my road and also my hat. Before I

found my hat the wolves began to howl. I took off my shoes so that I might find the road, and by the time I had mounted my horse to go on, the wolves were within "speaking distance" and before I had gone far they struck my barefoot tracks; then they made a terrific roaring. I thought I was a 'goner' sure enough, but I presume if the wolves had seen me then on the old white horse they would have been as frightened as I was.

Our men had all kinds of musical instruments and any time when the drum was beat the wolves were almost sure to respond.

About the beginning of winter my father started me off with an ox team and load of grain to find Judge Farwell's grist mill. After a tedious day's travel I came in sight of water pouring over rocks. It was no small stream. I thought it must be Niagara Falls. I was glad to find I could get my grist ground, so I chained my oxen to a tree and found a comfortable night's lodging among the bags in the mill. I got home the the next day with my grist. Our folks thought I had done well and I thought so too.

The first winter I walked seven miles to school every day and back again.

A. H. GREEN."

Byron, Genesee Co. N. Y., June 16, 1863.

In a letter written by the above named A. H. Green to the Secretary of the Orleans County Pioneer Association, dated June 14th, 1866, he says: "I was quite interested the other day, while hunting up the old road records of our town, Byron, in 1809. It was then the town of Murray, but now contains eight or nine towns entire.

LINUS JONES PECK.

Mr. Peck furnished his local history for the Orleans

County Pioneer Association Records as follows:

"I was born October 27th, 1816, in a very cheap log house on Onondaga Hill, in Onondaga Co., N. Y., about a mile and a half from the old Court House. Up to eleven years of age I was engaged principally in endeavoring to get something to eat, not always however with much success, and in going to school barefoot both summer and winter.

I never had anything made of leather to wear on my feet until the spring of 1828.

My amusements consisted in listening to the howlings of the wolves and in gymnastic exercises with the musketoes.

In May, 1828, I had a pair of shoes and was sent to Pike, Allegany county, to live with my brother Luther. I stayed there until May 1833, when I returned to my parents with whom I lived until 1836, when I went to Wyoming to attend the Middlebury Academy.

In the spring of 1838 I returned to Pike to read law in my brothers office. In 1841 he removed to Nunda, now in Livingston county and I stayed with him in his office till 1848. In July of that year I commenced jobbing on the canals and continued in that business until the summer of 1861, since which time I have done little business of any kind. I was never married.

I left the town where I was born in 1817 and arrived in Clarendon, or what is now Clarendon, Orleans county, just forty years ago to-day (March 20, 1864.) I came to Holley first in the spring of 1856 and stayed until December. I then returned to Pendleton in Niagara county and completed a large job I had on the Erie Canal through the Mountain Ridge and went back to Holley in the spring of 1857, since which time Holley has been my residence.

My mother died March 4, 1848, aged 71 years. My

father died June 2, 1852, aged 82 years. I am the youngest of my brothers, all of whom are living.

There are, or were, no incidents in my early history or that of my brothers, not common to all the early settlers in this vicinity, except I thought we managed to be a little poorer than any body else. My father had the misfortune of having two trades, that of a farmer and carpenter and joiner. He worked his hands altogether too much and his brains altogether too little, and dividing the time between the two, necessarily resulted in doing neither well. Consequently neither prospered. This his sons turned all about in 1825, when my brothers became old enough to take charge of affairs. Since which time there has been an improvement.

LINUS JONES PECK."

Dated—Holley, March 20, 1864.

HARVEY GOODRICH.

Harvey Goodrich was born in Herkimer county, N. Y., in Nov. 1791. His father, Zenas Goodrich, removed to that place from Berkshire, Mass. When a young man Harvey Goodrich removed to Auburn, N. Y., and worked for some time at the business of making hats, and for several years he officiated as a constable. Having been successful in accumulating property, he with his brother-in-law, George W. Standart, took a job of work in making the Erie canal, and leaving Auburn after his canal work was completed, he located permanently at Albion in the year 1824, and engaged in selling dry goods and groceries in company with George W. Standart.

After the death of Mr. Standart Mr. Goodrich soon quit selling dry goods and for many years carried on the business of manufacturing hats and dealing in hats and furs. He was also engaged in buying produce. For a number of years he held the office of postmaster in Albion.

Being of an active, energetic temperment and by education and inclination fitted to take a leading part in public affairs, he was one of the prominent men in the community where he lived, always conspicuous and busy on public occasions, generally holding some official position.

In politics he was a democrat of the straitest sect, faithful and true to his party.

But perhaps the ardent and earnest character of the man appeared clearest in his zeal in the cause of religion.

While a resident in Auburn and about the year 1817, he made a public profession of religion and united with the First Presbyterian Church in that place, then under the pastoral care of Rev. Dr. Lansing.

One of the first enterprises in which he became interested after he came to Albion was in establishing a Presbyterian church there. That denomination had no church organization in Barre.

Through the agency of Mr. Goodrich, more especially, aided by several other Presbyterians who had settled in Albion and its vicinity, the services of a young preacher from Auburn Theological Seminary, Rev. William Johnson, were obtained and the Presbyterian Church in Albion was organized about Feb. 22, 1824 by Rev. Andrew Rawson, then laboring as a missionary here, who was distinguished as a veteran pioneer minister in Orleans county, the new church consisting at the first of Harvey Goodrich, Jedediah Phelps, Joseph Hart, Ebenezer Rogers, James Smith and Franklin Cowdry and their wives, and Artemas Thayer, Fay Clark, Lavinia Bassett and Betsey Phelps, sixteen members in all.

July 29, 1824, together with Messrs. Hart and Phelps, Mr. Goodrich was elected a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church, an office he continued to

hold until his death. Although never formally chosen as a Deacon in the church to which he belonged, he was always known and called "Deacon Goodrich" by every body who spoke to him or of him.

It was a remarkable trait in Mr. Goodrich's character, that seldom a case of sickness and death of any person in his neighborhood occured but what he attended, administering what he could to aid the sufferers according to their needs and usually taking charge of the funeral ceremonies over the dead.

Thus for over forty years, he was a leading and useful man in the church and society at large, largely identified with the business and growth of the village of Albion, a friend of the poor and needy, and well known and respected by the people of the county.

About two years before his death he suffered a stroke of paralysis, completely disabling him in the midst of his most active industry, from which he lingered and languished until he died August 4, 1863, aged 71 years.

ORSON NICHOSON.

Dr. Orson Nichoson was born in Galway, Saratoga county, New York, March 2, 1795. He was educated as a physician. In the year 1822 he removed to the village of Albion which was then beginning to be settled. He entered ardently into every undertaking of a public character connected with the organization of the county of Orleans and the civil and social institutions which such an organization occasioned.

He was elected the first County Clerk of Orleans county and by a re-election to a second term, held that office six years.

In August 1819, he settled about two miles south of Albion. In 1822 he moved to Albion and there, for many years had a large practice as a physician.

His health failing, he went into business with Dr. L. C. Paine and dealt in drugs, medicines and books until a few years before his death.

He was the first regular physician who settled in Barre, he was also the first physician who settled in Albion.

Dr. Nichoson married Lucy Morris in the year 1820. They had three children, Adeline E., Caroline A. and Helen J. Adeline E. married Jonathan S. Stewart, and Helen J. married Charles A. Stanton. She died May 12, 1862. Mrs. Lucy Nichoson died October 8, 1864. Dr. Orson Nichoson died May 7, 1870.

TIMOTHY C. STRONG.

Timothy C. Strong was born in Southampton, Mass., March 15, 1790. At the age of sixteen years he entered as an apprentice to learn the art of printing with J. D. Huntington, at Middlebury, Vermont. He married Aurelia Goodsell, daughter of Dr. Penfield Goodsell, of Litchfield, Ct., April 14, 1811. He commenced business for himself at Middlebury, by publishing a newspaper called the "Vermont Mirror," also a magazine edited by Samuel Swift, and a literary work called the "Philosophical Repository," edited by Prof. Hall, of Middlebury College.

In Sept. 1817, he removed to Palmyra, N. Y., where he published a newspaper. In the fall of 1823 he removed to Ann Arbor, Michigan, and in February 1825, he removed to Newport, now Albion, Orleans county, N. Y., and purchased of Franklin Cowdry a newspaper establishment called "The Newport Patriot," which was started by Mr. Cowdry, Feb. 9th, 1824. Mr. Strong changed the name of this paper to 'The Orleans Advocate.' In Febuary, 1828, in the midst of the excitement following the abduction of Morgan, Mr. Strong changed it to the 'The Orleans

Advocate, and Anti-Masonic Telegraph,' and soon after to 'The American Standard.' Under this name it was published two years by Mr. J. Kempshall, when it passed back into the hands of Mr. Strong who changed it to the 'Orleans American,' and published it till in April 1844, when he sold his paper and printing establishment to J. & J. H. Denio, who continued the paper till 1853, when they sold out; and after passing through several hands it was bought in January, 1861, by H. A. Bruner, its present proprietor.

In November, 1834, Mr. Strong was elected County Clerk of Orleans county, an office he continued to hold by re-election for nine years.

Mr. Strong made a profession of religion in early life and united with the Presbyterian Church. He died at Albion of a cancer August 6th, 1844, in the fifty-fifth year of his age, leaving a wife and twelve children surviving.

NATHAN WHITNEY.

Nathan Whitney was born in Conway, Massachusetts, January 22d, 1791. He removed to Orleans county, in February, 1814, and settled in what is now Barre. He was at the taking of Fort Erie in September, 1814. When the town of Barre was organized he was elected Justice of the Peace, an office he held several years and when Orleans county was set off he was elected Supervisor of Barre and served in the year 1826. Being fond of military exercises, he held various military offices from Lieutenant to Lieutenant-Colonel. Being regarded as a capable, honest and efficient man by his fellow citizens, he was often put forward by them to official positions and discharged the duties of almost every town office. He removed from Barre to Elba, Genesee county, in 1827, and af-

terwards removed to Lee county, Illinois, where he was living in the fall of 1869.

AVERY M. STARKWEATHER.

Avery M. Starkweather was born in Preston, Connecticut, October 3d, 1790. He resided a time in Palmyra, N. Y., and came to the town of Barre and took an article for his farm in April, 1816. After the Erie Canal was opened, for thirteen years he had charge of the first State repairing scow boat on this section. He was Superintendent of Canal Repairs one year. His beat extended from Holley to Lockport and at a salary of $500, without a clerk or any perquisites. His instructions required him to travel over and personally inspect his section at least once each week in the season of navigation, which he did.

For thirteen years he was an assessor of the town of Barre, and was Supervisor of the town for the years 1842 and 1843. He was an active, thorough business man, honest and conscientious, much respected as far as he was known. He died Oct. 3, 1865.

AMOS ROOT.

Amos Root was born at Sand Lake, Rensselaer county, N. Y., July 12th, 1803. He was apprenticed to learn the trade of blacksmith and removed to Allegany county, N. Y., in 1818. After serving his apprenticeship he carried on business as a blacksmith nearly thirty years, since which time he has been a farmer.

About 1836, he moved from Allegany county to Michigan, and returned to the town of Barre in 1838, where he has since resided.

He married Rhoda Ann Bennett July 11th, 1824. Being a large and strong man in his youth he was noted as a great wood chopper. While residing in Allegany county he was engaged with a large company cutting out a new road. A bet of fifty dollars was

made by the company as to his power as a chopper. A large white oak tree was felled and Mr. Root and his antagonist stood on it to try which could first chop off a log, Root taking the butt. Mr. Root won the bet. It was a hot day in July. The man opposed to him overworked himself and died in a week afterwards from the effects.

Mr. Israel Root, father of Amos, who was a soldier of the Revolution, removed from Allegany to Orleans county in 1825, and settled on the farm now owned by his son Amos, in Barre. He came across the country in a wagon with his family, and Amos brought the goods on two canoes made of large pine logs and lashed together. These he launched on the Genesee river at Gardeau and paddled down to Rochester and then put them in the canal and came to Gaines' Basin, then a favorite landing place for emigrants who come by canal to settle in this vicinity.

OZIAS S. CHURCH.

Ozias S. Church was born in Windham, Connecticut, January 31st, 1785. By occupation he was a farmer, though he labored with his father at the blacksmithing business during his minority. October 13th, 1809, he married Parmelia Palmer, who was born in Windham, Oct. 3d, 1786. They removed to Otsego county, N. Y., in 1812, where he worked at farming until 1817, when he removed to Henrietta, Monroe Co., N. Y., and from thence to the town of Barre in 1834.

Mr. Church was a democrat in politics and took a deep and active interest in his party. As United States Marshal he took the census of Monroe county in 1830, and of Orleans county in 1840. He was Post Master at South Barre for twenty years.

Mrs. Church died Dec. 7, 1861, and Mr. Church Dec. 10th, 1863. They were parents of John P. Church, who died while County Clerk of Orleans

A. Hyde Co.

county, in December, 1858, and of Hon. Sanford E. Church, present Chief Judge of the Court of Appeals of the State of New York.

WILLIAM BRADNER.

William Bradner removed to the town of Gaines from Palmyra, N. Y. Soon after he bought of Mr. McCollister the article for lot thirty-five, on the East side of Main street in Albion, and took a deed from the Holland Company for 266 1-2 acres, December 3, 1819. His brother, Joel Bradner, took a deed from the Company for ninety-two acres lying on the south-west corner of said lot thirty-five. William Bradner sold one hundred acres of the north-west part of his tract April 22nd, 1822, to Ingersoll, Smith & Buckley.

A. HYDE COLE.

Hon. Almeron Hyde Cole was born at Lavanna, Cayuga county, N. Y., April 20th, 1798. His parents removed to Auburn in 1807, and there he prepared for college and entered the Sophomore class in Union College in 1815. Among his classmates were George W. Doane, late Bishop of New Jersey, Alonzo Potter, late Bishop of Pennsylvania, Dr. Hickok, late President of Union College, and William H. Seward, late Governor of New York, Senator, &c. He remained in college two years and then left without completing his college course, in consequence of the death of his mother, and other changes in his father's family.

In the fall of 1817, he entered the law office of Judge Joseph L. Richardson, then first Judge of Cayuga county, as a student. He was admitted Attorney in the Supreme Court in his twenty-first year and formed a partnership with Judge Richardson in practice. A few months afterwards he dissolved with Judge Richardson and entered into partnership to

practice law with Mr. George W. Fleming. After being at Seneca Falls for a time, they removed to Albion in the spring of 1825, where they practiced law together till 1832. After dissolving with Mr. Fleming, Mr. Cole was for some years in practice of law with his brother, Hon. Dan H. Cole.

Mr. Cole served seventeen years as a Justice of the Peace of the town of Barre, and transacted an immense amount of official business.

In November, 1847, he was elected member of the Senate of the State of New York, where he served one term of two years and declined a re-election. After leaving the Senate he resumed his law practice in Albion, but a large amount of business coming into his hands as executor in the settlement of an estate in Cayuga county, he closed his law practice in Albion and devoted his time exclusively to the duties of his executorship, and to the management of a large farm he owned in the town of Gaines.

Although a good advocate and a strong and logical reasoner at the bar, Mr. Cole was not so fluent and polished a speaker as his partner Mr. Fleming. In their earlier years of practice together, Mr. Cole furnished his quota of brains to the firm, while Mr. Fleming furnished the tongue.

Mr. Cole was esteemed to be a well read and sound lawyer whose opinions on legal questions were much sought and relied on. His counsel and advice were so much valued among the people that he early became distinguished by way of eminence as the 'counselor' or 'counselor Cole,' by which title or name he was always spoken of and well known.

In temperament he was ardent, impulsive and sensitive, feeling quick and sharply the iritations of the moment. But nothing like hatred ever had a place in his bosom.

From the peculiarity of his character he sometimes

appeared *brusque* and rough to those who approached him, but no man had a kinder heart. The sternness or apparent harshness of manner which he possessed, was more than balanced in his case by the keen regret he felt when he knew he had caused pain to any and the hearty sympathy and generosity he ever manifested to those in distress.

Mr. Cole was never married. Coming to Orleans county when it was first organized, among the first lawyers who settled here, he was a prominent man in public affairs and well known to the people of the county. He died Oct. 14, 1859.

BENJAMIN L. BESSAC.

"I was born in the town of New Baltimore, Greene county, N. Y., March 12th, 1807. The death of my mother which occurred when I was twelve years of age, threw me upon the family of my grand parents where I remained until I was fourteen years old. My father, who was a blacksmith by trade, and who resided in the county of Chenango, having married a second time and closed up his business in Chenango, started for the State of Ohio with a view of commencing business there as a farmer. This was in the fall of 1821. When he arrived in the town of Clarence, Erie county, a snow storm set in and prevented his further progress that fall, and having with him some tools and a small stock of iron he rented a shop and began work as a blacksmith at Ransom's Grove, as it is now called, at Clarence Hollow. He soon after purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land at the Great Rapids on the the Tonawanda Creek, six miles south of Lockport.

In the summer of 1822, having obtained a scanty common school education, and being large enough to help my father in his shop and on his farm, he wrote to me giving a glowing account of the country, of his

farm, of the fine fish in the creek and the fine sport in taking them, and desiring me to come and help him.

I accordingly went to Albany and put my baggage on board a seven horse wagon, then about to *sail* for Buffalo, loaded with specie for the United States' Bank at Erie, Pennsylvania. Thus equipped I started for the Holland Purchase in July, 1822, in care of Mr. Hockins, the owner of the establishment. We traveled slowly, not making over fifteen miles a day, sleeping in our wagon nights and watching our treasure. Getting tired of this slow mode of traveling, when we arrived at Canandaigua I took the stage and came on to Clarence, and arrived at my father's July 22d, 1822. In a few days I went with my father to explore his new farm, he carying a bag of provisions and I a compass and chain with other articles for our journey. My half-brother William, then thirteen years old, accompanied us.

It was here, in July, 1822, in what was then called 'the north woods' that I commenced my pioneer life, and for the next three years, and until October, 1825, I shared in the hardships, labors and privations of the early settlers. During that time I assisted in chopping and partly clearing forty acres of heavily timbered land and erecting a comfortable log building. Being possessed of a strong, athletic frame, and a good robust constitution, and never having been sick a day in my life, I endured the hardships and labors of the wilderness with cheerfulness and pleasure, and I often look back to those days and reckon them among the happiest of my life. And I would not omit to record here with grateful heart the kind care of my Heavenly Father in preserving my life amid the dangers and accidents through which I passed in my youthful days.

Not possessing at my fathers the advantages for

mental improvement which I desired, I concluded in the fall of 1825 to abandon my pioneer life, return to the east, obtain an education and study a profession. Accordingly October 2d, 1825, I left my ax and handspike and went to Lockport, got on board the canal boat 'De Witt Clinton' and *sailed* for the east. Stopping in Albion for the boat to take on loading I took an excursion through that low, muddy, and as I thought unsightly young village. I little thought then that 'Newport,' as it was called was destined to be my future home. I then pronounced Newport a queer place on which to build a town.

I returned to the boat and passed on through Holley, Brockport, Adams' and Spencer's Basins, all little straggling hamlets, as I thought them, arriving in Rochester in the night. Here I expected to meet a gentleman from Tompkins county by appointment, with whom I was intending to travel to visit my relatives in this vicinity and then go by boat with some relatives to Albany. But the gentleman did not come as I expected. My little stock of money was exhausted on Tuesday night in paying for my supper. I was now a stranger in a strange land. I knew not what to do or how I should be provided for. I wandered about Rochester until Saturday morning, eating nothing except a few apples which I picked up in an orchard in the town of Brighton. I slept nights on the piazza of the Exchange Hotel, on the corner at the intersection of the canal with the basin, where the packet boats used to lay up. Every morning when a fire was made up in the old bakery at the west end of the aqueduct, I went into the front room and warmed myself, tantalized by the smell of the bread which was piled up on the counter, steaming hot, and for which I was starving. I was too proud to beg, and I thank God for it, too honest to steal.

Thus the week passed until Saturday morning when I had a pressing invitation to join a circus company then performing there. I was then young, active and strong, but my good quaker training, and above all the hand of Providence shaping my ways, kept my youthful feet from that path.

On Saturday morning I met a man who asked me if I would work, and I gladly hired to him for a part of the day. He led the way to the barn back of the canal, between Fitzhugh and Sophia streets, where the ground was literally strewn with heavy cannon, and I worked until the middle of the afternoon assisting to put them on a scow boat for distribution along the canal, to be used in firing a grand salute at the meeting of the waters of Lake Erie with the Hudson river, November 2d, 1825, a day never to be forgotten in Western New York. I received half a dollar for my work and went to a humble tavern for supper and had lodging in a bed. A better meal or sweeter sleep I never enjoyed. The next morning I went out on the street and almost the first man I met was the friend for whom I was waiting.

After writing to my relatives in Tompkins county I left for Albany and entered the city with the fleet of canal boats in the canal celebration November 2d, 1825, amid the roar of artillery and the sound of martial music.

The Erie and Champlain canals were now finished. Navigation between the ocean and lake was now opened, and a new era of unparalleled prosperity had commenced, and the exultant people were duly celebrating the auspicious event. 'Peace hath her victories.'

After mingling with the throng that crowded the streets a few hours, I started on foot for the home of my childhood, where loved ones I had not seen for

more than three years were daily expecting me. It was night-fall when I ascended the last hill and the well-known trees were standing like sentinels around the old homestead in the fading twilight. My truant feet once more passed the threshold. The old watch-dog knew my step. With a fluttering heart I looked in at the window, and for a moment surveyed the group as they sat around the cheerful fireside. God in his goodness had kept them all and the wandering child had got home.

I was past eighteen years of age when I returned from Western New York. I had seen something of the world and had some experience in pioneer life. My education was not such as the district schools of this day afford. My mind had been somewhat improved by reading in a desultory and aimless manner. I taught a winter school in my native town, and, in the spring of 1826 hired out as farm laborer at nine dollars per month in the county of Albany.

I taught school in the same county the winter of 1826-7, and in the spring entered the Greenville Academy, in Greene county, where I remained until the coming fall, and by this time I had succeded in preparing myself to enter the sophomore class at Union College; my friends however prefered that I should follow a mercantile life, and procured me a situation in a wholesale dry goods house in the city of New York, where I remained until the termination of fall business. I then returned to my native town intending to go back to New York the following spring.

I taught school at Marbletown, Ulster county, N. Y., the winter of 1827-8, with great success, forming many pleasant acquaintances that have been cherished through subsequent life.

Early in the spring I was attacked with Pleurisy, and lay at the point of death for a number of days.

On recovering the spring had so far advanced I did not go to New York as I intended, but continued my school until the spring of 1829, when laying down the *ferule* I commenced business on my own account in the village of West Troy, Albany county, being nearly twenty-two years old.

April 11, 1830, I was married to Deborah, daughter of Rev. Simeon Dickinson, of East Haddam, Conn. She was at that time a teacher in Mrs. Willard's Female Seminary at Troy.

I continued my business at West Troy, until the fall of that year, when I sold out and removed with my wife to the city of Mobile, Alabama, where she opened the Mobile Female Seminary, under the most favorable auspices.

I was clerk in the United States Bank in that city. In the month of Dec. 1831 my wife died suddenly, and I was left alone in a strange city without a relative nearer than the State of New York.

I transferred the Seminary to other hands, resigned my clerkship in the Bank, closed up my business matters, and in March 1832 returned to my old home.

I spent that summer and the following winter in traveling for recreation, and in the spring of 1833, being twenty-six years old, I entered upon the study of the law with Amasa Mattison Esq., then a promising lawyer of Cairo, in the county of Greene, where I remained until fall, when I entered the office of Judge Hiram Gardner of Lockport and remained with him until April 1835, when I came to Albion where I have ever since resided.

June 18, 1835, I was married to Caroline G., daughter of Samuel Baker of Coeymans, in the county of Albany and in August following purchased the property on which I have since resided.

I am now (1862) nearly fifty-four years of age, and must soon, in all human probability, lay aside the

active duties of my profession, and yield my place to those younger and better fitted for the responsibilities of the station.

In reviewing the pathway of my life I behold it plentifully strewn with incidents, always overshadowed by the watchful care of my Heavenly Father, whose unnumbered mercies I am called upon to record.

When fourteen years of age I united with the Reformed Dutch Church in Greene county, upon a confession of my faith, and in 1842 I united with the Presbyterian church in Albion, my wife coming with me to the same altar.

B. L. BESSAC."

Albion, January 8, 1862.

HENRY R. CURTIS.

Hon. Henry R. Curtis was born in Hoosic, Rensselaer county New York, in the year 1800. After passing his youth at labor on a farm, and in acquiring such elementary education as his own exertions and the limited means of his widowed mother could supply, he commenced the study of law with Daniel Kellogg of Skaneateles, and pursued it afterwards with Hon. Hiram Mather in Elbridge, New York.

In the fall of 1824 he settled in Albion, Orleans county before he was admitted to the Bar, going into partnership with Alexis Ward, who was here before him, and who had been admitted to the Supreme Court.

In 1831 he was appointed District Attorney for Orleans county, in which office he was continued by subsequent appointments, (excepting the year 1832,) until June 1847, when he was elected County Judge and Surrogate, being the first County Judge chosen under the constitution of 1846. He was re-elected to the same office in Nov. 1850, and died before the expiration of his second term.

Before he was a judge he had held the offices of

Examiner and Master in Chancery, and many civil offices in town and village.

He was a hard student devoting himself to the labors of his profession with untiring assiduity, never engaging in other business speculations.

For twenty-five years he was a ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church and much of that time a faithful teacher in the Sunday School in his church.

As an advocate he was cool, clear and persuasive, and the known honesty of his character and the sincerity of his manner and language, commonly carried conviction in his favor to the courts and juries he addressed.

As a counselor he was a peacemaker, judicious, cautious and sound. Never encouraging litigation when it could be avoided. He was a man with few enemies and many friends, an honest lawyer and good man. He died September 20, 1855.

ZENAS F. HIBBARD.

"I was born in Scroon, Essex county, New York, April 4, 1804. My ancestors were of Scotch descent, and were among those who fled to this country from the oppressions of the old world, to enjoy civil and religious liberty in the new world.

My father afterwards removed from Scroon to Brandon, Vermont, and from Brandon he moved in the summer of 1816, to what is now Barre, New York, July 12, 1816, on lot 10, township 15, range 2, of the Holland Purchase, one mile west of Albion where he lived sixteen years. He then removed to Barre Center where he resided until his death, which occurred February 5, 1853.

I attended the first school taught in Barre, in a log school house, which stood on the west side of Oak Orchard road, in what is now the village of Albion. I also attended the first town meeting in Barre after

the town was organized, at the house of Abraham Mattison, about two miles south of Albion. I also attended the great celebration of the opening of the Erie Canal, when the waters of Lake Erie mingled with those of the Hudson River. I was also present when the site for the county buildings was located at Albion, which was the most exciting time, perhaps, ever known in this county.

I was present when the first Congregational church in the town of Barre was formed, at the house of Joseph Hart. This church then consisted of the following named persons, viz: Joseph Hart and wife, Ebenezer Rogers and wife, Ithamar Hibbard and wife, Artemas Thayer and wife, Artemas Houghton and Thankful Thurston.

I was married to Amanda Wrisley, in Barre, June 19, 1828. She was born in Gill, Mass., Nov. 18, 1809.

Z. F. HIBBARD."

Dated—Barre Center, April 4th, 1865.

Letter from William Tanner, formerly of Orleans county, N. Y., written to the Pioneer Association:

"To the officers and members of the Orleans County Pioneer Association:

Gentlemen: As fond memory often sharpens old ears to catch some word of the old home of our youth, so now at three score years and one I have heard of your society. What you do or what you say, I do not know, but I do know if you are the real pioneers I should be glad indeed to meet with you at your annual gathering.

Tell me, dear sirs, are you together to speak of the days when Albion was a mud hole, and Jesse Bumpus and Dea. Hart and a few others owned the whole of it? And when the old log school house half a mile north of Albion was built, where Francis Tanner first declared martial law among the little folks; and when Mr. Jakeway so well adapted to the business by

his six feet four inches of body and legs, used to break the road through four feet of snow, with three yoke of oxen, from the Ridge Road to father Crandall's near one Angel's, not Gabriel, but 'Cabin Angel,' as he was called by way of distinction.

And there was Dea. Daniels, and Esq. Babbitt a little east, the workings of whose face denoted wisdom as he sat in judgment to decide weighty matters between neighbors.

Never shall I forget envying that man his high office as justice of the peace when I was a small boy.

Then there was John Proctor and his tall and amiable wife and large farm.

Then again at Gaines Corners, the corpulent landlord Booth, together with Dr. Anderson, with his mild and pleasant way of telling people it wouldn't hurt much to pull teeth, and then almost taking their heads off with his strong arm.

Later, there was good Jeptha Wood, who first taught me that hot and cold iron would not weld together.

But I must not name others lest I have not room to say a word to the old Pioneers.

How simple was I in my boyhood days to envy the honored Esq. Babbitt, or the rich farmer Proctor of those early times. I have since been 'Esq.' myself. I have been rich also; but neither the honor of the one nor the gold of the other, brings happiness while here on this mundane sphere. When I turn my thoughts to the spot of all others most dear to me, Samuel N. Tanners old farm, and the 'city of the dead,' Mount Albion, opposite to his once earthly habitation, where I once chased the deer, and see the monumental slabs erected over heads many of whom were my friends in youth, I am ready to exclaim—'Where are the pioneers I once knew?'

But sirs, some of you still live, and allow me to speak of what you have done. You are among the greatest men of the nation. You have leveled the sturdy forest, planted fruitful fields, orchards and gardens, built railroads and canals, set up talking wires by which we carry our freight and travel cheaply over three hundred miles a day and converse with lightning speed with far distant friends.

I imagine I see De Witt Clinton standing in his beautiful garden in the city of New York, listening, as it were, to hear the sound of the axes of Dea. Hart, Bumpus, Proctor, Babbitt, and a long list of names I have no room to refer to. And I see him turn to give the Commissions to the Chief Engineer and Surveyor; and what do I hear him say? 'The pioneers are there at work; you can accomplish your work now.'

Teach it to your children and grand-children, that they are indebted to you for all the vast improvements made in the great west, as the result of hard toil and labor. Labor, which always precedes the development of everything great and good; labor, that God ordained, sanctioned and approved; labor that is so conducive to health and comfort and that brings its sure reward. I love labor, even in deepest old age. I would obey God and benefit myself by laboring when able, seeing it is the only sure road leading to individual and national wealth and greatness, as well as to personal happiness and comfort.

Had our statesmen spent money without stint and built your railroads and canals, unless preceded and accompanied by the pioneers, it would have availed but little.

Education is a priceless acquisition; give it to the young by all means, but do not forget to teach them

the great value and benefit of intelligent and well directed labor.

And now, gentlemen, I ask your patience in deciphering my trembling writing, and excuse bad spelling, for I see much of it. I have labored too long and hard to be able now to write elegantly.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM TANNER."

East Liberty, Allen Co., Ind., March 13, 1865.

ROSWELL S. BURROWS.

Roswell S. Burrows was born in Groton, Conn., Feb. 22, 1798. He was fitted for college at Bacon Academy, Conn., entered the Sophomore Class in Yale College in 1819, and took a dismission in the fall of 1820, in consequence of protracted ill health. He never returned to college, but in the year 1867, the honorary degree of A. M. was conferred on him by Yale College.

He received some capital by devise from his grandfather with which he purchased a cotton factory in Rhode Island, and there carried on business for some time for himself. His factory not proving as profitable an investment as he expected, he sold out, receiving a small payment down and a mortgage for the balance, which, through the fraud of another party, proved a total loss.

In July, 1824, he came to Orleans county and located at Albion, and in Sept. next after, he borrowed two thousand dollars of his father, and a like sum of his father-in-law, laid it out in a stock of goods, and with this capital, increased by a small sum saved from the ruin of his factory speculation, commenced business as a merchant, in a little wooden building, standing very near the site of the First National Bank of Albion.

In November 1824, his younger brother, Lorenzo Burrows, came to Albion to assist him as his clerk.

R. S. Bullows

This arrangement continued until in 1826 the firm of R. S. & L. Burrows was formed, which existed in business as dry goods merchants, produce dealers, and in warehousing and forwarding on the Erie Canal for ten or eleven years, when they sold out their entire stock of goods.

When Mr. Burrows settled in Albion the canal was made navigable as far west as Lockport, and one inducement he had to stop here was the promise of Canal Commissioner, Wm. C. Bouck, that he should receive the appointment of Collector of Canal revenue an office then about to be established at Albion.

This office of Collector was given to him in 1825, and was continued by re-appointment until 1832, when he was succeeded by C. S. McConnell.

Mr. Burrows built the warehouse now standing next east from Main street on the canal, in 1827. After the sale of their goods in store, as above stated, Messrs. R. S. & L. Burrows continued their warehouse business and dealt in produce until the general banking law went into operation, under which they established the Bank of Albion, which commenced business under that law July 15th, 1839. This bank continued in operation about twenty-seven years, and was finally closed under the new policy which substituted National Banks. Its first officers were Roswell S. Burrows, President; Lorenzo Burrows, Cashier; and Andrew J. Chester, Teller.

Mr. Burrows organized a new bank in Albion, December 23, 1863, called 'The First National Bank of Albion.' This was the first National Bank which went into operation in the State of New York west of Syracuse. Roswell S. Burrows, President; Alexander Stewart, Cashier; and Albert S. Warner, Teller. Mr. R. S. Burrows owned a majority of the capital stock of both these banks, was always their President and a Director and the principal manager.

Within the last forty years Mr. Burrows has been Director and Trustee of many corporations and companies, such as railroad companies, telegraph companies, the Niagara Falls Suspension Bridge company, and one mining company. He has been Trustee of several religious, benevolent and literary institutions. He has frequently been proposed by his friends as a candidate for various civil offices but always declined a nomination.

Several years since the extensive and very valuable library of Professor Neander, of Germany, was offered for sale by reason of the death of its owner. Mr. Burrows purchased this library and presented it to the Rochester Theological Seminary, connected with the Baptist denomination. This library, consisting of several thousand volumes of rare and valuable books collected through many years by one of the best scholars of his time in Europe, is valued at from fifteen to twenty thousand dollars.

In addition to this library, a few years ago Mr. Burrows offered to give this Theological Seminary the munificent gift of one hundred thousand dollars to add to its endowments, with the promise of more if prospered in business as he hoped to be. The Trustees of the Seminary proposed to Mr. Burrows if he would increase his proposed endowment of that institution to two hundred and fifty thousand dollars they would give it the name of 'The Burrows Theological Seminary of Rochester, N. Y.'

These proposals it is understood have never been formally withdrawn or acted on.

As a business man Mr. Burrows is cool, shrewd, clear-headed and sagacious; never disturbed by panics, or deceived by false appearances. He has accumulated a great fortune by indefatigable industry, and prudently and safely investing his accumulations. Although advanced in years, he was

never perhaps more busy than now, and never found his great experience and capital yielding him a larger profit.

WILLIAM PENNIMAN.

Judge Penniman was born in Peterborough, Hillsborough County, N. H., August 5, 1793. After obtaining a good common school and academic education in his native State, he emigrated to Ontario Co., New York, in Sept., 1816, and from thence to Shelby, Orleans County, in October, 1820. He took up land in that town on which he resided about eight years; he then removed to Albion, remaining there more than two years, finally settling on a farm in Barre, near Eagle Harbor, where he has ever since resided.

In 1825, Mr. Penniman was appointed a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, for Orleans County, then lately organized, and was one of the first bench of Judges, which composed that Court, which office he held five years. In 1831, he was elected Justice of the Peace of Barre and served in that office until he removed to Eagle Harbor, when he resigned.

In 1846, he represented Orleans County, as a member of the Convention to revise the Constitution of the State of New York.

Judge Penniman was a celebrated school teacher for many years after he came to Orleans County, having taught school fourteen winters and seven summers. He always took a lively interest in the subject of common schools, was Commissioner of schools and town inspector each of the eight years he resided in Shelby, and served as town superintendent of schools in Barre three years, while that system was the law.

He was a popular Justice of the Peace, while acting in that capacity. He used to say, he once issued 108 summons in one day, in all of which Dr. William White was plaintiff. As a Judge he was firm, up-

right and impartial, aiming to sustain the right in his decisions, and in all his official and social relations he has sustained a character marked for sound views of men and things, honest, faithful, sagacious and true; and now in his old age and retirement enjoys the respect of all who know him.

JESSE MASON.

Jesse Mason was born in Cheshire, Mass., July 24, 1779. By occupation he was a farmer. He removed to Phelps, Ontario County N. Y., about the year 1810, where he resided six years, then removed to Barre, Orleans County, and settled on lot 17, in township 15, range 2, now owned by Wm. H. Pendry.

In the year 1837, he sold his property in Barre and removed to Ohio, where he resided until his death, in Nov., 1854.

Mr. Mason served one campaign in the war of 1812, was one of the last American soldiers to leave Buffalo when it was burned by the British.

Mr. Mason was a man of positive convictions in all matters of his belief, political, moral or religious. Energetic, enterprising and liberal in all that pertained to public affairs in his neighborhood, he bore even more than his share in all the labors, expense and trouble in opening roads, founding schools and churches and organizing society in the new country. All such duties and burthens were performed and borne by him as labors of love, in which he seemed to delight.

Mrs. Hannah Mason, wife of Jesse Mason, daughter of Rev. John Leland, a Baptist minister, residing in Orange county, Va. was born Dec. 18, 1778. Mr. Leland was originally from Mass. While living in Virginia he became the intimate friend of President Jefferson, and it is said Mr. Jefferson derived his first clear idea of genuine democracy from what he saw of

the working of that principle in a church, of which Mr. Leland was pastor. Miss Leland married Mr. Mason, in Cheshire, about the year 1800, moved with him to the west, and as long as he lived, proved herself a helpmeet indeed, fully sharing and sympathizing with him in all the toils, hardships and anxieties through which he passed in a long and active life. She died January 21, 1867.

STEPHEN B. THURSTON.

"I was born in Westmoreland, Oneida Co., N. Y., January 3, 1808, and removed with my father, Caleb C. Thurston, to Barre to reside, in the spring of 1814. My father being a farmer, brought me up to labor in that honorable calling. I resided with my father, attending school occasionally winters, until I was twenty-two years old, when I bought seventy-six acres of land, part of lot 19, township 15, range 2, in Barre, on which I resided until April, 1865, when I removed into the village of Albion, where I now reside.

I was married to Miss Julianna Williams, daughter of Samuel Williams, of Barre, January 11, 1832.—She was born in Burlington, Otsego Co., N. Y., April 5, 1812.

S. B. THURSTON."

Albion, July, 1867.

RUFUS HALLOCK.

Rufus Hallock was born in Richmond, Chittenden Co., Vt., Nov. 7, 1802. His father was a farmer, and young Rufus labored on his father's farm summers and attended school winters.

In February, 1815, with his father's family, he removed to Murray, Orleans Co., N. Y. In 1823, he removed with his father's family to Louisville, St. Lawrence Co., where he resided two years, and then came to Barre, Orleans Co., and settled on lot 43, township 14, range 2, of the Holland Purchase, where

he resided till his death in 1870. He was married July 3, 1826, to Susan Tucker, of Shelby, who was born in New Hampshire, May 9, 1804.

Mrs. Hallock died at her home in Barre, May 18th, 1868, aged 64 years.

Mr. Hallock by his industry and economy accumulated a competence of property.

In religious belief a Baptist, Mr. Hallock was regarded as an exemplary christian man, respected by all who knew him. Resolute and prompt in his character and conduct, he generally met and overcome or removed every obstacle and adversity which he has encountered in his path in life.

He told a story of his father which illustrates what sort of a man his father was, and exhibits a dash and courage which has been transmitted to his descendants.

Traveling alone through the woods one day after he came to this county, he saw a bear and two cubs asleep under the roots of a fallen tree. Resolving to capture a cub, Mr. Hallock stealthily crept up to the spot where they lay and seized a cub by its hind legs and backed away dragging his prize and keeping his eyes fixed on the mother bear who followed after him growling and gnashing her teeth. He kept on in this way several rods until he backed and fell over a fallen tree, when the old bear attracted by the cries of the cub left behind returned to that and came after him no more. Mr. Hallock carried the cub home tamed and raised it. He died Jan. 16, 1871.

JONATHAN CLARK.

"I was born in Londonderry, Rockingham county, New Hampshire, July 3d, 1790. My father died when I was quite young. I lived with my grandfather, John Clark, until I was fifteen years of age; I then went to live with my Uncle, John Clark, Jr., in

Salem, Massachusetts, where I remained until I was twenty-one years of age.

March, 1812, I went aboard the schooner Talbot, Capt. George Burchmore, headed for the East Indies, with a miscellaneous cargo in the capacity of a common seaman.

Nothing worthy of note happened to us until we reached the equinoctial line, when the Captain said "Old Neptune must come aboard that afternoon and the green ones must be shaved and sworn." The oath which we were required to take in connection with the other raw hands, was as follows:

"I promise to never eat brown bread when I can get white; never to leave the pump until I call for a spell; and never to kiss the maid when I can kiss the mistress."

The shaving process consisted, in brief, in placing the subject on the windlass, brushing his face with filth and scraping it off with an iron hoop, as a substitute for a razor, the subject in the meantime being in great danger of having the unsavory lather thrust into his mouth while taking the oath. Luckily for me I passed the ordeal more happily than my comrades having, in advance, circulated a bottle of sailors 'O be joyful.'

Crossing the line is a great occasion for jokes and fun in general among sailors.

In due time, and without harm, we reached the vicinity of the capes, when we encountered heavy weather.

We ran twenty-three days under close reefed topsails, shipped a heavy sea on our starboard quarter which washed the whole length of the deck and carried away our bulwarks. We doubled the Cape of Good Hope and reached the Isle of France one hundred and thirteen days out from Salem. We lay there two months, discharged cargo, took in ballast and

sailed for the Island of Sumatra. We were running into Lemonarger when we were met by an armed boat commanded by a man claiming to be king of Archeen, who demanded of us a duty on the pepper we might purchase. We regarded him and his crew as savages and pirates, and declining to trade with them put to sea again. We ran to Soo-Soo and saw a sail approaching. That excited our apprehensions of danger.

The Captain inquired if we would fight should the occasion demand it. Our unanimous response was "we will."

We were then stationed where we could do the best execution in self defence.

My station was on the side of the ship with an ax to cut off their hands should they attempt to board us. All the men were armed with deadly weapons, and we had a six-pounder ready for any emergency.

The strange vessel sent a boat to us with a letter written in English, requesting us to trade with the king of Archeen, or in case of our refusal he would seize us and our vessel.

The night following being very dark we weighed anchor and put to sea, bidding his suspicious majesty good-bye.

We then sailed to an English port, Topanooley, where we took in a cargo of pepper and sailed for home.

We were to touch the Brazils to receive the orders of the owners. Here we were hailed by what we regarded as a hostile vessel and chased and fired at astern; and when forced to yield, to our great joy we found the strange vessel to be a man-of-war from our own Salem, named 'The Grand Turk,' a privateer sent out to re-take our ship, which the owners supposed to be in the hands of the British.

The mutual congratulations between the crews of the 'Talbot' and 'The Grand Turk' were very pleasant to us all. Here we first learned of the war between the United States and Great Britain, which had then been doing its work of destruction ten months.

We entered the port of Pernambuco, March 18th, 1813, having been absent just one year. The cargo was put in Portuguese bottoms and sent to Europe. The second mate and myself remained to take care of the ship until November, 1815, when I left for Gibraltar on board the Rebecca, with a cargo of hides and sugar. We stopped at Gibraltar a few days, then ran down to Naples and discharged cargo and took in a miscellaneous loading and returned homewards, landing in New York where I was discharged, and started for Salem where I arrived January 1st, 1816.

I give the names of the places in the East Indies as I heard them pronounced. I may have spelled them wrong. Thus ends my seafaring life.

July 5th, 1816, I left Boston for Western New York. I traveled through Albany, taking the Great Western Turnpike, walking on foot all the way, until near Auburn when a traveler kindly permitted me to ride with him, saying he would take me to where I could find good land.

We passed through Rochester, and taking the Ridge Road came to Sheldon's Corners, now West Gaines. We then turned south, and traveling about a mile reached a school house just as the school was out for noon. A little sunny-faced girl ran up to us and said to the man who had so kindly assisted me: 'Well dad, we are glad you have come for we are about half starved out.'

That man was Gideon Freeman and the little girl was Sally Freeman.

I looked around a little and finally bought the farm on which I have ever since resided, part of lot fifty, in township fifteen, range two, of the Holland Purchase, lying in the north-western part of Barre, then Gaines, near the south end of what is now known as 'The Long Bridge,' over the Erie canal. My land cost me five dollars per acre. I took an article for it and was able to pay in full in about eight years.

I underbrushed five acres, built a log house and went back to Salem.

I was married November 25th, 1816, to Abigail Simonds, who was born in Salem, Massachusetts, July 6th, 1790.

While I was preparing to start on our journey west I was accosted by an old sailor friend who inquired where I was going? I said 'to the Holland Purchase.' Said he, 'where can that be? I never heard of that place before.' I told him 'it was a fine country in Western New York;' that 'I had bought a farm there, built a log house and was going to live there.' Said he, 'I would not give the gold I could scrape from a card of gingerbread for the entire Holland Purchase.' But he did not know everything.

My wife and I left Salem for our new western home with a span of horses and a wagon. We were twenty one days on the road. We arrived at my place and began house-keeping January 1st, 1817, without a table, a chair or a bedstead, all of which articles I soon made in true Genesee pioneer style.

For many years in the settlement I was called 'Sailor Clark' to distinguish me from another Clark who was, I am happy to say, a very decent man.

Money being very hard to be got, we made *black salts*, which became practically a legal tender or substitute for money.

I and my neighbor, Mr. Benjamin Foot, worked together in the manufacture, but after a time he sold to a Mr. Elijah Shaw, who conducted the business with me until that necessary calling was 'played out.'

Mr. Shaw and myself are the only persons living in this school district who came in as early as 1816.

My wife having been reared in the city knew nothing of spinning wheels, though she was a good housekeeper; but under the influence of her neighbor's example, she urged me to raise flax and purchase her a *Pioneer Piano*, which I did, bringing home one of the largest size on my shoulder from a distance of several miles: and before long she could discourse as melodious music as any in the settlement.

In the early part of my pioneer life, like others, I had to cut browse for my cow. One evening I went out and felled a tree, thinking it would certainly fall west, but alas for my sagacity, it fell east striking our house, breaking down about half the roof and alarming me greatly for the safety of my family. However no one was hurt except by being badly frightened. The roof was easily repaired, but a fine mirror, a very elegant one for a new country, which my wife's father, who was a seaman, had brought from Hamburgh, in Europe, was broken into fragments, and could not be repaired.

During the cold seasons many of the settlers suffered for the necessaries of life, but happily for me and mine we did not suffer. I went east with my team far enough to find all the provisions we needed and brought home a full supply for all our necessities.

The fall of 1824 was a sad period to me. My wife died October 20th of this year.

I desire here to record my grateful sense of the kind-

ness of our neighbors during her sickness. Their attentions were timely, cordial and continued. All those kind women then living in the district are dead except Mrs. Benj. Foot.

I married my present wife, Elizabeth Stephens, in Gaines, March 20th, 1825. She was born in Middletown, Rutland county, Vt., June 20th, 1806.

We left our pioneer log house and moved into our present dwelling in 1825. About this time the boats were seen passing along in 'Gov. Clinton's big ditch,' the Erie canal, on the north border of my farm, connecting the great commercial and agricultural interests of our country. And I trust that our natural and artificial channels of trade may remain open, and the love of freedom among our people continue to aid, with the blessing of God, to preserve and perpetuate our nationality, restore the Union of these States and the free institutions of our country.

In 1825 I experienced religion, and about 1829 my wife and myself connected ourselves with the Methodist Episcopal Church, in whose communion we still remain.

JONATHAN CLARK."

Barre, April 7th, 1864.

OLIVER BENTON.

Oliver Benton was born in Ashfield, Mass., April 10th, 1791. He came to Barre to reside in 1812. He married Elvira Starr, May 15th, 1817. Mr. Benton took up a large tract of land two miles south of Albion, on which he resided.

After the town of Barre was organized, and about 1818 or '19 the first postoffice in the town was established and called Barre, and Mr. Benton was appointed postmaster, an office he held many years.

For many years he was a noted tavern keeper on the Oak Orchard Road, and as he had a large and

commodious house for the times, town meetings, balls and gatherings of the people were held at his house.

On the death of William Lewis, who was the first Sheriff, Mr. Benton was elected Sheriff of Orleans co. Nov. 1825, and held the office three years. He died Feb. 12th, 1848.

MOSES SMITH.

Moses Smith was born in Newburg, New York, February 6th, 1785. He married Chloe Dickinson, of Phelps, New York, April 11th, 1811, and moved to Barre, Orleans county, Nov. 16th, 1824, and took a deed from the Holland Company of a part of lot two, township fifteen, range one, on which he continued to reside until his death May 16th, 1869. He had fourteen children, eight of whom survived him. He was a carpenter and joiner by trade, but the main occupation of his life was farming.

He was of Scotch descent. His grandmother emigrated from Scotland and settled on what is known in history as the Hasbrouck place, in the South part of the city of Newburgh, on two hundred and fifty acres. On this farm Mr. Moses Smith was born, and on this farm stands the celebrated building known as "Washington's Headquarters."

ANTHONY TRIPP.

Anthony Tripp was born in Providence, Rhode Island. In his childhood he removed with his father's family to Columbia county, N. Y., where he grew up to manhood, was married and settled. He afterwards removed to Delaware county, where he resided until he moved to Barre.

In 1811 he came to Barre and took up one hundred acres of land about two miles South of Albion. It is claimed this was the first article for land issued by

the Holland Company in Barre. The war breaking out next year he did not settle on his land.

In 1817 his eldest son, Samuel, commenced clearing this land and built a log house there, into which Mr. Tripp moved with his family in 1824, and where he continued to reside until his death.

He married Mary Brown. Their children were Samuel; Talitha, who married Sylvester Patterson; Stephen R., who married Ruth Mott; Anthony; Alvah, who married Jane H. Blakely. She was killed January, 1866, by a chimney and battlement from an adjoining building falling through the roof of a store in Albion, in which she was trading, crushing her to death. Mary, who married Psalter S. Mason. Almeron, who married Sylvia Burns.

ALLEN PORTER.

Allen Porter was born in Franklin county, Mass., Aug. 24th, 1795. He married Electa Scott, Dec. 22d, 1819. In the fall of 1815 he located for himself a farm in the town of Barre, upon which he removed in March, 1816, and commenced felling the trees, and on which he has ever since resided.

At the time Mr. Porter came in, not more than fifteen families had settled in the present limits of Barre.

Previous to this time the Holland Company had cut out the road from the Oak Orchard Road to Shelby Center, which now passes the County Poor House. A few lots had been taken but no dwelling had been erected on the road so cut out in Barre and no settlement had been made in this town south of the Poor House Road and west of the Oak Orchard Road.

Mr. Porter remembers hauling wheat raised on his farm, to Rochester, and selling it there for thirty-one cents a bushel, and paying five dollars per barrel for

Edwin Hauk

salt, seventeen cents per pound for nails, and other goods in like proportion.

While Mr. Porter was a boy his father removed to Seneca county, N. Y. Allen being yet in his minority was drafted in the war of 1812 and sent to the frontier. He volunteered at Buffalo to go over into Canada to reinforce our troops in Fort Erie, and was present in the sortie from that Fort in Sept. 1814. Mr. Porter has held various offices, civil and military, and is a well known and much respected citizen.

ELIZUR HART.

Elizur Hart was born in Durham, Greene county, N. Y., May 23d, 1803. His father, Dea. Joseph Hart, removed to Seneca county, N. Y., in 1806, and to Barre, Orleans county, in October, 1812. It was several years after he came to Barre, before any school was opened in his father's neighborhood, and he never had the benefit of much instruction in school. While residing with his father he was employed mainly in clearing up land and in labor on the farm, and grew up to manhood as other boys did in that new country, without much knowledge of books or business, or of the world beyond the community where he lived.

About the year 1827 he was elected constable, an office he held two years. His business now called him to spend much of his time in Albion. He had about five hundred dollars in money. His brother William had a like sum which he put into Elizur's hands to use for their joint benefit. Elizur began to buy small promissory notes and to lend small sums to such customers as applied, and sometimes to relieve debtors in executions which were put in his hands to collect as constable.

About this time his father deeded to his sons William and Elizur one hundred acres of his farm for

which they paid him five hundred dollars. They continued joint owners several years when William gave Elizur the five hundred dollars he had put into his hands and all the profit he had made on it for a deed of the whole one hundred acres to himself. This land lies in the village of Albion; is still owned and occupied by Wm. Hart, and the rise in its value has made him a wealthy man.

As Mr. Hart found his means increase he began to invest in bonds and mortgages, and in articles for land issued by the Holland Company. He seldom lost but generally made money in all his trades, and continued this business for many years.

In 1852 he was made an assignee, and in a year or two after receiver of the property of the Orleans Insurance Company. And on the failure of the old Bank of Orleans he was appointed receiver of that institution.

On February 10th, 1860, in company with Mr. Jos. M. Cornell he established "The Orleans County Bank" at Albion, with a capital of $100,000. Of this Bank he was President as long as it existed. When all State Banks were superseded by National Banks, he changed his institution and organized "The Orleans County National Bank" in its stead Aug. 9th, 1865, of which he was President the remainper of of his life.

Mr. Hart was not a speculator in business, advancing money in uncertain ventures and taking the chances on their success. His investments were the results of careful calculations, and usually returned the profit he had computed before hand.

Always attentive to his business, but never dilatory or impulsive, correct and exemplary in all his habits, beginning with comparatively nothing, without the aid or influence of wealthy connections, he became one of the opulent country bankers in the State, and

at his death was master of a fortune amounting to hundreds of thousands of dollars.

In his will he gave the Presbyterian Church in Albion, of which he was a member, fifty thousand dollars to build a house of worship, and an endowment of five thousand dollars to the Sunday School connected with his church.

Mr. Hart married Miss Loraine Field in May, 1835. She died Feb. 11th, 1847. He married Miss Cornelia King, Oct. 16th, 1849.

His surviving children are Frances E., who married Oliver C. Day, and resides in Adrian, Michigan. Jennie K. and E. Kirk; the last named married Louisa Sanderson and resides in Albion, is Cashier and principal owner of the Orleans County National Bank.

Elizur Hart died August 13th, 1870.

JARVIS M. SKINNER.

"I was born in Providence, Saratoga Co., N. Y., June 3, 1799. I married Mary Delano, Feb. 14, 1822. She was born in Providence, Dec. 25, 1800.

I labored on a farm, of which my father had a lease, in the summer season, and with my father in the winter, a part of the time, in his shop, making saddles and harness, he being a saddler by trade.

When I became of age, I hired out to work on a farm for Earl Stimson, then a large farmer in Galway, first eight months, at $11 a month, then a year for $110. My wages for this work, deducting my clothing bills, constituted all my capital.

On the 18th day of March, 1822, I started for the Holland Purchase, and came alone to Durfee Delano's, a little west of Eagle Harbor, in Gaines.

I bought fifty-five acres of land of Winsor Paine, for which I agreed to give him $250—$100 down, my horse, saddle and bridle, for $80, and $70 worth of saddles, to be delivered in a year.

I worked on my place until the next fall; Mrs. Paine did my washing and cooking and I furnished a portion of the provisions. I chopped and cleared and sowed with wheat, six acres; raised one acre of spring wheat, one hundred bushels of corn. I returned to Saratoga in the fall, made the saddles in the winter, to pay for my farm, and in January 1823, moved my wife to our new home in Barre, where we have since resided, on lot 33, township 15, range 2.

Dated, Dec. 1, 1863. JARVIS M. SKINNER."

NATHANIEL BRALEY.

Was born in Savoy, Berkshire Co., Massachusetts, Dec. 14, 1796. He has always followed farming. He came to Palmyra in 1801, settled in Gaines, Orleans Co., N. Y., in 1819, married Sarah Wickham in 1821. She was born in Chatham, Columbia Co., July 15, 1799, and removed to Gaines in 1816.

Mr. Braley removed to Barre, where he now resides, in 1838.

LUCIUS STREET.

"I was born in West Springfield, Massachusetts, Dec. 19, 1795. My father gave me a good common school education for those times and brought me up in his occupation, as a farmer.

I followed the business of teaching school for several winters, when I was a young man.

May 5, 1818, my brother Chapin and myself started from my father's house in Hinsdale, Mass., on foot, with knapsacks on our backs, for the 'Genesee' country.

After going to Batavia and looking over the towns of Orangeville and China, we came to Barre and settled on lot 3, township 14, range 2, of the Holland Purchase, about two miles south of Barre Center where we still reside, (1864.)

We took our article for our land, May 18, 1818, and immediately began chopping, boarding with a family named Cuthbret.

I taught a district school, in all, seven winters, and singing school two terms.

One of our neighbors, Henry Edgerton, a strong, athletic man, carried a bushel and a half of wheat on his back, to Farwell's mill, in Clarendon, eight miles, got it ground and brought it home.

In the fall of 1820, my brother and myself, having partially recovered from fever and ague, from which we had suffered, and getting somewhat homesick, went on foot back to Mass., being quite discouraged at the prospect of ever paying for our land, as the price of produce was so low. We wanted to sell out.

Finding no opportunity to sell our articles, we worked out for farmers in Massachusetts the next season, at $8 a month, then the common wages, and returned to Barre, in the fall of 1821, to sell our improvements, but found no buyers.

We had agreed to give six dollars an acre for our land, on ten years' time—the first two years without interest. At this time, wheat was worth in Rochester from thirty-one to thirty-seven cents a bushel.

While I was teaching school in Springfield, Mass., in 1821, I saw Esq. Brewster of Riga, Monroe Co., N. Y., who, with one of his neighbors, had come there from Riga, with two large loads of flour, drawn by four yoke of oxen. The flour sold for $5 a barrel.—They sold their oxen and Genesee sleds, bought a span of horses and an old sleigh and returned to Riga.

In the summer of 1822, I boarded with Mr. Edgerton, and worked two days of every nine for him, to pay my board. That season I cleared, fenced and sowed ten acres with wheat, from which next season I harvested 255 bushels of good wheat. The canal

being then navigable west as far as Brockport, I could sell my wheat there for $1 a bushel.

My brother and myself divided our land, giving me 109 acres. I then abandoned the intention of selling, and Nov. 16, 1823, was married to Miss Martha M. Buckland, daughter of John A. Buckland, of South Barre.

In those days we were required by law to '*train*' as soldiers, two days in each year, viz: on the first Monday in June and September, company training, and one day for a general muster, which was often held at Oak Orchard Creek. We were often called to meet at Oak Orchard and made the journey, 16 miles, on foot, carrying our gun and equipments and paying our own expenses. We would drill until near night, then on being dismissed, return home the same day, if indeed we were able to reach home before the next morning.

In the early times in this country, inspectors of Common Schools were allowed no compensation for their services, the honor of the office being deemed sufficient remuneration. After serving the town in that office several years gratis, Dr. J. K. Brown and I agreed and declared to the electors, that if appointed to that office again we would pay our fines of $10 and thus relieve ourselves of the service, whereupon the town voted to give us seventy-five cents each per day, for the time we might be on duty.

Under circumstances like these, not as many were seeking the small town offices then as now.

Bears, wolves, wild cats, deer, raccoons, hedge hogs and other wild animals, were plenty here then.

In the summer of 1818, my brother and I being at work chopping on our farm, heard a hog squeal, and saw a bear walking off very deliberately carrying the hog in his paws. We gave chase and as we came near, the bear dropped his prey and ran off;

he had killed the hog. We then made 'a dead fall,' as it was called, in which to entrap the bear, which was a pen made by driving stakes into the ground, and interweaving them with brush horizontally, in which the hog was placed. Into this pen we expected the bear would come and spring a trap, which would let a weight fall upon him. It proved a success, for in the morning we found the bear in the pen; he had sprung the trap, and a spike of the dead fall through his leg held him fast.

Religious meetings were early established and maintained at South Barre and Barre Center. Deacon Orange Starr was among the foremost in these meetings.

Many pleasant reminiscences of pioneer life might be mentioned, for though we endured many hardships and privations, we had plenty of sport mingled with them, giving us a pleasant variety of mirthful enjoyment. Major Daniel Bigelow, being a good horseman, and having no horse, broke one of his oxen to the saddle, and was accustomed to ride him through the settlement.

Riding out one day, his ox being very thirsty and coming near a large puddle of water, started forward to the drink on double-quick time, and plunging into the water, stopped so suddenly as to throw his good-natured rider over his head, sprawling into the mud, much to the amusement of those looking on.

I am a descendant, on my mother's side, of the seventh generation, from Samuel Chapin, an early pioneer of Springfield, Mass., who settled there when only three families were in the place. At a gathering of his descendants at Springfield, on Sept. 17, 1862, fifteen hundred such descendants were present. Dr. J. G. Holland, known as 'Timothy Titcomb,' delivered a poem on the occasion, which he said he was re-

quested to do because he had married into the Chapin family.

I am also descended in the sixth generation on my father's side, from Rev. Nicholas Street, who came from England and was ordained pastor over the first church in New Haven, in 1659.

LUCIUS STREET."

Dated, Barre, Feb. 25, 1864.

THOMAS W. ALLIS.

Extracts from the local history of Thomas W. Allis, written by himself for the Pioneer Association.

"I was born in Gorham, Ontario Co., N. Y., Nov. 1, 1798. My father died in the year 1805, and I was brought up from that time until I attained my majority, in the family of an uncle, in Hampshire, Mass.

In March, 1820, in company with a younger brother, I moved to Murray, in Orleans County, to what is now the town of Kendall.

We brought with us four barrels of flour, one barrel of pork, one barrel of whisky and a bed.

We located three and one-fourth miles north of the Ridge road, and one mile east of the Transit Line.

In going from the Ridge to our place, we passed but one family and they lived in a log house, in the woods, with no plastering between the logs, with only part of the ground covered by a floor, a bark roof, no chimney.

We hired our provisions cooked, and lived with a family near by, in a log cabin similar to the one above described.

We bought a contract for one hundred acres of land, by the terms of which we agreed to pay $300 for the improvements, and $600 for the soil.

We kept bachelor's hall there most of the time for four years.

I soon bought fifty acres more of land, with six acres improvement on it, for which I agreed to pay

$450. But few families were then north of the Ridge, in that section of country.

I worked at clearing land and raising crops. Wheat was worth only three shillings per bushel, delivered in Rochester.

The first plow in our settlement, I bought in company with two neighbors. We walked to Gaines village, bought one of Wood's patent plows and carried it on our backs from the Ridge road three and one-fourth miles to our home.

I was married Nov. 18, 1824, to Miss Elizabeth Clements, of Queensbury, Warren Co. N. Y.

On the 9th of January, 1826, my house was burned with all my furniture and clothing and one years' provision. Our neighbors turned out and drew logs and rolled up part of a house, but a snow storm came on and stopped the work before it was finished. My brother and myself afterwards built a log house, commencing on Thursday at noon, built a stone chimney, finished and moved into it the next Saturday. Size of the house was sixteen by thirteen feet. We lived in this small house about two years and then I finished the house which had been begun by my neighbors soon after the fire.

I resided in the house last built about fourteen years.

I paid interest on the purchase money, for the first hundred acres I bought, to about the amount of the principal before I took a deed.

I afterwards bought fifty-three acres for $450, for which I paid with the avails of one crop of wheat.

In 1837 I bought a timber lot of 48 acres.

In 1840 I built a frame house, thirty by seventy feet, which cost me $2,000.

In March, 1860, I sold my farm in Kendall, part of which I had held for forty years, and bought a house

and fifteen acres of land in Albion, on which I now reside.

THOMAS W. ALLIS."

Albion, January, 1863.

Mr. T. W. Allis, above referred to, was for many years one of the *solid* men of the town of Kendall, honored and respected by all who knew him. He was a Justice of the Peace and held various other town offices. Having acquired a competency, by many years' steady toil and economy, he retired from hard labor on a farm, to a village residence, where he is now (1871) spending a quiet old age, in the enjoyment of the fruits of his labors.

JOSEPH BARKER.

Extracts from the local history of Col. Joseph Barker, written by himself.

"I was born in Tadmorden, Lancashire, England, September 21st, 1802, and emigrated with my father's family to America in the spring of 1816. I arrived in the town of Seneca, Ontario county, in July of that year, and resided there until I bought the farm in Barre, in November, 1825, on which I now reside. I was married in October, 1822, to Miss Submit Cowles, who was born in Heath, Franklin county, Massachusetts, by whom I had nine children. My wife died February 15th, 1851. I lived a widower two and a half years, and then married widow Elizabeth Guernsey, who was born in Middleburgh, Schoharrie Co., N. Y., March 19th, 1810.

In the fall of 1819, I started with another man from Seneca, N. Y., to go to Lundy's Lane, in Canada. We traveled on foot with knapsacks on our backs. Passing through Rochester, then a small town and very muddy, we took the Ridge Road, then thinly settled. Before we arrived at Hartland Corners our provisions gave out; we tried to buy some bread; could get none; then tried begging, with no better

success. We went on to Buck's tavern in the Eleven Mile Woods. It was very dark when we got there and rained very hard. We had not a dry thread in our clothes, and our shoes and stockings were full of mud and water. Buck's tavern was a log house with a Dutch fire place, and had a good rousing fire. After taking some *rum* and supper, we hung our outer garments up to dry and went to bed. The next morning we started early, and after getting through the woods, I went into a house and bought six pence worth of bread which lasted us through to Lundy's Lane. We stayed there three weeks and returned home.

In September, 1823, I set out to look me up a farm; came by way of Batavia, and through the Indian Reservation to a place now called Alabama Center, and took up sixty acres of land lying about three-fourths of a mile north of that place. I chopped the trees on about one acre, when finding half of my lot was swamp I felt sick of it and left for home, where I stayed, working out until the fall of 1825, then started again and bought the place on which I have ever since resided in Barre, lot fifty-four, township fourteen, range two.

I moved to my place in January, 1826. There was a shanty on my land with a shingled roof. I got ready to begin work about February 1st, and measured off ten acres of woods for my next year's work to chop, clear, fence and sow with wheat; all of which I did, sowing the last of my wheat in October. The reason of my being so late sowing wheat was, my wife was taken sick soon after harvest. I could get no girl to work and I was obliged to take care of my sick wife and do all my work in doors, and out of doors. I had to milk, churn, work butter, wash and iron clothes, mix and bake bread, and in fact do all there was to be done. I worked on my fallow days

and nights whenever I could leave my sick wife. At last I hired a girl, but she stayed with us only four or five days, and I then had to do housework again. My wife recovered so as to be about, the forepart of October.

I worked out some the next winter to get potatoes to eat and to plant and to pay my doctor's bill. I bought four small pigs in the summer, and beachnuts being plenty they grew finely and when killed weighed about one hundred and twenty pounds apiece. The pork was rather soft but tasted good.

The second winter I chopped about seven acres. The weather was fine, but on the night of April 13th, the wind blowing a fearful gale while we were snugly in bed, took the roof off our shanty leaving us in bed, but with neither roof or chamber floor in our house. I got up and put out the fire; we put on our clothes and taking our little girl went to Mr. Russells, our nearest neighbor, about forty rods, where we stayed until, with the help of our kind neighbors, we got up the body of another log house. In two or three weeks we had our house so far made that we moved into it and lived in it all summer without a chimney. In the fall I built a Dutch fire place and a *stick* chimney.

It was about two years after I moved on my lot before the highway was chopped out either way, north or south from me. The logs and underbrush were cut so that we could drive a team through. I was poor when I came here and I lived according to my means. One-fourth pound of tea lasted us over seven months. I bought a barrel of pork and half a barrel of beef, when I got the tea, and they were all gone in about the same time together.

We had plenty of flour and some potatoes. My cow was not used to the woods, and sometimes I could find her and again I could not, so sometimes we were

obliged to eat our bread and potatoes for a meal. I thought it rather dry living to work hard on, but we lived through it, always hoping for "the better time coming."

The next year I fatted three fine hogs and put them all down for home use. The third summer I had over 20 acres cleared and had got to living pretty comforta bly. In July of this year I was elected Second Sergeant in Capt. Gates Infantry Company rather against my wishes. I however accepted.

In August following I was taken sick with fever and ague which lasted me three months. I could hire no men to work for me for love or money. Almost everybody was sick this year. The neighbors turned out however, late in the fall and sowed about six acres with wheat for me, and I hired a boy a month to husk corn and dig potatoes. About the time the boy got through work the ague left me and I was pretty well all the next winter. The next spring I had three fits of ague, then sores came all over my face. I had no more ague shakes for the next three or four years.

About this time my wife was taken sick with inflammation in the bowels just at the commencement of the wheat harvest. I had fourteen acres to harvest and no one to help me. I got a physician to attend my wife, and my little girl and myself nursed her as well as we could; and when I could be spared I went to my harvest field and worked, whether by day or night. Thus I harvested my fourteen acres and took care of my wife. Just before I finished cutting my wheat however, I was again taken with "chills" and began to shake, and kept on shaking about an hour, did not stop cradling but when the fever came on I had to quit and steer for the house and had a hard time to get there. I had two more fits, when my face broke out in sores

as formerly and I had no more fever and ague. My wife getting no better, I went to find a girl to take care of her, feeling I was not able to take proper care of myself, much less of her. I traveled all day, found plenty of girls that wanted to go out to spin, but would not do housework. I went a second and third day with like results, and came home sick both in body and mind, and found my wife some better. I finally succeeded in getting a woman to help until my wife got able to be about.

I kept chopping and clearing my land as fast as I could alone, for I was not able to hire. I changed work occasionally with my neighbors, and sometimes hired a day's work. My crops were sometimes good, sometimes poor; but I got along and made money.

In July, 1833, I was elected Captain over the Company in which I had served as Sergeant over four years, and I was afterwards elected Colonel. This military office, as every body knows, was not a money making business in those days; but I had got into it and determined to carry it through to the best of my ability. It cost me much time and money, for which I received nothing back. I had the honor of commanding as good a regiment as there was in the county, and felt proud of it. I did military duty nineteen years; eleven years as an officer, serving as a Captain before I was naturalized, or a voter in town or State. I resigned all military office April 20th, 1839.

I have labored steadily as a farmer, enjoying good health, except having the ague, as I have stated, and had a good degree of prosperity attend my labors.

JOSEPH BARKER."

March 9th, 1863.

ENOS RICE.

Enos Rice was born in Conway, Hampshire county,

Massachusetts, in 1790, and came with his father's family in 1804, to Madison county, N. Y.

In June, 1816, with a pack on his back, he came to Barre, Orleans county, and located on lot eighteen, in township fifteen, range two, where he cleared about twenty acres. He next lived a few years in Shelby, and in 1831 bought a farm near Porter's Corners, where he has ever since resided.

Mr. Rice began in the world poor, but by persevering industry and frugality he has acquired a fair amount of property to make his old age comfortable.

LUTHER PORTER.

"My father, Stephen Porter, was born in Lebanon, Connecticut. About the year 1812 or '13 he started with his wife and five children on an ox sled, with one yoke of small oxen to come to 'York State.' He had but few articles of furniture and but $65 in money. After a journey of twenty-two days, with extraordinary good luck, he landed in Smyrna, Chenango county, N. Y., with cash reduced to $18. Here he hired an old log house in which he resided one year. Then he hitched his oxen to the old sled, and with his traps and family aboard, started for Ontario county. After traveling seven days, he arrived at his place of destination and hired a house and twenty-five acres of land.

In the fall of 1815, he took an article from the Holland Land Company, of the west hundred acres of lot 40, township 14, range 2, in Barre, the same on which I now reside, about three-fourths of a mile west of Porter's Corners. In March following, in company with Allen Porter, Samuel Porter and Joseph Rockwood, he started with provisions for five weeks, to make a beginning on their lands. They established their depot of provisions at the house of

Dea. Ebenezer Rogers, in the south part of what is now the village of Albion.

They took what provisions they wanted for a week on their backs, with their axes and started through the woods to their lands, about five miles away, the snow being about knee deep.

The first thing in order was to select a place to build their cabin. The site was fixed on the farm now owned by J. W. Stocking, about twenty rods east of where Stocking's house stands. They cut such poles as they could carry and built their first cabin ten by twelve feet square, covered it with split basswood troughs, got it tenable, and the colony moved in and took possession the same day. They cut hemlock boughs and spread them on the ground, covering them with blankets, which made a good bed. The room not occupied by the bed served for culinary and dining purposes. After thus preparing their house they commenced chopping in earnest, working through the week until Saturday afternoon, when they all returned to Mr. Rogers' to spend the Sabbath and get another weeks' provisions. In this way they worked until they had chopped about five acres each, when they all returned to Ontario Co., to spend the summer.

In January, 1820, my father moved his family to his new home in Barre, where he made a comfortable residence the remainder of his life, and died in the fall of 1831, aged 53 years.

My father paid little more than the interest on the purchase money for his land, while he lived. It was paid for by his sons and has been a home for the family ever since.

In the spring of 1816 there was no house occupied by a family in Barre, west of the Oak Orchard Road, on the line on which my father located, although several were in process of erection. My mother died on

Nathaniel Ingersoll

the homestead, August 1857, aged 77 years. I was my father's second son, and now own and reside on the old premises, to which I have made additions by purchase.

I was born in Ashfield, Mass., in 1805, and came to this county with my father, in 1820, being then about fifteen years old.

I have had abundant experience in pioneer life. I have chopped and logged and cleared land. I boiled *black salts* three or four years, a part of the time barefoot, because my father was too poor to furnish me shoes, with little other damage than the occasional loss of a toe nail, or a small wound in the foot from sharp stubs.

I have lived through it all, and by dint of economy and industry have advanced from poverty to competence.

I have held various offices in the gift of my fellow-citizens. I was Supervisor of the town of Barre from 1857 to 1862, five successive years.

There was no school in my neighborhood for several years after 1820. The first district school house built there was erected at Sheldon's Corners. The district was afterwards divided and a log school house built about a mile north of Ferguson's Corners. Again the district was divided and now stands as district No. 12, with a good school house.

I married for my first wife, Lydia Scoot, daughter of Capt. Justin Scoot, of Ontario County, Oct. 20, 1830. She died Dec. 3, 1842. I married for my second wife, Caroline Culver, daughter of Orange Culver of South Barre, June 27, 1844, with whom I am still living.

LUTHER PORTER."

Barre, May 27, 1863.

NEHEMIAH INGERSOLL.

Nehemiah Ingersoll was born in Stanford, Dutchess

Co., N. Y., in 1786. In 1816, he removed to Batavia, where he remained a year or two, then bought a farm in Elba, five miles north of Batavia, to which he removed and where he kept a public house several years. In April, 1822, in company with James P. Smith and Chillian F. Buckley, he bought of William Bradner one hundred acres of land in Albion, bounded north by the town of Gaines; west by the Oak Orchard road; south by Joel Bradner's farm, and extending east one hundred rods from the Oak Orchard Road. For this tract they paid $4,000. Mr. Ingersoll soon bought of Smith and Buckley, all their interest in this land.

Soon after purchasing this tract Mr. Ingersoll had a large part of it surveyed and laid out into village lots, believing a town would soon grow up. He did not immediately remove to Albion but did commence improving his property there.

He and his associates built the large warehouse standing on the canal at the foot of Platt street and a framed building for a store on the corner of Main and Canal streets, where the Empire block now stands.

Ingersoll & Wells (Dudley Wells) traded some years in this store, and business was carried on in the warehouse by Ingersoll and Lewis P. Buckley.

In the struggle for the location of the County buildings, Mr. Ingersoll engaged with spirit. In competing with the village of Gaines, he offered the commissioners appointed to locate the Court House, the grounds on which the Court House now stands as a free gift, which offer was finally accepted and the location thus secured here.

Early in 1826 he removed to Albion to reside. He was prominent among those engaged in effecting the organization of the county of Orleans from the county of Genesee, and in establishing all those institutions

required and consequent upon beginning a new county.

In 1835, having sold or contracted for the sale of most of his land in Albion, he removed to Detroit and engaged in large business there, in which he sustained severe loss; and in 1845 he went to Lee, Oneida county, N. Y., at which place he resided until his death.

Mr. Ingersoll married in his youth Miss Polly Halsey, daughter of Col. Nathan Halsey, of Columbia county. She died in 1831.

For a second wife he married Miss Elizabeth C. Brown, of Lee who survived him.

Mr. Ingersoll died February 21, 1868, aged eighty-two years. He was naturally of a strong constitution and of an active temperament and appeared twenty years younger than he was. Although the later years of his life were spent away from Albion, he was often here and always manifested the deepest interest in the prosperity of the village and county of Orleans. At his request his remains were brought to Albion after his decease and deposited beside his first wife in Mount Albion Cemetery.

His second wife, Mrs. Elizabeth C. Ingersoll, died August 17th, 1869. After her marriage, she resided several years in Albion and shared with her husband in a feeling of attachment to the place and people, which proved itself in a generous gift of ten thousand dollars, which she made in her will to the Prostestant Episcopal Church in Albion. Both Mr. Ingersoll and his wife were members of that communion.

JUSTUS INGERSOLL.

Hon. Justus Ingersoll was born in Stanford, Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1794. He learned the trade of tanner.

On the breaking out of war with Great Britain, in

1812, he entered the United States army as ensign in the twenty-third regiment of infantry. He served on the northern frontier in several engagements, and was in the celebrated charge on Queenstown Heights. He was promoted to the rank of Captain for meritorious service.

In one of the battles in Canada, in which he served as Captain of Infantry, he was wounded in the foot. Refusing to leave his Company, and being unable to walk, he mounted a horse and continued with his men. In another engagement he was shot through the body, the ball lodging in a rib. He refused to have it removed, as he was informed a portion of rib would have to be cut away, which would probably cause him to stoop ever after in his gait.

He was a favorite with his company and much esteemed by Gen. Scott under whom he served.

In 1818 he came to Elba, Genesee county, N. Y., and soon after settled at Shelby Center, in Orleans county, where he carried on tanning and shoe-making, and held the office of Justice of the Peace.

After the canal was made navigable, and Medina began to be settled as a village, he removed there, built a large tannery and transfered his business to that place.

He was appointed Indian Agent and postmaster at Medina, by President Jackson; he was also Judge of Orleans County Courts.

His tannery being accidentally burned and sustaining other misfortunes in business, he removed to Detroit with his brother Nehemiah, in 1835, where they went into the leather business on a large scale, in which they were not finally successful.

Mr. Ingersoll was a man of firm and persistent character, active and enterprising—esteemed among his acquaintances for the uprightness of his conduct

and the courtesy of his manners. He died in 1845.

LORENZO BURROWS.

Lorenzo Burrows was born in Groton, Conn., March 15th, 1805. In his boyhood he attended the Academy at Plainfield, Conn., and Westerly, Rhode Island. In Nov., 1824, he came to Albion, N. Y., to assist his brother, Roswell S. Burrows, as his clerk. He continued to act in that capacity until in 1826, after he attained his majority, he went in company with his brother in business under the firm name of R. S. & L. Burrows.

He assisted his brother in establishing the Bank of Albion in 1839, and after it went into operation he was appointed Cashier and devoted himself mainly to the business of the bank and to the duties of Receiver of the Farmer's Bank of Orleans, until in November, 1848, he was elected a Member of the House of Representatives in Congress, for the District which comprised Niagara and Orleans counties. He was re-elected to Congress in Nov., 1850, and served in that office, in all, four years.

Since his election to Congress he has done no business as an officer of this bank.

He was elected Comptroller of the State of New York in Nov. 1855, which office he held one term of two years.

In Feb., 1858, he was chosen a Regent of the University of the State of New York, an office he has held ever since.

He was County Treasurer of Orleans county in the year 1840, and Supervisor of the town of Barre for the year 1845. He was Assignee in Bankruptcy for the county of Orleans, under the law of 1841. In the year 1862 he was appointed one of the Commissioners of Mount Albion Cemetery—an office to which no salary or pecuniary compensation is

attached, but which is attended with considerable labor. To this labor he has devoted all the time necessary, discharging the principal part of the duties of the Commission, with what success let the beautiful terraces, trees, paths, walks, avenues, roads, and improvements which adorn this "city of the dead," and which remain the creations of his taste and skill, bear witness.

Since leaving Congress Mr. Burrows has employed himself principally in discharging the duties of the offices above mentioned in taking care of considerable real estate he owns in connection with his brother, and in his own right, in, or near Albion, and elsewhere; and in the enjoyment of such leisure as an ample fortune which he has secured in earlier life affords, in social intercourse with his family and friends.

GEORGE E. MIX.

"I was born in Greenfield, Saratoga county, N. Y. My father's name was Abiathar Mix. In May, 1817, when I was less than one year old, my father removed with his family to what is now Barre, Orleans county, N. Y. There I had my bringing up and have ever since resided. My Genesee cradle was a sap-trough. Genesee school rooms were log houses, log barns, and other like accommodations.

I stayed at home and worked on the farm summers, and went to schools winters when I could, until I was eighteen years of age. My father then gave me my time, saying he had nothing else he could give me then, but that I could make his house my home.

After that I worked by the day and month summers, and attended school winters—went several terms to an Academy.

At the age of twenty-three I commenced teaching district school and taught five winters in succession.

During those five years I traveled considerably in the western and southern States, and became quite a radical reformer in sentiment.

I was nominated County Clerk by the Liberty Party but was not elected.

I married Miss Ellen De Bow, of Batavia, N. Y., in 1852.

I have always made a living, and got it honestly I think, and have laid by a little every year for myself and others I have to care for. I never sued a person and never was sued. I never lost a debt of any great amount, for if a person who owed me could not pay it, I forgave the debt.

I made a public profession of religion when I was eleven years old, and several years afterwards united with the Free Congregational Church in Gaines and remained a member of that Church as long as it was in being.

I never held any civil office of profit. My political principles were not formerly popular with the majority of the people.

I held military office in the 214th regiment N. Y. State militia, from 1837 to 1844, and served as ensign, lieutenant and captain.

I have lived to see slavery abolished in this country. The landless can now have land if they will. Now let us drive liquor and tobacco from the country.

GEORGE E. MIX."

Barre, February 1869.

"THINGS I CAN REMEMBER."

BY GEORGE E. MIX.

"I can remember the dark and heavy forest that once covered this land, with only now and then a little 'clearing' that made a little hole to let in the sunshine: the large creeks that seemed to flow and

flood the whole country during a freshet; the large swamps and marshes, in almost every valley; the wild deer that roamed the woods almost undisturbed by men; the bear that plodded his way through the swamps and the wolf that made night hideous with his howling.

I remember when the roads ran crooking around on the high grounds, and when roads on the low lands were mostly causeways of logs. When almost all the houses were made of logs, and almost all the chimneys were made of sticks and mud, and the fireplaces were of Dutch pattern.

But the sound of the axman was heard at his toil through the forest, hurling the old trees headlong. The woods and the heavens were lit up with the lurid glare of fire by night, and the heavy forest soon melted away. Those little holes in the old woods, soon became enlarged to broad fields of waving grain, that glistened in the sun light.

The foaming creeks soon became rivulets, or dried up. The swamps disappeared and nothing remains to show where many of the great marshes of the old time were. The deer, bear and wolf have departed. The crooked roads have been straightened, and the log causeways have been buried out of sight. The log houses, stick chimneys, and Dutch fireplaces, are reckoned among the things that were and are not now.

I can remember when my mother spun flax on a little wheel and carded wool and tow by hand and spun them on a great wheel; when she colored her yarn with the bark and leaves of trees and had a loom, and wove cloth and made it up into clothing for her family.

I can remember when my father plowed with a wooden plow with an iron share and reaped his grain with a sickle and threshed it with a flail; when he-

mowed his grass with a scythe and raked it with a hand rake. I remember when no fruit grew here but wild fruit, but we soon had peaches in profusion, bushels of them rotting under the trees.

At the first settlement of this county, fruits, such as grapes, strawberries, cranberries, blackberries, gooseberries, raspberries and mandrakes, were to be found growing wild. We had nuts from the trees, such as butternuts, chestnuts, beachnuts and walnuts.

Pumpkins, squashes and melons, were largely raised and of great value to the people. Pumpkins were cut in strips and dried on poles in the log cabins and kept for use the year round. Maple trees furnished us nearly all our sugar. At our fall parties and our husking and logging bees we had pumpkin pies. At our winter parties we had nuts and popped corn and in the summer, berries and cream.

I can remember when the common vehicle for traveling about was an ox sled with wooden shoes and the only wheel carriages were lumber wagons and they were few, when the Ridge Road was the main thoroughfare by which to reach the old settlements and stage coaches were the fastest means of conveyance.

It was considered an impossibility to make the Erie Canal. People said possibly water might be made to run up hill, but canal boats, never.

Some said they would be willing to die, having lived long enough when boats in a canal should float through their farms; but afterwards when they saw the boats passing by, they wanted to live more than ever to see what would be done next.

Next after the canal came the railroad. I heard the cars were running at Batavia and I went out there to see the great wonder of the age, and saw them.

We were next told of the telegraph. Knowing ones said that was a humbug, sure. I remember even some members of Congress ridiculed Professor Morse and his telegraph as a delusion. But in spite of ridicule, and doubt, and incredulity, the telegraph became a success, and by it the ends of the earth have been brought together. These things I have seen and remembered while living here in Orleans county.

GEORGE E. MIX."

MRS. LYDIA MIX.

"I was born in Brantford, Connecticut, in 1783. At the age of eighteen I married Abiathar Mix, and removed to Dutchess county, N. Y., where my husband owned a farm, on which we lived, working it chiefly by hired men, my husband being a mason by trade, labored at that business in the summer and winters he made nails and buttons.

We resided there until May, 1817, when we sold our farm and removed to Barre, Orleans Co., and located on lot 32, township 14, range 2. Very little land was then cleared in that neighborhood, and even that was covered with stumps of trees. Mr. Mix had been here the year before and engaged a man to build a log house for him. When we came on we found our house with walls up and roof on. My husband split some basswood logs and hewed them to plank, with which he laid a floor, and we began housekeeping in our new house.

My husband had ten or fifteen hundred dollars in money, when he moved here. He took an article for a large tract of land and went to making potash and selling goods and merchandise, in company with his brother, Ebenezer Mix, who was then a clerk in the land office of the Holland Company, at Batavia.

The settlers, building their houses of logs and their chimneys of sticks and mud, my husband found noth-

ing to do at his trade, until they began making brick and making their chimneys of stone, with brick ovens.

He then closed out his mercantile business and went to work at his trade and being something of a lawyer, he used to do that kind of business considerably for the settlers.

We had pretty hard times occasionally but managed to get along with what we had and raised our seven children to be men and women.

My husband died in 1856. Three of my children have died. I shall be 86 years old in a few days, if I live.

LYDIA MIX."

Barre, February, 1869.

JOSEPH HART.

Joseph Hart was born in Berlin, Hartford Co., Conn., in Nov., 1775, and died in Barre, Orleans Co., N. Y., July, 1855.

Mr. Hart moved to Seneca, Ontario County, N. Y., in the year 1806. In the fall of 1811, he came to Barre and took an article from the Holland Land Co., of lot 34, township 15, range 1, containing 360 acres, the principal part of which is still owned by his sons, William and Joseph.

In April, 1812, in company with Elijah Darrow, Frederick Holsenburgh and Silas Benton, then young unmarried men, he returned and built a log house on his lot and moved his family into it in October following.

Elijah Darrow took an article of part of lot 1, township 15, range 2, held the land and worked on it about two years, then sold it to Mr. Hart, who sold it to Ebenezer Rogers, about the year 1816.

Silas Benton took an article of part of a lot lying next north of Darrow's land, which was for many years afterwards owned by Samuel Fitch. Benton made a clearing on his land, built a log house on it,

in which he lived several years and in which his wife, Mrs. Silas Benton, taught a school, probably the first school in the town of Barre, boarded several men and did her house work at the same time, all in one room. A log school house was afterwards built on Benton's land, to which Mrs. Benton moved her school, which was said to have been the first school house built in town.

Frederick Holsenburgh took an article of part of the lot lying next north of Benton's, in the village of Albion, on the west side of the Oak Orchard Road.—The Depot of the N. Y. Central Railroad stands on the Holsenburgh tract.

Joseph Hart married Lucy Kirtland, who was born in Saybrook, Conn., and who died at Adrian, Mich., January, 1868, aged 89 years.

He was here during the war of 1812, and was several times called out to do military service in that war. He was a prominent and active man in all matters pertaining to the organization of society in the new country. He assisted in forming the Presbyterian Church, in Albion, in which he was a ruling elder while he lived, and from his office in that church he was always known as Dea. Hart.

He almost always held some town office, and for many of his later years he was overseer of the poor of the town of Barre, a position the kindness of his nature well qualified him to fill. His fortunate location near the thriving village of Albion, which has been extended over a part of his farm, made him a wealthy man. Through a long life, he maintained a high character for probity and good judgment, and died respected by all who knew him.

ADEN FOSTER

Was born in Sudbury, Vermont, July 20, 1791; married Sarah Hall, of Brandon, Vt., Jan. 23, 1817;

came to Barre in the winter of 1817 and settled on lot 36, township 14, range 1, half a mile south of Barre Center. He cleared up his farm and resided on it until his death, Feb. 18, 1838. Mr. Foster was an active business man, a leading man among the early settlers. He was for several years Capt. of a militia company, and for some years a Justice of the Peace.

ALEXIS WARD.

Alexis Ward was born in the town of Addison, Vermont, May 18, 1802. His parents removed to Cayuga county, New York, when he was quite a lad. He studied law with Judge Wilson of Auburn, and was admitted to the bar in 1823. In 1824 he removed to Albion, where he was soon appointed a Justice of the Peace.

On the retirement of Judge Foot, who was the first Judge of Orleans county, Mr. Ward was appointed First Judge in his place Feb. 10, 1830, an office he held by re-appointment until January 27, 1840.

In 1834–5 he was mainly instrumental in procuring the charter incorporating the Bank of Orleans, which was the first bank incorporated in Orleans county, and in 1836 was elected its President and held that office until his death.

He was one of the movers in founding the Phipps Union Seminary and the Albion Academy, and was always liberal in sustaining our public schools.

It was mainly owing to his exertions that the Rochester, Lockport and Niagara Falls Railroad was built, and if it has proved a benefit the thanks for its construction are chiefly due to Judge Ward.

The Suspension Bridge across Niagara River made a part of his original plan in connexion with this rail road, and his arguments and exertions were mainly effectual in inducing American capitalists to take stock in this Bridge.

He projected the plank roads from the Ridge through Albion to Barre Center and took a large pecuniary interest in them.

He, with Roswell and Freeman Clarke, built the large stone flouring mill in Albion. He also built several dwelling houses.

He was a large hearted, public spirited man, always ready to do anything he thought might benefit Albion.

In all his business relations he was just, honorable and upright, every man received his due ; his purse was always open to the calls of charity. A man of untiring energy and perseverance,—to start a project was with him a certainty of its completion.

In his intercourse with those about him he was kind, affable and generous. His reserve might be construed by those who did not know him well, as haughtiness, but few men were freer from this than he.

As a Christian, he was an exemplary member of the Presbyterian Church of Albion, with which he connected himself in 1831. He always gave greater pecuniary contributions to sustain that church and its ministers than any other man. He did much by his prayers, counsel, charities and example to sustain the cause of religion generally.

In November, 1854, he was elected Member of Assembly for Orleans county, but his death prevented his taking his seat in the Legislature.

He married Miss Laura Goodrich of Auburn in 1826. He died November 28th, 1854.

THE LEE FAMILY.

Judge John Lee, the ancestor of this family and the man after whom the Lee Settlement in Barre was named, was born in Barre, Massachusetts, June 25th, 1763. In an early day he emigrated to Madison county, New York, where he resided fourteen years,

and came to Barre, Orleans county in 1816, and took up a tract of land. He returned home, but his sons, Charles and Ora, then young men, came on and cleared up several acres of their fathers purchase, and built a log house into which Mr. John Lee and his family moved in February, 1817.

Mr. Lee was an intelligent, energetic man, benevolent and patriotic in his character, always among the first to engage in any work tending to premote the good of his neighbors or the prosperity of the country. With the hospitality common to all the pioneers, he kept open house to all comers and frequently half a dozen men looking after land or waiting till their log houses could be put up, would be quartered with him though his own family was large.

He was always conspicuous in aiding to lay out and open roads, build school houses and induce settlers to come in and stay. He was appointed a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Genesee county and his opinions and counsel in all matters of local interest were much sought by his neighbors. He died in October 1823.

His children were Dencey, wife of Benj. Godard, who died in Barre in 1831. Submit, wife of Judge Eldridge Farwell, who is still living. Charles, Ora and Asa. Sally wife of Andrew Stevens. She taught the first school kept in the settlement in a log school house in which the family of a Mr. Pierce then resided, in 1818–19. She died at Knowlesville in 1828. Esther wife of Gen. Wm. C. Tanner, died in 1835. John B. who died in September 1860. Clarissa wife of John Proctor, who died in 1832. Cynthia married William Mudgett of Yates, in 1837, she is now living the widow of John Proctor. Charles has always resided on a part of the land originally taken up by his father. He has always been a prominent man in

public affairs in town and county, and was for a number of years a Justice of the Peace.

Ora Lee also has resided on a part of the land so taken up by his father. It is said he cut the first tree that was felled between the village of Millville in Shelby and the Oak Orchard Road in Barre. Gen. John B. Lee removed to Albion about the year 1832, and engaged in warehousing and forwarding on the canal. Shortly after this he purchased of the Holland Company a large number of outstanding contracts made by the Company with settlers on the sale of their lands in the north part of this county. He conveyed these lands to the purchasers as they were paid for.

A few years afterwards he engaged in selling dry goods in Albion. In a short time he left this and devoted himself mainly to buying and selling flour and grain, and in manufacturing flour during the remainder of his life. He took delight in military affairs, held various offices in the State militia, rising gradually to the rank of Brigadier-General.

ABRAHAM CANTINE.

Abraham Cantine was born in Marbletown, Ulster county. He volunteered as a soldier in the United States Army in the war with Great Britain, in 1812, and served as a Captain in the stirring scenes of that war on the Canadian frontier. He was wounded in the sortie at the battle of Fort Erie.

After the war he was discharged from the army and returned to Ulster county, of which he was appointed Sheriff by the old Council of Appointment, in Feb. 1819. Soon after the expiration of his office as Sheriff, he removed to the town of Murray, in Orleans county. He was employed about the year 1829, to re-survey that portion of the 100,000 acre tract lying mainly in the town of Murray, which belonged to

the Pultney estate, part of township number three, a labor he carefully and faithfully performed.

He represented the county of Orleans in the State Legislature in 1827. He served five years as an Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Orleans county. He was Collector of Tolls on the Erie Canal at Albion in 1835.

Several years befor his death he removed to Albion to reside, and died there about Aug. 1, 1840, aged fifty years.

Judge Cantine was a clear headed man, of sound judgment, well informed and always sustained a high reputation for ability wherever he was known. He was a warm personal and political friend of President VanBuren.

CAROLINE P. ACHILLES.

Daughter of Mr. Joseph Phipps, was born in Rome, New York. She was one in a numerous family of daughters, whose early education was superintended by her father with more than ordinary care at home, though she had the advantages of the best private schools and of the district schools in the vicinity.—While she was quite young her father settled in Barre, and at an early age she was permitted to gratify the ambition she then manifested and which has been a ruling passion of her life, to become a teacher, by taking a small district school, at a salary of one dollar per week 'and board around,' as was then customary in such schools. The salary, however, was no object to her, she wished to teach a school, not to make money. After teaching this school two or three terms, she attended the Gaines Academy then in the zenith of its prosperity. Having spent some time here she was sent to a 'finishing' Ladies School kept by Mrs. and Miss Nicholas, in Whitesboro, N. Y.

On leaving Whitesboro she determined to engage in

teaching permanently and accepted a situation to instruct as assistant, in a classical school which had been opened by two ladies in Albion.

Finally an arrangement was made between the two principals and their assistant, under which they transferred their lease of premises, and all their interests in the school to Miss Phipps.

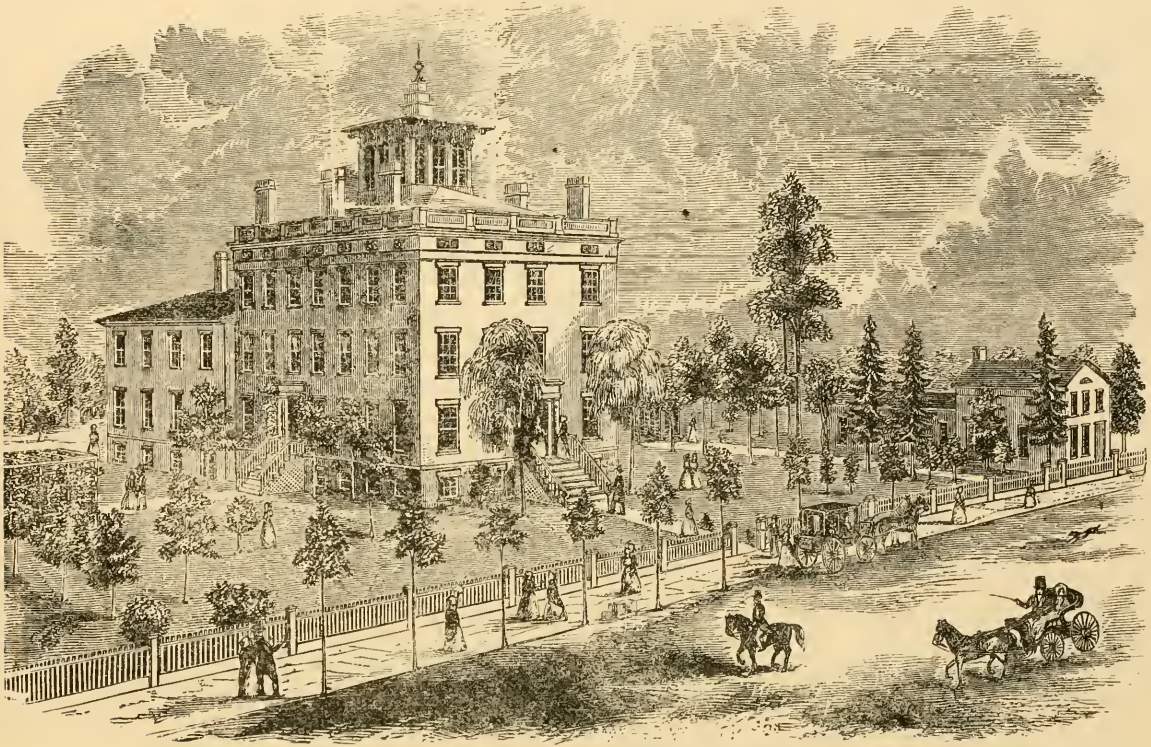
She now associated with an elder sister and the two commenced their labors as teachers on their own account, in a building then standing on the site of the present Phipps Union Seminary, in April, 1833.

Acting on a favorite theory with her, that it is better to teach boys and girls in separate schools, she divided her scholars accordingly, and after a time she declined to receive boys as pupils and devoted all her energies to her school for young ladies.

This proved a success. So many pupils had come in that in August of her first year, she had been joined by another and younger sister as teacher, besides a teacher in music and all found themselves fully employed.

She thus became convinced a Female Seminary could be supported in Albion and that she was capable of superintending it, and encouraged by the counsel and influence of some of the best citizens of the village, she issued a circular to the public, announcing the founding of such an institution of learning here.

After near a year's trial the new Seminary was proved to require additional buildings, to accommodate the large school. Miss Phipps invited some of the most wealthy and influential men of Albion, to meet and hear her proposition to erect a new Seminary Building, which was in substance, that they should loan to her four thousand dollars, with which, and funds she could otherwise procure, she would erect a building and repay the loan to the subscribers



PHIPPS UNION SEMINARY, ALBION, ORLEANS CO., N. Y.

in installments, and thus establish permanently the Seminary she proposed.

Such proceedings were had upon this proposal that a paper was circulated, and the required sum subscribed, with a condition added that the avails of this loan to be repaid by Miss Phipps, should be used to found an Academy for boys in Albion. This plan was eventually carried into effect, and the brick edifice still used as a Seminary, built in the year 1836, and Phipps Union Seminary duly incorporated in 1840.

Miss Phipps was thus instrumental in founding two incorporated schools in Albion, which have proved of great public benefit.

Miss Phipps was married to Col. H. L. Achilles, of Rochester, N. Y., in February, 1839, and soon after resigning the care of the Seminary to her younger sister, she removed to Boston, Mass., where she resided the succeeding ten years. During this time this younger sister married, when the Seminary was transferred to others, less competent to manage its affairs, in whose hands it lost the large patronage it had received, and was well nigh ruined.

This compelled Mr. and Mrs. Achilles to return to Albion, in 1849, and resume charge of the Seminary, or lose a large pecuniary interest they had invested there.

The tact and energy of Mrs. Achilles, well sustained by her husband, gave new vigor to the institution, and soon brought the Seminary back to the high standing it had under her former administration.

Tired and worn down by the harrassing cares, anxieties and labor of superintending so large an establishment and school, so many years, in 1866 Mrs. Achilles reluctantly consented to transfer her dearly cherished Seminary again to strangers.

After three years' trial by these parties however, it

was thought best that Mrs. Achilles should again take charge of Phipps Union Seminary, which she did, bringing with her to her duties the skill, experience and practical ability which have given her such eminent success as a teacher.

Mrs. Achilles has devoted the best years of her life to the cause of female education. She has labored in her chosen vocation, with the zeal and enthusiasm of genius, and may enjoy her reward in the good she knows she has done, and in the success with which she sees her work has been crowned.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE VILLAGE OF ALBION.

First Inhabitants—First Business Men—Strife with Gaines for Court House—Strategy used by Albion men to get Court House—First Court House—Second Court House—County Jail—First Hotel—First Warehouse—Stone Flouring Mill—Lawyers—Drs. Nichoson and White—First Tanyard—First Blacksmiths—Name of the Village.

OAK Orchard Road intersects this village and now forms Main Street, north and south, in the center of the place. It was this road and the Erie Canal that fixed a village here.

When the canal was commenced Albion was used for farms, but by the time the canal became navigable considerable of a town had sprung up.

William McCollister cleared the first land on what is now in the corporation, where the Court House and Female Seminary stand, and built his log house on the Seminary lot in 1812. He took up lot thirty-five, township fifteen, range one, on the east side of Main street, under article from the Holland Company, which he sold to William Bradner, who took the deed from the company of two hundred and sixty-six and one-half acres of the north part, his brother Joel taking a deed of ninety-two acres on the south part, on the west side of Main street.

Jesse Bumpus took up by article from the company, the land from the town line of Gaines on the north, to near State street on the south. John Holtzbarger, or Holsenburgh, as he was sometimes called, took up

the next land south of Bumpus, and Elijah Darrow took the next.

Before the canal was made Mr. William Bradner sold one hundred acres of the north-west part of his tract to Nehemiah Ingersoll and others. Mr. Ingersoll employed Orange Risden to lay out his land bordering on the Oak Orchard Road and canal, into village lots, and to make a plat of the same. From this Mr. Ingersoll sold lots and opened the streets, he having bought out his partners.

The Bumpus tract, on the west side of Main street, at this time was owned by Mr. Roswell Burrows, the father of Messrs. R. S. & L. Burrows. He did not lay out his land into village lots by any general survey and plan, but laid off lots and opened streets from time to time as the wants of the public required. The land fronting on Main street, through the village, was taken up and mostly occupied by purchasers from the original proprietors, about the time the canal was made navigable.

The location of the County Seat in Albion, about this time, and the bustle and business of erecting county buildings, establishing the courts and public offices and organizing the affairs of a new county, town and village, brought in an influx of inhabitants at once, representing the different callings and employments pursued by those who settled in villages along the canal.

The south side of the canal—the north being the towing path—was soon occupied by buildings put up for the canal trade, such as warehouses and grocery stores. The large number of passengers who filled the canal boats, made the grocery stores, from which they and the boatmen procured their supplies, places of lively trade, by night and day. Variety stores, each filled with goods of every name, class and

description demanded by the customers, were numerous, though small.

Among the first merchants were Goodrich & Standart, John Tucker, O. H. Gardner, R. S. & L. Burrows, Alderman Butts, and Freeman Clarke, of late years a prominent banker in Rochester, N. Y.

When the Commissioners appointed to select the site for the Court House came on to fix the spot, their choice lay between Gaines and Albion. Gaines had the advantage of being the largest village, being on the Ridge Road, and being well supplied with mechanics and merchants, and of having many of the institutions of old and well organized communities established there. Albion was nearest the geographical center of the county, and was intersected by the Erie Canal and Oak Orchard Road. The west branch of Sandy Creek runs through the east part of the village. Rising in some swamps in the south part of the town, it afforded sufficient water after the melting of the snow in spring, and after rains to turn machinery a part of the year, but in summer was nearly dry. On this stream two saw mills had been built, one in the village, the other south of it.

The Commissioners came to consider the claims of the rival villages about the middle of the dry season. Mr. Nehemiah Ingersoll, Philetus Bumpus, Henry Henderson, and a few other Albion men, determined to use a little strategy to help Albion. Knowing when the Commissioners would be here the creek would be too low to move the sawmills, and foreseeing the advantage a good mill stream would give them, they patched the two dams and flumes and closed the gates to hold all the water some days before the Commissioners would arrive; sent some teams to haul logs and lumber about the saw mill and mill yard, in the village to mark the ground and give the appearance of business there.

When the Commissioners came to see Albion, having been generously *dined* and *wined* by its hospitable people, they were taken in a carriage to see the place, and in the course of the ride driven along the creek and by the sawmill, then in full operation, with men and teams at work among the lumber, with a good supply of water from the ponds thus made for the occasion. The Commissioners were impressed with the importance of this fine water power and gave the county buildings to Albion before the ponds ran out.

Mr. Ingersoll donated to the county the grounds now occupied by the court house and jail and public park.

The first court house was built in 1827, of brick, with the County Clerk's office in the lower story. Gilbert Howell, Calvin Smith and Elihu Mather were building committee.

This Court House was pulled down and a new one erected in its place in 1857-8, at a cost of $20,000. W. V. N. Barlow was the architect, and Lyman Bates, Henry A. King and Charles Baker, building committee.

The present jail was built in 1838, and the clerk's office in 1836.

The first hotel was kept on the south-west corner of Main and Canal streets, by ——— Churchill. The next hotel, called Albion Hotel, was built by Philetus Bumpus about twenty rods south of the canal on the west side of Main street, and kept several years by Bumpus & Howland, succeeded by Hiram Sickles. Mr. Bumpus then built the Mansion House, a hotel standing on the north side of the canal, on Main St., which he kept several years.

Mr. Philetus Bumpus, and his father, Jesse Bumpus, built the first framed dwelling house in Albion, on the lot on which Mr. L. Burrows now resides.

The first warehouse was built by Nehemiah Ingersoll, on the canal about twenty rods east of Main St. The next by Cary & Tilden, on the west side of Main street, on the canal.

The first sawmill in the corporation of Albion was built in 1819, by William Bradner.

Mr. William Bradner built the first grist mill, the mill stones for which he cut in person from a rock in Palmyra. One of these stones is now used for a corner guard stone on the corner of State and Clarendon streets. These mills were cheap structures and were taken away after a few years.

The stone flouring mill on the canal was built by Ward & Clarks in 1833.

The first lawyer in Albion was Theophilus Capen. He remained here but a short time. The next lawyers were William J. Moody, Alexis Ward, Henry R. Curtis, Gideon Hard, William W. Ruggles, and others came about the time the county was organized.

Dr. Orson Nichoson was the first physician. He located two miles south of the village in 1819, and removed to Albion about 1822. Dr. William White, who had been in practice at Oak Orchard in Ridgeway, came here about the time the county was organized, and opened a drug store and went into partnership with Dr. Nichoson in the practice of medicine.

Dr. Stephen M. Potter was one of the early physicians who settled in Albion. He was born in Westport, Mass., removed to Cazenovia, N. Y., and from thence to Albion. About the year 1837 he removed to Cazenovia again. He represented Madison county in the State Legislature in 1846.

The first tanyard was located on the south side of the canal on the lot now occupied by the gas works, by Jacob Ingersoll, about the year 1825. Tanning

was continued here until the gas works were built in 1858.

The first blacksmiths were John Moe, Rodney A. Torrey, and Phineas Phillips.

Albion was at first for some years called Newport, but on account of trouble with the mails, there being another post office in this state by the name of Newport, at a meeting of the inhabitants to take measures to get the village incorporated, on motion of Gideon Hard, the name was changed to Albion in the first Act of incorporation passed April 21st, 1828. The first company of fireman was organized in 1831.

John Henderson settled in Albion in Sept. 1825 and established the first shop for making carriages. He kept the first livery stable in 1834, and started the first horse and cart for public accommodation in 1837. He has been an active man, an ingenious mechanic, and has built ten or twelve dwelling houses and numerous shops, barns and other buildings here.

CHAPTER XVII.

TOWN OF CARLTON.

Name—Lumber Trade—First Settlement of White Men in County—James Walsworth—Village of Manilla—Names of Persons who took Articles of Land in Carlton in 1803, 1804 and 1805—Matthew Dunham—Curious Mill to Pound Corn—Dunham's Saw Mill and Grist Mill—First in County—First Frame Barn—The Union Company—Death of Elijah Brown—First Children Born in Town—First Store—Biographies of Early Settlers.

CARLTON was set off from Gaines and Ridgeway April 13, 1822, by the name of Oak Orchard. The name was changed to Carlton in 1825.

The region of land lying north of the Ridge Road in this vicinity was called the "north woods" in early times. It was heavily timbered land, containing large numbers of immense whitewood trees and white and red oaks of the largest kind. Some pine grew near the Oak Orchard Creek. Hemlock was abundant in some localities, and basswood, elm, beech and some maple comprised the principal kinds of trees.

The settlers in their haste to clear their lands, generally burned up all of this fine timber that they did not want for fencing, in the first few years of their settlement. After sawmills were built, white wood was sawed and the boards hauled to the canal for sale, and large quantities of oak trees were squared to the top and sent down the Lake to Europe for ship timber. The prices obtained were barely sufficient to pay the expense of the labor required to move the lumber,

but the destructive work was kept up till most of the timber trees of every kind have been cut down through this town.

The first settlement of white men in Orleans county mas made in this town in the year 1803 by William and James Walsworth, who came from Canada. James settled near the mouth of Oak Orchard Creek, and William near the mouth of Johnson's Creek. James Walsworth was the pioneer settler of this county. He came across from Canada in May 1803, in an open boat with his family, and built a log cabin for his residence, which at that time was the only house near the shore of Lake Ontario, between Fort Niagara and Braddock's Bay. His nearest neighbor at first, resided near Lockport, Niagara county. Mr. Walsworth was very poor then. The only provisions they had when they landed were a few potatoes ; these and fish from Oak Orchard Creek, in which there was then an abundance, supplied their sustenance, except an occasional barter with boatmen, who, coasting along the south shore of the lake, would put into the mouth of the Oak Orchard for shelter. Walsworth hunted and fished mainly for a living, and when he collected any store of peltries he took them east along the shore of the lake to a market. After two or three years he removed to what used to be called "The Lewiston Road," between Lockport and Batavia, where he was afterwards well known as a tavern keeper.

The Walsworths and the few other settlers who came in and stopped along the Lake Shore in Carlton, comprised all the settlers in Orleans county before the year 1809, with one or two exceptions.

About the year 1803, Joseph Ellicott concluded that eventually a village must grow up at the mouth of Oak Orchard Creek. In anticipation of that event he made a plat for a town there and called it Manilla,

a name which is now found on some maps for the place more commonly known as Oak Orchard Harbor. It was supposed in those days that most of the trade to and from the Holland Purchase, would take the lake route, and Manilla would be the depot. At that time the sand bar, at the mouth of Oak Orchard Creek was less then in later years. and the small schooners then on the lake could come over it without difficulty. It was in furtherance of this thought that the Holland Company did what they did towards opening the Oak Orchard road to travel. The Erie Canal, however, effectually stifled this project, and turned trade and commerce in another direction.

John G. Brown took up two and one-half acres of land from the Company, on the west side of Oak Orchard Creek near the mouth and held it on speculation for a time, but nothing was done in the way of founding a village. This land was deeded to him by the Holland Company Dec. 2, 1806, and was described in the deed as lot No. 15, on a plan of the village of Manilla. This was the first deed of land in the town of Carlton given by the Company. Brown conveyed the land to Silas Joy, Nov. 28, 1815. The following named persons took Articles of the Holland Company for land lying in the present town of Carlton, in the years following, viz:

IN 1803.

John Farrin, James DeGraw, Cornelius DeGraw, James Walsworth, Elijah Brown, John G. Brown, James McKinney, Elijah Hunt, James Dunham, David Musleman, Samuel Utter, Ray Marsh, Henry Lovewell, John Parmeter, William Carter, Martin Griffin, Eli Griffith, William Griffith and Stephen Hoyt.

IN 1804.

Samuel McKinney, John Jason, Henry Lovewell,

William Carter, Job Shipman and Ephraim Waldo.

IN 1805.

Paul Brown, Job Johnson, Ephraim Waldo, David Miller, and Thaddeus Moore.

Matthew Dunham and his sons Matthew, James and Charles, came from Berkshire county, Mass., to Wayne county, New York, about 1795. They removed to Carlton in 1804. They were chair makers, and began working at their trade soon as they could get settled after they came in.

Henry Lovewell from New Hampshire, and Moses Root and his family from Cooperstown, N. Y., came to Carlton with Mr. Dunham and his family.

Matthew Dunham, Jr. married Rachel Lovewell, daughter of Henry Lovewell, in the year 1814. Mr. Dunham died in 1854, but Mrs. Rachel Dunham is yet living, 1871, aged about eighty-six years.

In the summer of 1804, Matthew Dunham and his sons built a dam across Johnson's Creek where the dam now stands at Kuckville, and erected a small building on it, with machinery for turning wood. The Dunham family carried on the business of turning in a small way in this building several years. They did not find much sale for their goods near home, but sold some chairs and wooden bowls to the new settlers. The most of their work they took across the lake and disposed of in Canada. They continued this commerce until the embargo was declared in 1808, and after that they smuggled their chair stuff over to considerable extent on a sail boat which they owned.

It is related by some of the first settlers that in this turning shop the Dunhams fixed an apparatus for pounding corn, by making a tub or box in which the corn was placed, and a heavy pestle was made to fall at each turn of the water wheel. Into this box they

would put about a bushel of corn, occasionally stirring it up to bring it under the pestle, and thus pound it until it was reduced to meal. It took considerable time to turn a bushel of corn into meal by this process, and aid could be afforded to but few families in this way.

Several families coming in to settle in the neighborhood, the want of a sawmill and a gristmill was greatly felt. Three or four years after the Dunhams built their turning shop, the Holland Land Company offered to furnish the irons for a sawmill, and the irons and a pair of mill stones for a grist mill if they would erect such mills on their dam. A saw mill and a grist mill were built accordingly.

These were the first saw and grist mills built in Carlton. They were small, coarse affairs, but they were very useful to those living near them. They remained the property of the Dunhams until about 1816, they were purchased by George Kuck, and rebuilt on a much larger pattern than the old mills.

Mr. Reuben Root owned a small sail boat of a few tons burthen which he used to run across the lake. On this, pine lumber was brought from Canada before sawmills were built here, and it was the principal conveyance by which passengers and property were carried across the lake either way for a number of years.

Mr. Moses Root built a framed barn before Dunham's sawmill was erected, bringing the boards from Canada. This is supposed to have been the first frame barn built in Orleans county.

Reuben Fuller and John Fuller came from Bradford county, in Pennsylvania, and settled near Kuckville in 1811.

THE UNION COMPANY.

In December, 1810, eight young men in Stock-

bridge, Massachusetts, formed a company, which they named "The Union Company," and agreed each to contribute an equal share of stock, and go together and form a settlement on the Holland Purchase, where each partner should buy for himself a farm with his own means, and the company would help him clear a certain portion of land and build a house and barn. The buildings to be alike on each man's farm.

They limited the company to two years, during which they would all live and work together and share the avails of their labor equally.

Before leaving Stockbridge they drew up and signed their agreement in writing.

Thus organized they came to Carlton and took up land west of Oak Orchard Creek, each a farm, which was worked according to contract.

Fitch Chamberlain was married but left his wife at home until he could get a home for her made ready. They brought no women with them and kept bachelor's hall the first year when Giles Slater, Jr., went back to Stockbridge and married a wife and brought her to his new home, and soon after his example was followed by the remainder of the company.

The company made judicious selections of land; its affairs were well managed and successful. All of the partners were fortunate in accumulating property, the sure reward of honest, persevering industry. Their families have ever been among the most respected and influential in town.

Fitch Chamberlain was a physician and practiced medicine in the later years of his life. The members of the company are all dead except Anthony Miles, now aged 84 years, in 1871.

The Union Company consisted of Minoris Day, Fitch Chamberlain, Charles Webster, Anthony Miles,

Selah Bardslee, Moses Barnum, Jr., Russell Smith, and Giles Slater, Jr.

The first death among the settlers was that of Elijah Brown. The first birth was a pair of twins, children of James Walsworth, in 1806. At their birth no physician or person of her own sex was present with the mother. The first marriage was that of William Carter and Amy Hunt, in 1804. Peleg Helms taught the first school in 1810-11. And George Kuck kept the first store in 1816.

The first public religious services in Carlton were held about the year 1810, and were conducted by Rev. Mr. Steele, a Methodist preacher who came from Canada.

Elder Simeon Dutcher, of the Baptist denomination, settled in Carlton in 1817. He was the only preacher residing in town for several years.

Among the first settlers were Elijah Hunt, Moses Root, Henry Lovewell. Paul Brown, Elijah Brown, Job Shipman, Matthew Dunham.

Dr. Richard W. Gates was the first regular physician who settled in the practice of his profession in Carlton. After a few years he moved to Barre, and thence to Yates. He represented Orleans county in the State Legislature in 1841, and was Supervisor of Carlton in 1826.

BIOGRAPHIES OF EARLY SETTLERS.

GEORGE KUCK.

Rev. George Kuck was born in the city of London, England, December 23, 1791, and educated at King's College, London. He came to New York city in 1806, and removed to Toronto, Canada West, in 1807. In the war between England and the United States in 1812, he served as Lieutenant in the Canada militia.

After the war, and until 1815, he was clerk in the employ of the Canadian Government, at Toronto, until October, when he removed to Carlton and purchased the farm on which he resided ever afterwards, now known as Kuckville.

He erected a frame gristmill on the site of the log mill built by M. Dunham on Johnson's Creek. In 1816 he opened a store near his residence, at that time the only store north of the Ridge in this part of the country, where he kept a large store of goods and carried on a great trade.

He soon after built a warehouse at the mouth of Johnson's Creek. At one time he had a store, gristmill, sawmill, ashery, warehouse and farm, all under his personal supervision and in successful operation. His investments were judicious and safe, his affairs all managed with economy and skill, which resulted in making him a wealthy man.

He married Miss Electa Fuller March 25th, 1819. In March 1821, he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he was ever after a prominent member. He helped to form the first religious class in his church in the town of Carlton, and was its leader. In 1825 he organized and taught the first Sunday School in the county north of the Ridge. In April, 1829, he was licensed to exhort, in 1833 he was licensed to preach, and in 1837 he was ordained Deacon by Bishop Hedding, and in 1849 he was ordained Elder by Bishop Morris, at Albion.

He was appointed Postmaster at West Carlton, since Kuckville, an office he held, in all, about 30 years.

He was a man of good education and fine natural ability and his life was filled with usefulness. He was among the first and foremost in all matters of reform and advancement, active in the cause of temperance, morality and religion, always a leading man in

the counsels of the church. He died March 16, 1868, aged 76 years.

DANIEL GATES.

Daniel Gates was born in Rutland county, Vermont, March 11th, 1786. He married Ann Anderson, March 12th, 1808.

About November, 1811, he removed to Orleans county, and bought an article of part of lot twenty-nine, township fifteen, range two, on the south side of the Ridge. A former owner had cleared a small spot and built a log house there. On this farm Mr. Gates resided several years. He afterwards bought a farm in Carlton, where he resided at the time of his death, January 31st, 1858.

Mrs. Ann Gates died January 1st, 1866. They were parents of John and Nehemiah F. Gates, of Carlton, Lewis W. Gates, residing in Michigan, and Matthew A. Gates, of Yates.

Mr. Gates moved his family in with a yoke of oxen and wagon. No bridge had been built across Genesee River, and he forded the stream at Rochester, a man riding a horse hitched before the oxen, to guide them through the river.

Few settlers along the Ridge Road came in advance of Mr. Gates, or braved the hardships and difficulties of pioneer life with better courage. They had very few of the conveniences and comforts of civilized life, and sometimes were in want of food. Once about the last year of the war a scarcity prevailed among the four families then comprising all the inhabitants in the vicinity of Mr. Gates. But one pan full of flour remained among them all, and that they kept to feed the children, the older folks expecting to substitute boiled green wheat in place of bread. Mr. Gates cut a few bundles of his wheat then in the

milk, and dried it in the sun. They rubbed the soft grain out of the straw and boiled it. This was eaten with milk and relished very much by the family, and it supplied them until wheat ripened and dried fit to grind.

For several years no settler located between Mr. Gates' place on the Ridge, and Shelby. Along the line of the canal was then a solid forest. Mr. Gates' cattle were suffered to range the woods to browse in summer. They usually returned to the clearing at night. Once his oxen, one of which wore a bell, with his cow failed to come in at night. Mr. Gates armed himself with a bayonet on the end of a staff to repel a bear or wolf if he chanced to be attacked, and went out to hunt for them, his old English musket being too heavy to carry. After several days hunting he found his cattle where Knowlesville now stands—attracted there by some wild grass growing along the brook.

ELIJAH HUNT.

Elijah Hunt was born in Pennsylvania. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. While in the service, being in a scouting party in Pennsylvania, he, with his party, was taken prisoner by the Indians. He with the other prisoners was made to *run the gauntlet* from one point to another, fixed for the purpose. The Indians—men, women and children—posted themselves on each side of the track to be run over by their prisoners, and assaulted them as they passed with clubs, hatchets, knives, stones, &c. If the prisoners were fortunate enough they might get through and live, and they might be severely wounded, or even killed by the way. Mr. Hunt got through without serious damage. After reaching their village on the Genesee River, the Indians con-

cluded to sacrifice Mr. Hunt after their terrible fashion. He was stripped and painted black preparatory to his suffering; but before they began to torture him, an old squaw, whose son had been killed in the fight when Hunt was taken, came forward and claimed her right by Indian custom to adopt him as her son, in place of the one that was killed. He was released to her and adopted as she proposed, and remained with the Indians near the Genesee river, in Livingston county, about three years, when the war having ended, he was permitted to return to his friends in Pennsylvania.

He was always treated kindly after his adoption by the Indians, especially by his new mother. Many years after his settlement in Carlton, the Indians found him out and visited him with many demonstrations of their friendship.

In the depth of winter, after the cold summer of 1816, fearing he might be in want with his family, on account of the loss of crops that year, two Indians, one of whom claimed to be his brother, being a son of the squaw who adopted Mr. Hunt, came to Carlton to visit him and afford relief if he needed it.

He came to Carlton in the summer of 1804 and took up a farm about a mile west of the mouth of Johnson's Creek, on the Lake shore. After a year or two he went back to Pennsylvania with his family and remained until October, 1806, when he returned and settled permanently on his farm, where he ever afterwards resided, and died in 1830, aged seventy-nine years.

The long residence of Mr. Hunt among the Indians qualified him to become a pioneer in this new settlement, and fitted him to endure the privations and difficulties he had to encounter.

The daughter of Mr. Hunt, Amy Hunt, married William Carter in 1804, which was the first marriage

in that town, and probably the first marriage in Orleans county.

RAY MARSH.

Ray Marsh was born in Connecticut. About the year 1800 he went to Canada West and was employed in teaching school. In 1803 he married Martha Shaw, who was born in Nova Scotia. In that year, he left Canada at Queenstown, in a small boat, and coasted along the south shore of Lake Ontario to Oak Orchard Creek, in Carlton, and took an article for land lying near the lake in Carlton.

In 1805, on account of sickness in the neighborhood of his home in Carlton, he removed to Cambria, in Niagara county, and located on the Ridge, about five miles from Lewiston. He was driven away from here by the British and Indians when Lewiston was burned by them in the war with England, losing almost every thing he had in the world, except the lives of himself and family. They fled to Ontario county, but returned the next year to near Ridgeway Corners and stopped there. He had now a large family of children; to maintain them he had to sell his interest in his farm in Cambria: and in the cold seasons of 1816-17 they suffered for necessary food; and few families suffered more from the prevailing sickness of the country, aggravated as it was by their poverty and want of means to afford relief.

Mr. Marsh died about 1852. His widow, now (1870) eighty six years old, is living. She had seven grand-sons soldiers in the Union army in the war of the great rebellion. During the war she spent a large portion of her time knitting stockings for the soldiers. Such women are worthy the name of "Revolutionary Mothers," and are an honor to the American name.

JOB SHIPMAN.

Job Shipman was born in Saybrook, Connecticut,

June 2d, 1772. After he arrived at manhood he resided for a time in Greene county, N. Y., and at length came to Wayne county, where he joined the family of Mr. Elijah Brown, and removed by way of Lake Ontario, to the town of Carlton, in the summer of 1804.

While coming up the lake Mr. Elijah Brown died, and his body was brought to Carlton and buried there. His sons were James, John Gardner, Paul, Elijah, Jr., and Robert M.

Mr. Shipman took an article of part of lot twelve, section two, range two, of which his son Israel afterwards took a deed from the land company, and on which he resides.

He married widow Ann Tomblin in May, 1815. Israel Shipman was his only child.

Job Shipman died January 12th, 1833. His wife died February 8th, 1858.

The first town meetings in Carlton for two or three years were held at his dwelling, because it was one of the best log houses in town; had a shingled roof, board floor, and stood near the middle of the town; but it was so small that few of the voters assembled could get in the house at once. They compromised the matter by allowing the Inspectors to sit in the house while the voters handed in their ballots to them through the window from without.

As it was in cold weather, even the liberal potations of whisky in which they indulged would not warm the crowd sufficiently, so they made a large log heap near the house which being set on fire answered the purpose.

LYMAN FULLER.

Lyman Fuller was born in Pennsylvania, August 16th, 1808. In February 1811, his father, Reuben

Fuller, moved with his family to near the lake shore in West Carlton.

In the fall of 1811, Capt. John Fuller, a brother of Reuben, settled in Carlton. Mr. Reuben Fuller died July 4th, 1837. Mr. Lyman Fuller succeeded to the possession of his father's homestead, on which he resided and where he died March 22d, 1866. He was a much respected man among all who knew him.

CHAPTER XVIII.

TOWN OF CLARENDON.

Difficulty in getting Titles from Pultney Estate—Eldredge Farwell—Farwell's Mills—First School—First Merchants—J. and D. Sturges—First Postmaster—First Physician—Presbyterian Church—First Town Meeting—Biographies of Early Settlers.

CLARENDON comprises a portion of the one hundred thousand acre tract, and was formed from Sweden February 23d, 1821.

Owing in part to the difficulty of getting a good title to the land, which up to about 1811, was owned for several years by the State of Connecticut and the Pultney Estate jointly, settlers came in slowly at first.

The land was divided between the State of Connecticut and the Pultney Estate, in 1811; but the lots which fell to the Pultney Estate, were not surveyed and put in the market for sale until about the year 1821. Settlers were allowed to take possession of land and make improvements with the expectation that when the lands came in market they would retain what they had so taken and then get a title. Some settlers located on these lands under these circumstances and cleared them up and built houses. When they finally came in market the settlers was charged $8 or $10 per acre,—a much higher price than he expected when he came in, and a higher price than the Holland Company charged for their lands of like quality; but he was compelled to pay it or leave and lose his labor.

Among the first settlers in Clarendon were Eldridge Farwell, John Cone, Bradstreet Spafford, Elisha Huntley, David Church, and Chauncey Robinson. Eldridge Farwell erected the first sawmill on Sandy Creek in 1811, and the first gristmill at the same place in 1813. A village grew up in the vicinity of these mills which, in honor of Mr. Farwell, was called and known as Farwell's Mills. Situated a little northwest of the center of the town, it has been the principal place of trade and business.

Judge Eldridge Farwell was the pioneer settler. The next settler was Alanson Dudley, in 1812.

The first store was kept at Farwell's Mills by Frisbie & Pierpont, in 1821.

The first school was taught by Mrs. Amanda Bills. The first school house built in Clarendon stood a little south of Farwell's Mills, or Clarendon, as the place is now being called, was built in 1813 of logs, and was fourteen by eighteen feet square.

Frisbie & Pierpont traded in the little red store building in which after they left, David Sturges sold goods for many years.

In addition to his business as a merchant with Mr. Frisbie, William Pierpont kept a tavern. After two or three years he moved away and Mr. Hiram Frisbie, his partner, succeeded to the store and tavern to which had been added an ashery, all three of which Mr. Frisbie carried on two or three years, and until he removed to Holley about the year 1828.

In 1815, Joseph Sturges built a distillery at Farwell's Mills, which he carried on with his brother David, eight or ten years, when Mr. Frisbie having moved away, and Joseph Sturges having died in March, 1828, David Sturges began to sell dry goods and groceries here. He was a sharp business man and drove a large trade. He was the next merchant

In town after Pierpont & Frisbie. He died in September, 1848.

Judge Eldridge Farwell was the first postmaster in town, and Dr. Bussy the first physician.

On the 4th of February, 1823, a Presbyterian Church was organized in Clarendon. For several years it maintained a feeble existence, until in 1831, it united with the Presbyterian Church in Holley, and became extinct as an organization in Clarendon.

The first town meeting held in and for the town of Clarendon was at the school house at Farwell's Mills, April 4th, 1821.

Eldridge Farwell was a candidate for Supervisor on the Clinton ticket, and William Lewis on the Tompkins ticket. The Meeting was opened with prayer by Elder Stedman. The election of Supervisor was concluded to be first in order. No chairman had been formally appointed, but on suggestion of somebody the entire meeting went out of doors in front of the school house. Some one held his hat and half a dozen voters stood by to see that nobody voted twice, or cast more than one ballot, and ballots for Supervisor were thrown into the hat by all the voters present. Eldridge Farwell was elected the first Supervisor, and Joseph M. Hamilton, Town Clerk.

Jonas Davis made spinning wheels, and Alanson Dudley carried on tanning and shoemaking at Farwell's Mills, at an early day.

BIOGRAPHIES OF EARLY SETTLERS.

HORACE PECK.

"I was born in Farmington, Hartford Co., Conn., April 15, 1802. In the spring of 1817, I hired out to drive cattle, sheep and hogs to Buffalo, and went on with a drove. The mud was deep and I had a hard

time wading through it after my drove. I went through however, and come back to Farwell's Mills in Clarendon, expecting to meet my father and his family there, as they had made arrangements to move when I left them.

On my journey back from Buffalo, all I had to eat was six crackers, and I drank one glass of cider.

I found my father had not come on. I was alone, but fourteen years of age, had but four dollars in money, my pay for driving the drove, and had no acquaintances there. This was the next spring after the cold season. It was difficult for me to find a place to stay for the reason no one had anything to eat or to spare. I found friends, however, in Mr. and Mrs. Leonard Foster. They said I might stay with them till my folks came on. After that I fared well. They divided their best fare with me, which consisted of hoe cake and maple molasses, and we had to be sparing of that.

I stayed with my benefactors three weeks, when my parents and their family arrived. My father had prepared a small log cabin shingled with bark the summer before. We moved into it. All the provision we had on hand to eat was half a barrel of very lean pork.

My father had no money left, owned no living creature except his family. We had no table and only two chairs. We had an acre of cleared land on our lot sown with wheat. These were gloomy times to me. The first thing was to procure something to eat. I paid my four dollars to David Church for two bushels of wheat. The next thing was to get some straw to sleep on. This we got of our neighbor, Chauncey Robinson, for two cents a bundle.

We had hard fare until the next harvest. We ate bran bread and had not enough of that. After harvest we had enough to eat, and I thought at this time,

could I be sure of enough to eat hereafter I should be content.

The next year my father bought a two-year old cow, which helped us very much.

In the winter of 1818–19, my eldest brother, Luther C. Peck, taught a district school near where Holley now stands, for three months, for which he was to have thirty bushels of wheat after the next harvest.

When father received the wheat the price had fallen. Father drew the wheat to Rochester, and received after deducting expenses, thirty-one cents per bushel.

In 1820 we bought a yoke of oxen. We then considered ourselves *well off*. Previous to this I went to school winters. I went one winter to Farwell's Mills, three miles from my fathers. I worked summers chopping and logging with my father, working out for others when I could get an opportunity.

In the winter of 1819–20, I taught school on the fourth section road for ten dollars per month. I followed that business for ten winters—had higher wages as I advanced in experience.

During this time and up to my majority I began to consider myself a man, used to attend parties, would yoke the oxen and hitch them to a sled, go after the young ladies and wait on them very politely. And I enjoyed it as well and even better than in after times riding in a fashionable carriage.

I once thought it quite smart to visit a young lady who resided in Le Roy. On one occasion I had been to see her, had a very pleasant visit, time passed very agreeably, and before I was aware it was getting rather late. Sometime before daylight, however, I started for home on foot through the woods near three miles. When I came to about the middle of the woods, a wolf appeared in the road before me. I halloed right lustily, the wolf left the road rather

leisurely, and I passed on rapidly. Soon a howling commenced, which was answered by other wolves at a distance, and before I got through the woods, a pack of these animals was on my track, and near to me judging by their cries. They made all sorts of noises but pleasant ones to me. I saved myself from them by the energetic use of my locomotive powers.

I came readily to the conclusion that this business of being out so late nights 'would not pay.'

I married Miss Anna White January 22, 1829. She was born June 19, 1802, and died January 15, 1834. I married Miss Adaline Nichols January 31, 1836. She was born February 6, 1809.

HORACE PECK."

Clarendon, 1871.

BENJAMIN G. PETTINGILL.

"I was born in Lewiston, Lincoln county, in the State of Maine. In 1817, I started for the Genesee country with my pack on my back and walked to Portland, thirty-five miles, where I went on board a vessel and sailed to Boston. I left Boston on foot with my pack on my back for the place of my destination. My pack was not very heavy, but I had in it, among other things, forty silver dollars. After a hard journey I arrived at Ogden, Monroe county, on the first day of April. I stopped there a while with an uncle of mine, was very homesick, wished myself back in Maine many times.

I worked out that summer by the month, and in the fall bought some land in what is now Clarendon, Orleans county, then a part of Sweden.

I settled on my land, cleared it up, and in due time raised excellent crops, and in a few years found myself out of debt and considered myself rather 'forehanded.'

I labored hard in the commencement, had consider-

able sickness in my family, but a good Providence has been mindful of me and mine, and in all my lawful undertakings I have been blest, for which I feel truly grateful.

BENJAMIN G. PETTINGILL."

Clarendon, 1864.

BRADSTREET SPAFFORD.

Mrs. Harriet S. Merrill, a daughter of Mr. Spafford, gives the following account of him:

"My father came from Connecticut about the year 1811, and purchased a farm about a mile south of Holley, on which he resided until his death in 1828. He was twice married—my mother, Mrs. Eunice Darrow, being his second wife. My father had but one child by his first wife, a daughter named Hester, who in after years became Mrs. Daniels, and is now Mrs. Blonden.

When this sister was four years old her mother died of consumption. At that time my father's house was the only one between Holley and Farwell's Mills. In other directions it was a mile to the nearest neighbors. During her last illness my father was her principal physician and nurse. He used frequently to say to his friends he feared she would die suddenly while alone with him.

It was arranged between my father and his nearest neighbors, that if anything more alarming occurred in her case, he should blow the horn as a signal for them to come.

Not long after, at midnight of a dark winter night, death knocked at his door; he took the tin horn and blew the warning notes; but the winds were adverse, and nobody heard. Again and again he blew, longer and louder, but no one heard or came. His wife soon expired. My father closed her eyes, placed a napkin about her head and covered her lifeless form

more closely, fearing it would become rigid before he could obtain assistance to habit it in the winding sheet preparatory for the tomb, for such were the habiliments used in those days.

He dressed his little daughter, placed her in her little chair by the fire, gave her her kitten to play with, and told her to sit there until he came back. He then went a mile to his nearest neighbors and roused them to come to his aid, and returned finding his little daughter as he had left her, alone with her dead mother.

I was one of the first children born in the town of Clarendon, being now 46 years of age.

HARRIET S. MERRILL."

Clarendon, June 1863.

NICHOLAS E. DARROW.

"I was born in the town of Chatham, Columbia county, N. Y., April 1st, 1808; have been a farmer by occupation. My father, John Darrow, came to Wheatland, Monroe county, N. Y., in 1811, and worked there two seasons, then returned to Columbia county, sold his farm and was nearly ready to move his family to the Genesee country when he was taken sick and died March 22d, 1813.

In June, 1815, my father's family removed to the farm he had bought two years previous. My mother, then a widow, married Mr. Bradstreet Spafford, who had settled in Clarendon, about the year 1811 or '12. I grew up among the hardships of the new country, and December 30th, 1830, was married to Sarah A. Sweet, daughter of Noah Sweet, who came to Clarendon from Saratoga county, in 1815. My wife was born in Saratoga county in 1812.

My father was a blacksmith by trade, but owned and worked a farm. He was one of the leading mechanics who made the great chain which was put

across the Hudson River to prevent the British fleet from coming up in the Revolutionary War, links of which are now in the State Library at Albany.

I have resided most of the time since 1815, in Clarendon; and for the last twenty-four years on the same farm. I lived a short time in Murray and a short time in Ohio.

I attended school in the first school house built in Clarendon. It stood a little south of Clarendon village, and was built in 1813, of logs, and in size was about fourteen by eighteen feet square, with slab floor and benches. The writing desks were made by boring holes in the logs in the wall, driving in pins and putting boards on these.

We have ten children, nine of whom are living. My second son is now serving in the army of the Potomac in the war of the great rebellion.

I should have said in connection with my father's history, that himself and three of his brothers served in the Revolutionary War.

NICHOLAS E. DARROW."

Clarendon, April 1864.

ELDRIDGE FARWELL.

Eldridge Farwell was born in Vermont in 1770.

Sometime previous to 1811, Mr. Farwell located near Clarkson village on the Ridge road, but removed in that year to the town of Clarendon, then an unbroken wilderness, where he built the first saw mill in that town on Sandy Creek. This sawmill made the first boards had in all this region. In 1813, he built a grist mill on the same stream, which was the pioneer gristmill in that town.

On the organization of Orleans county, Mr. Farwell was appointed in 1825 one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, which office he held five years. The village sometimes called Farwell's Mills in the

town of Clarendon, was so named in his honor he being the first to settle there.

He married a daughter of Judge John Lee, of Barre. Judge Farwell died October 15, 1843.

WILLIAM LEWIS.

William Lewis was a Deputy Sheriff of Genesee county. He was the first Sheriff of Orleans county. He had held the office of Supervisor and Justice of the Peace in Clarendon. He was a prompt and efficient officer, and a worthy man. He died July 23d, 1824, aged about 43 years.

MARTIN EVARTS.

Martin Evarts was born in Riga, Monroe county, N. Y., July 21st, 1812. He removed with his father's family to Clarendon in 1817. Until within a few years he resided on the farm originally taken up by his father. Mr. Evarts was Supervisor of Clarendon in 1863. He married Charlotte Burnham, August 19th, 1835. She died June 20th, 1862.

LEMUEL COOK.

Lemuel Cook was born in New Haven county, Ct., September 10th, 1763. His father died while Lemuel was a child, leaving his widow and children in destitute circumstances.

In the revolutionary war he with his two brothers entered the army, Lemuel enlisting November 1st, 1779, being then in his 17th year. He was honorably discharged June 11th, 1783. After leaving the army his poll tax was remitted to him by the Select Men of his town, on account of wounds he had received in battle while serving in the armies of his country. In 1792, he settled in Pompey, Onondaga county. In 1838, he removed to Bergen, Genesee county, and from

thence to Clarendon, where he died May 20th, 1866, of old age, being 102 years, 8 months and 10 days old. He was probably the oldest man that has lived in Orleans county. He was a revolutionary pensioner.

ISAAC CADY.

Isaac Cady was born in Alstead, New Hampshire, July 26, 1793. He married Betsey Pierce, October 26th, 1816. He came to Clarendon in 1815, on foot, from Kingston, Vt., and located the land on which he afterwards settled and has since resided.

CHAPTER XIX.

TOWN OF GAINES.

First Settlers—Case of Getting Fire—Noah Burgess—Mrs. Burgess—Cutting Logs for a House—First Orchard—First School House—Drake's Mill Dam and Saw Mill—Organization of McCarty's Militia Company—Their Scout after British and Indians—Dr. Jesse Beach—Orange Butler—First Marriage—First Birth—First Newspaper in Orleans County—First Tavern—Store—Grist Mill—First Merchants—James Mather Dealing in Black Salts, &c.—Business at Gaines Basin—Village of Gaines—Gaines Academy—Efforts to Locate Court House Here—Trade in Other Localities—Biographies of Early Settlers.

GAINES was formed from Ridgeway, February 14th, 1816, and included the town of Barre, and the principal part of Carlton, within its original limits. William J. Babbitt was prominently active in getting this town organized, and on his suggestion it was named Gaines, in honor of Gen. E. P. Gaines, of the U. S. Army.

A number of families had located along the Ridge Road before the war with England in 1812. One of the first settlers, if not the first, within the present bounds of the town of Gaines, was a Mr. Gilbert, who was living about two miles east of Gaines village, in 1809. He died in or about that year and was buried in Murray. A man who accompanied the widow and her niece home from the funeral, they being all the family, found their fire had gone out, and they had no means to kindle it, until this man, on his way home called and notified Mr. Elijah Downer, and he

sent his son several miles to carry them fire, they being the nearest neighbors.

The records of the Holland Land Company show that articles for land in the town of Gaines, parts of township fifteen, range two, were taken in the year 1809, by the following named persons: Andrew Jacox, Whitfield Rathbun, William Sibley, Cotton M. Leach, Noah Burgess, James Mather, and Henry Luce.

Turner's History of the Holland Purchase says: "Whitfield Rathbun was the pioneer upon all that part of the Ridge Road, in Orleans county, embraced in the Holland Purchase."

Noah Burgess came from Canada in a boat with his family and effects and landed at the head of Stillwater, in Carlton. He located on the south side of the Ridge, on the farm now occupied by Hon. Robert Anderson and his son Nahum.

Mr. Burgess was sick and unable to work when he first arrived, and the widow Gilbert, above referred to, took her oxen and moved the family and effects of Mr. Burgess from Stillwater to his place on the Ridge, a distance of about four miles. Mrs. Burgess, who was a strong, athletic woman, then chopped down trees and cut logs for a log house, and Mrs. Gilbert drew them to the spot with her oxen, and the walls of the house were rolled up from these logs by men who came along to look for land. The house so built was occupied for a time by Mr. Burgess, and stood where the Ridge Road is now laid in front of the dwelling house of Nahum Anderson. Mrs. Burgess set out a small orchard of apple trees near her house, which is supposed to be the first orchard set in Gaines.

Mr. Burgess sold his land to William Bradner, and located a mile farther east, where he died some twen-

ty years ago, and Mrs. Burgess, referred to, died in the summer of 1869.

The widow Gilbert was a hardy pioneer. The next winter after the death of her husband, aided by her niece, Amy Scott, she cut down trees to furnish browse for a yoke of oxen and some other cattle through the winter. She removed to Canandaigua in 1811.

Rowley, Wilcox, Leach, Adams, Rosier, Sprague, and Daniel Pratt were some of the settlers along the Ridge in 1810.

Daniel Gates came in 1811 and bought an article of a farm, about two miles west of the village of Gaines, on the south side of the Ridge, since known as the Palmer farm.

A former proprietor had chopped down the trees on a small spot and built a cabin of logs, twelve feet square, with a single roof.

The Holland Company agreed with their settlers if they would make a clearing and build a log house, they might have the land two years without paying interest on the purchase money.

This cabin was built to save such interest, and acquired additional notoriety from the fact that in this building Orrin Gleason taught the first school in Gaines, in the winter of 1813.

Henry Drake came to Gaines in 1811. In 1812 he built a dam and sawmill on Otter Creek, a few rods north of the Ridge—the first sawmill in this town.

When war with Great Britain was declared in 1812, the settlers in this vicinity apprehending danger from their proximity to the frontier, assembled together and elected Eleazer McCarty, one of their number, Captain, to lead them in their defence if the settlement was attacked by the enemy.

In December 1813, the British burned Lewiston,

and news was brought to Capt. McCarty by the fleeing inhabitants, that British and Indians were coming east on the Ridge. He sent a messenger in the night to John Proctor, the only man who had a horse in the settlement, to carry the news to Murray, and call the men together to resist them. The next morning the company was en route towards the foe. The next night they came in sight of Molyneaux tavern, ten or 12 miles east of Lewiston, and saw a light in the house. Captain McCarty halted his men and advanced himself to reconnoiter. Approaching the place he saw British and Indians in the house, their guns standing in a corner. He returned to his men and brought them cautiously forward; selected a few to follow him into the house, and ordered the remainder to surround it and prevent the enemy from escaping. McCarty and his party rushed in at the door and sprang between the men and their guns and ordered them to surrender.

The British soldiers and the Indians had been helping themselves to liquor in the tavern, and some were drunk and asleep on the floor. The surprise was complete. Most of the party surrendered; a few Indians showed fight with their knives and hatchets and tried to recover their guns, and several of them were killed in the melee. One soldier made a dash to get his gun and was killed by McCarty at a blow. The remainder surrendered and were put upon their march towards Lewiston, near which our army had then arrived. One prisoner would not walk. The soldiers dragged him forward on the ground awhile, and getting tired of that, Henry Luce, one of McCarty's men, declared with an oath, he would kill him, and was preparing for the act, when McCarty interfered and saved his life.

McCarty encamped a few miles east of Lewiston. While there he went out with a number of his men

and captured a scouting party of British soldiers returning to Fort Niagara laden with plunder they had taken from the neighboring inhabitants. McCarty compelled them to carry the plunder back to its owners, and then sent them prisoners of war to Batavia.

After fifteen or twenty days service, McCarty's company was discharged and returned home. Most of his men resided in Gaines, and comprised nearly all the men in town.

The first regular practicing physician in Gaines was Dr. Jesse Beach.

The first licensed attorney was Orange Butler, who settled here before it was determined whether the county seat would be Gaines or Albion. Judge Elijah Foot and W. W. Ruggles followed soon after.

The first marriage in Gaines was that of Andrew Jacobs to Sally Wing, in the fall of 1810 or '11.

The first child born in Gaines was Samuel Crippen, Jr., in 1809.

The first printing press in Orleans county was located in Gaines, by Seymour Tracy, who published the first newspaper there. Tracy was succeeded by John Fisk.

The publication of this paper commenced about 1824, and continued about four years.

The first gristmill was built on Otter Creek, about the year 1822, by Jonathan Gates.

The first tavern was kept by William Sibley in 1811. The first store was kept by William Perry in 1815.

Among the early merchants were E. & E. D. Nichols, V. R. Hawkins, and J. J. Walbridge.

James Mather, though he never kept a store of goods, was an active trader in "black salts," potash, and staves, which he purchased from the settlers and took to the mouth of Oak Orchard Creek, or Gene-

see River, and shipped to Montreal, for which he paid in iron, salt fish, leather, and some kinds of coarse goods most needed, and some money.

Money to pay taxes, and to meet the pressing wants of the pioneers in this vicinity, was for some time mainly derived from this source.

The merchants of Gaines built a warehouse at Gaines' Basin, on the canal, soon after the canal was navigable, where the goods for Gaines and other towns north were mainly landed from the boats and where the produce from the same region was principally shipped.

A brisk business was done here for some years, and until the improvement in the highways, and the growth and competition of neighboring villages had drawn the trade elsewhere, when this warehouse was removed.

About the time the canal was completed, the village of Gaines was a place of more trade and business than any other in the county.

E. & E. D. Nichols, V. R. Hawkins, Bushnell & Guernsey, and John J. Walbridge were thriving merchants, doing a lively business in the dry goods trade.

A full line of mechanics shops was established. The only academy, meeting house and printing press in Orleans county were located here.

Two hotels were well patronized; stage coaches were plenty on the famous Ridge Road, and everything considered the good people of Gaines, and most of the county in fact, excepting Newport, since named Albion, thought the court house would be built in Gaines surely, and they put up the price of village lots accordingly, while the people of Newport, or *Mudport*, as Gaines men called it, when contrasting places as sites for a Court House, offered to

give away lots, and do many other generous acts if the Court House was located there.

But the court house went to Albion, and the stream of travel which once went on the Ridge, took to the boats on the canal, and the post coaches hauled off; villages grew up along the canal and trade went there.

The resolute business men of Gaines tried hard to retain their high position, they got their academy and their village and a bank (The Farmer's Bank of Orleans) incorporated by the Legislature, and lowered the price of building lots. But their glory had departed; their academy stopped, village franchises were lost by non-user; their bank went to the bad; but their fine farms, choice garden spots, and unrivaled Ridge Road remain good as ever.

BIOGRAPHIES OF EARLY SETTLERS.

RICHARD TREADWELL.

"I was born in Weston, Fairfield county, Connecticut, May 15th, 1783. In the winter of 1796, my father, in company with a neighbor set out to move his family to the Genesee country. He had a covered sled drawn by a yoke of oxen and a span of horses. I well recollect as we were about to start, our friends around us thought my parents very cruel to take their children away to the Genesee to be murdered by the Indians.

My father and all his children had the measles while on the journey. My father never fully recovered and died the next August. My mother was then left a widow with seven children, of whom I was the eldest, being then thirteen years old.

When I was about fifteen years old I revisited my native town and took along some bear skins and

other skins, to exhibit as trophies of my skill as a hunter.

I attended school some and worked out the remainder of the time till fall, then returned to my mother on foot, and then went to work to help her support her family.

After my father's death, my mother sold her oxen for one hundred dollars and took a note in payment. The maker of the note failed and mother never received five dollars on the debt. One of her horses died, and the other was so ugly she gave him away, and thus lost her team, and the bears killed all her hogs.

When I was eighteen or twenty years old I resolved to build a log house for mother on the land my father took up. It was usual then to raise such buildings at a 'bee,' and that could not be done without whisky.

I went to a distillery in Bloomfield on horseback, with two wooden bottles in a bag to get the liquor. Following the Indian trail through the woods on my way back, I saw a cub climbing a tree and the mother bear coming towards me with hair erect and about two rods off. I put whip and spur to my horse and did not stop to look back until I was out of her reach. I had a small flock of sheep about that time. Neglecting to yard them one night, the wolves killed nearly all of them.

A year or two after I first came into the country, a man hired me to take a horse to the Genesee River, where Rochester now stands. There was but one house on that road then. I forded the river with my horse.

I was married January 17th, 1809, to Miss Temperance Smith, of Palmyra. She died in May following.

For several years after I came into the county, the

Indians were numerous here, hundreds of Indians to one white man. They were very friendly. I used to go to their wigwams and have sport with them wrestling and pulling stick, at which I was an expert, frequently throwing their smartest young men at 'back hold,' or what we called 'Indian hug.'

Bears, wolves and raccoons were plenty, and I caught them frequently.

In March, 1810, I married Frances Bennett, and commenced house-keeping again, and went to work clearing my land. I think I have chopped and logged off as much as one hundred and fifty acres in my day.

I have had the fever and ague several times, but generally let it work itself off. I used to work hard all day in my fallow, and frequently worked evenings there when it was good weather.

My wife would often come out when I was at work and sometimes help me pile brush.

During the war with England I was several times called out to do military duty.

I moved into the town of Shelby in 1827, and after a few years sold out and moved to Gaines, on the farm on which I now reside.

RICHARD TREADWELL."

Gaines, 1863.

Mr. Treadwell died June 9th, 1866 aged 83 years.

WALTER FAIRFIELD.

"I was born in Pittsford, Vermont, September 10, 1788. I married Polly Harwood, in Pittsford, in 1809, In August, 1810, I bought the farm I now own, in the town of Gaines, of the Land Company, for $2,50 cents per acre, part of lot five, town fifteen, range two, on the Oak Orchard Road, about a mile south of the Ridge.

In February, 1811, I moved my wife from Vermont

to Gaines, and in April of that year we moved into a log cabin, in which James Mather was then keeping bachelor's hall, and lived with him. In June afterwards I put up a log house 18 by 20 feet square and covered it with bark, with split basswood logs for a floor sufficient to set a bed on, and then we moved in. Our nearest neighbors south following the Oak Orchard Road, were south of the Tonawanda Swamp.

In August following my wife was taken sick. I could get no one to help about house, for such help was not in the country, and I was compelled to leave my work and attend to my wife for six weeks, during which time I did not take off my clothes except to change them.

I was poor and had to work out for all I had. I came very near being homesick then, but I stood it through. The next winter I chopped two or three acres on my land, and in the spring burned the brush and planted it with corn among the logs, but squirrels and birds got the greater part of it, so we got but little corn that year.

In the spring of 1812, some families located south of where Albion now is. Of those families I had stopping at my house at one time, while they were building their cabins, William McCollister, Joseph Hart, Silas Benton, Elijah Darrow, Frederick Holsenburgh, and John Holsenburgh, and the families of some of them.

The war of 1812 put a stop to the settlement for a while. We were troubled some with British deserters.

Up to 1813, our provisions were mainly fish, potatoes, and turnips,—that is among the poorer class of settlers like myself. Sometimes we would have hulled wheat and hulled corn. Sometimes I went to Parma or Rochester to mill, and when I got back my grist would not pay my expenses.

After the war and the cold seasons, the county filled up with settlers very fast. Roads and improvements were made, and the land cleared up and cultivated, and the conveniences and comforts of life procured, thus relieving the wants of the people and supplying their needs.

WALTER FAIRFIELD."

Gaines, 1863.

Mr. Walter Fairfield died January 9th, 1865.

JOHN PROCTOR.

"I was was born in the town of Dunstable, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, January 22d, 1787. In March, 1810, I arrived in Batavia, since changed to Gaines, on the Holland Purchase, and purchased a lot of land near the Transit Line. I chopped over five acres of land and built a log cabin in what was then called the 'Nine Mile Woods.' My cabin was situated seven miles from any cabin going east, and two miles west. There were no inhabitants going south nearer than Batavia village. Here I kept bachelor's hall, sleeping in the open air on hemlock boughs until I had completed the roof of my cabin, which I covered with bark. I had to travel seven miles to get bread baked.

I went to Massachusetts in the summer and returned to my cabin in January. In the spring of 1811, I cleared off and planted three acres to corn, and in the fall sowed five acres to wheat.

In December I went back to Massachusetts on foot. February 11th, 1812, I was married to Miss Polly Cummings, of Dunstable, and started on the 12th with my wife for my home in the woods, in a sleigh drawn by two horses.

When we arrived at our new home, at what has since been called Fair Haven, in the town of Gaines, there were but three families in Gaines, viz.: Elijah Dow-

ner, Amy Gibert, and ——— Elliott. The nearest grist mill was at Black Creek, twenty miles distant, and on account of bad roads it was as easy for us to go to Rochester to mill, a distance of thirty miles.

In the fall of 1812, I harvested a good crop of wheat and corn.

In the winter of 1813-14, the British and Indians came over from Canada and massacred several of the inhabitants on the frontier, and many of the settlers fled out of the country for safety. The people throughout this region were in great consternation. The news of the approach of the savages spread rapidly.

William Burlingame, who resided about four miles west of my place on the Ridge, called me out of bed and requested me to go immediately and arouse the people east. I immediately mounted my horse, the only horse then owned in the vicinity, and before next day light visited all the inhabitants as far east as Clarkson.

The effect of the notice was almost electric, for quite a regiment of men in number were on the move early the next morning, to check the advance of the enemy. We marched west to a place called Hard-scrabble, near Lewiston, and there performed a sort of garrison duty for two weeks, when I with some others returned, for, having been elected collector of of taxes, it became necessary for me to attend to the duties of my office.

Again in September, while the war was in progress at and near Fort Erie, in Canada, news came to us that the British were about to attack the Fort and our troops there must be reinforced. In company with several others I volunteered to go to their relief. On arriving at the Fort, via. Buffalo, we made several attacks on the enemy near the Fort, and in the woods opposite Black Rock.

A sortie was made from the Fort September 17th, in which we routed the enemy. In these actions several bullets passed through my clothes, and one grazed my finger.

A man of our company named Howard was killed, another named Sheldon was wounded in the shoulder, and Moses Bacon was taken prisoner and carried to Halifax.

In that sortie General Davis, of Le Roy, was killed, and Gen. Peter B. Porter was taken prisoner, and rescued again the same day. We came home after an absence of twenty-four days.

About February 1st, 1815, I was notified to attend the sitting of the court in Batavia as constable. Owing to the situation of my family I could not be long absent from home; and in order to get released from court, it was necessary for me to appear before the judge; so taking a rather early start I reached Batavia before the court had opened in the morning. After the court had organized for business I presented my excuse and was discharged.

After that I collected over one hundred dollars taxes, made my returns as town collector, on half a a sheet of paper, took a deed of one hundred acres of land of the Holland Company, and an article for another hundred acres and started for home, where I arrived in the evening of the same day, having traveled a distance of not less than forty-four miles.

In December, 1818, I made arrangements to visit my friends in Massachusetts, on horseback. Several of my neighbors were in to see me off. As I was about to mount my horse a deer came down the creek from the south. I ran into the house and got my gun and some cartridges I brought from the war, loaded my gun as I ran out, and as the deer was passing leveled my gun and snapped it, but it missed fire. I took up a stone and struck the flint, and snap-

ped the gun again before the deer got out of range. This time it discharged killing the deer instantly. I remained now and helped dress the deer and divided it with our neighbors, and then went on my journey. I rode to Vermont, there exchanged my horse and saddle for a cutter and another horse, and drove to my destination, near Boston. After an absence of about sixty days I returned home in time to dine off a piece of the venison I killed just before starting, which had been kept by my wife.

Our associations in our wilderness home undergoing fatigue and hardships together, sharing alike in gratitude for every success, and in sympathy for every adversity, bound the early settlers together as a band of brothers.

For many years our religious worship was held in common together, with no denominational distinctions.

JOHN PROCTOR."

Gaines, June 1863.

Mr. John Proctor died in 1868.

SAMUEL HILL.

"I was born in Barrington, Rockingham county, N. H., November 18th, 1793. I was married February 28th, 1815, to Miss Olive Knight.

In the winter of 1823 we moved to Gaines, with means little more than enough to defray the expense of the journey, and settled on part of the farm on which I now reside. We began by building a log house, the crevices between the logs serving for windows. The children would sit on the fire sill in front of where was to be a chimney. Thus we lived from May 10th, to fall, when we made our house comfortable for winter.

My father was a practical farmer, and my first rec-

ollections of work were of helping clear land. He with the help of his boys, of whom I was eldest but one, cleared one hundred and fifty acres.

Begining with little, we have by hard labor, strict economy and the blessing of God, succeeded in securing a comfortable home and a competence of this world's goods.

SAMUEL HILL."

Gaines, March 1864.

SAMUEL SALSBURY.

"I was born in Newport, Herkimer county, N. Y., July 24, 1804. In January, 1817, I removed with my brother Stephen to the Holland Purchase and settled in Ridgeway. The country with few exceptions was a wilderness. Provisions were scarce and dear, wheat worth three dollars a bushel, corn two dollars, potatoes one dollar, and other things in proportion. Before harvest nearly every family was destitute of bread. Their resort for a substitute was to the growing wheat, which was boiled and eaten with milk; or by adding a little cream and maple sugar together, to make a kind of dessert after a meal of potatoes and butter, and possibly a little deer, squirrel and raccoon meat.

Our milk was strongly flavored with leeks occasionally, with which our native 'pastures' abounded, but we used to correct this by eating a fresh leak before eating the milk. We had plenty of maple sugar.

School houses were scarce, and of churches there were none. I attended school in a log house two miles from home, south of what is now Lyndonville, and this school house was for many years used as a place for worship. Here I used to hear Elder Irons and Elder Dutcher, Baptists, and Elders Paddock, Boardman, Hall, and Puffer, Methodists.

Among my early school teachers were Gen. W. C. Tanner and Mrs. Mastin.

Chopping, clearing and fencing land was the principal business in those days.

My last feat in chopping was in 1832, when I walked three miles morning and evening, and chopped over three acres, leaving it fitted for logging in ten and a half days.

In February, 1825, I crossed Niagara river on the ice which had wedged in near the mouth of the river. It was a warm day, the water was on the ice and large openings were frequent. In one place a seam of open water three feet across was passed on a board, which served as a bridge. I crossed in safety.

In the winter of 1826-7, I united with the Methodist Episcopal Church. I had never, to this time, heard a temperance lecture or known anything of temperance societies, but from that time I believed it wicked to use intoxicating drinks as a beverage, and I have never used them since.

I was married to Miss Electa Beal, February 23d, 1829.

I was licensed to preached the gospel in July, 1832, by the Conference sitting in Penn Yan. Till then I had been a farmer and school teacher. From that time till 1844, I labored in that vicinity in the Methodist Episcopal Church. In May, 1843, I withdrew from that church and joined in organizing the Wesleyan Methodist Connexion of America, and from then since, I have labored as a minister in that Connexion.

SAMUEL SALISBURY."

Eagle Harbor, March 1864.

PERRY DAVIS.

Perry Davis was born in Westport, Massachusetts, January 1st, 1773.

In 1793, he married Rebecca Potter. She died May 12th, 1825.

After his marriage, he resided about thirteen years in Galway, Saratoga county. He then resided about eighteen years in Palmyra, N. Y.; and in 1823, removed to Gaines, and took up land near the mouth of Otter Creek; and in 1825, removed to the village of Gaines and bought the farm next north of the Ridge, and west of the Oak Orchard Road. He was an active business man, being engaged at different times as a merchant, farmer, school teacher, and manufacturer; and while residing in Gaines, superintending at the same time three farms, a sawmill, a gristmill, and a small iron foundry, all in operation. He was deacon, and a prominent member of the Baptist Church in Gaines.

He had eight daughters, viz.: Barbara, who died in childhood; Rowena married William Hayden; Cynthia married Daniel Ball; Cinderilla married Samuel Parker; Mary married Richard Workman; Ann married William W. Ruggles; Eliza married Elonzo G. Hewitt; and Laura married Dr. Alfred Babcock. In 1827, he married Sarah Toby, of Stockton, N. Y. She died November 4th, 1856. Mr. Davis died April 3d, 1841.

LEVI ATWELL.

Levi Atwell was born in Canaan, Columbia county, N. Y.

He married Mabel Stoddard, and moved from Cayuga county to Gaines in February, 1812, and took an article of part of lot forty-four, township fifteen, range two, and resided on the same land until he died, February, 1847.

He took up his land in April, 1811, and in June after he came on, chopped down the trees on a few

acres, and that season put up a log house, into which he moved his family when they came.

His brothers-in-law, Gideon Freeman and Joseph Stoddard, came on and took up land at the same time. He remained on his land during the war with England.

The house into which he moved had no door, or window or floor except the earth, and not a board about it. The logs had been merely rolled up for the walls, without stopping the crevices between them. The roof was covered with "shakes" split from oak trees like stave bolts, about three feet long, laid on in courses like shingles, without nails, and held on by poles laid on transversely, with no chimney, but a large hole in the roof left for the smoke, and which admitted the light.

The snow was about three feet deep. A huge fire was kept up in one end of the cabin; this heated the roof and melted the snow, which dripped most uncomfortably upon everything in the house. A blanket hung at the doorway closed that, and chips driven into the crevices between the logs stopped them in part till spring, when stones were laid for a hearth, and a stick chimney put in.

Mr. Atwell had a yoke of oxen and several other cattle that arrived a few days after he brought his family. He brought several bushels of ears of corn when he moved in, which he dealt out sparingly to his stock. They had no other food except the trees he cut down for them to browse, until they could get their living in the woods in the spring.

His family consisted of himself, wife and four children, the youngest about two years old. His children's names were Ira, Abbey, Roxy, Joseph and Martin.

In the fall of 1812, a man by the name of Crofoot died in the neighborhood. No boards to make his

coffin could be found, not in use in the settlement. When Mr. Atwell moved in his family, he brought a board for a side-board, on his sled. This he had put up for a shelf in his house for dishes, &c., and this shelf, and a board from some other house were taken for the coffin, in which the corpse was buried.

SAMUEL C. LEWIS.

Samuel C. Lewis was born in Poultney, Vermont, June 8th, 1796. At the age of seventeen, he enlisted in the United States Army as a soldier in the war of 1812, and served in a company commanded by Captain Miller, who was founder of the sect since known as Millerites, or Second Adventists. He was in the battle of Plattsburgh, and at French Mills. He served in the army about two years.

In February, 1816, in company with his brother Gideon, Roswell and Amos Clift, Elias Clift, and their sister Esther Clift, who afterwards married Guy C. Merrill, he came in a lumber wagon drawn by two yoke of Oxen, from Poultney, Vermont, to Gaines, being twenty-five days on the road, arriving in Gaines March 19th, 1816.

Arba Chubb, a brother-in-law of the Lewises, with his wife and child, arrived in Gaines the day before Mr. Lewis and company, and moved into the log house built by Mrs. Burgess, near where Judge Anderson now resides. The house had not been occupied for some time previous, and was not in good condition to inhabit; but it was the best they could get, and the three Lewis brothers went there to stay with Mr. Chubb. They had cleared away the snow and got a good supply of fuel for their fire heaped up against the stoned up end of the house, which served as a chimney the night after their arrival, as the weather was stormy and cold, and the house had large crevices open between the logs.

Mr. Chubb and his family had a bed in a corner of the room, while the three young men lay on the floor with their feet to the fire. In the night the great fire thawed out the old chimney, and the whole pile fell forward into the room, luckily, however, without crushing any of the persons sleeping there. Next morning they piled the stones back in their places, and made a chimney that answered their purpose.

Mr. Lewis and his brother bought of Lansing Bailey, an article for one hundred and twenty-five acres of land, lying at Gaines Basin, on which Mr. Bailey had built a log house, which had not a shingle or nail in it, all pieces being fastened with wooden pins.

On this lot they labored clearing land the next summer, occupying their house, and getting their cooking and washing done in Mr. Bailey's family, on an adjoining lot, for which they worked for Mr. Bailey every seventh day that season to pay him.

Samuel C. Lewis married Anna Frisbie, in March 1819. She died the next year.

January 30th, 1824, he married Anna Warner, of Cornwall, Vt. She died April 10th, 1841.

Mr. Lewis retains and resides on the lot of land on which he first settled.

He has walked and carried his knapsack on his back, twelve times the whole distance between Gaines and Poultney, Vt. Once he performed the journey in October, in six days, walking on an average nearly fifty miles a day.

In the year 1819, he had a tax to pay and wanted a dollar to make the sum required. To raise the money, he cut four cords of body maple wood and drew it a mile and sold it to Oliver Booth for twenty-five cents a cord, and so paid his tax.

GIDEON S. LEWIS.

Gideon S. Lewis was born in Poultney, Vermont,

September, 1792. He married Betsey Mason, daughter of the late Jesse Mason, of Barre, N. Y., in the fall of 1820. She died in September, 1842. He then married Betsey Shelley, of Gaines. He had four children, Lestina, who married Henry Cox; Homer, who studied medicine, and died some years ago; Augustus and Augusta, twins. Augustus is dead. Augusta married Alonzo Morgan. Gideon S. Lewis died October 6th, 1865.

Roswell Lewis, brother of Samuel and Gideon, resided in Gaines about three years, then returned to Vermont.

NATHAN SHELLEY.

Nathan Shelley was born in Hartford, Washington county, N. Y., March 17th, 1798. In May, 1812, with his father's family he removed to Gaines. His father settled on the Ridge Road, two miles west of the village of Gaines.

War with Great Britain was declared soon after he arrived. After the defeat of the Americans at Queenstown, in October, 1812, many of the inhabitants on the frontier retired eastward, and Mr. Shelley took his family and went with them, but returned in December after.

Nathan Shelley married Dorcas Tallman, May 21st, 1820. She was born in Washington county, N. Y., August 4th, 1795.

In 1821, he took up and settled part of lot forty-five, township fifteen, range two, on which he has ever since resided.

His first log house had but one room, only four lights of glass, and a bedquilt for an outside door, when he moved into it to reside in the the winter of 1821-2.

Beginning poor, by a life of steady industry and prudence he became a wealthy farmer.

THE BULLARD FAMILY.

This somewhat numerous family in Gaines, are descendants of David Bullard, who was born in Dedham, Massachusetts, in 1761. He removed to Vermont, where he resided until September, 1814, when he removed to Gaines, N. Y., bringing with him as many of his children as had not gone there before. He first settled upon lot twenty-three, a little west of the village of Gaines, north of the Ridge, on a farm which had been taken up by his son William. After a year or two he removed south of the Ridge, upon lot twenty-one—a farm now owned by his son Brigadier, where he resided until his death in June, 1831.

He married Elizabeth Hadley. His children were William, who married Nellie Loveland. Polly married William Woolman. They settled in 1811, in Gaines, on the farm afterwards owned by Phineas Rowley. Judith married John Witherell. They settled north of the Ridge, next east of Oliver Booth. Olive married James Bartlett. Betsey married Frederick Holsenburgh. Nancy married Samuel Scovill. Sally married Arba Chubb. David married Elvira Murwin. Brigadier married Lovina Parker. Ransom married Lydia Buck.

William, Judith and Brigadier settled in Gaines in February, 1812. William Bullard died in September, 1861.

THE BILLINGS FAMILY.

Joseph Billings, Sr., the ancestor of this family, was born in Somers, Connecticut, and settled in Chenango county, New York, where he resided until his death.

He purchased of Isaac Bennett a large quantity of land in Gaines, which Mr. Bennett had taken by article from the Land Company, which he afterwards divided among his sons, Joseph, Timothy, and Lauren. Joseph and Timothy settled on this land in 1817, and Lauren in 1822.

Joseph Billings married Charlotte Drake. His children, are J. Drake Billings, who married Melinda Shaw. Myron married Phebe Bement. Clinton married Esther Murdock. Harlow married Adeline King. William H. married Sarah Everett. Clarissa married Elijah B. Lattin. Helen married John Lattin.

Timothy Billings married Betsey Bidwell. His children were Newton and Sanford, who died in early manhood, and Pomeroy, who died in childhood.

Lauren Billings married Roxana C. Rexford. His children are, Karthalo R., who married Catharine Murdock. Pomeroy O., who married Harriet Thompson. Loverna C. married Norman A. Beecher. L. Dwight. Simeon R. married Carrie E. Gray. Joseph F. married Josephine Eldridge.

Joseph, Timothy, and Lauren Billings, occupied adjoining farms, which they cleared and improved. Joseph and Lauren were each Justices of the Peace in Gaines for a number of years.

Lauren was a Colonel in the State Militia. Joseph was Supervisor of Gaines from 1837, to 1841, inclusive.

Joseph Billings died December 10, 1866. Timothy Billings died May 10th, 1837.

ARBA CHUBB.

Arba Chubb was born in Poultney, Vt., September 18th, 1791.

He married Emily Frisbie, October 17, 1813. February 20th, 1816, they started to move to Gaines, N.

Y., on a wagon, and arrived there after being twenty days on the road.

He bought a farm lying between the Ridge and Gaines Basin, and resided there until 1832, when he moved to Gaines Basin and bought a warehouse there and carried on business as a dealer in produce, and sold goods until 1840, when he moved to Gaines village, and from thence to Michigan, in 1856.

His first wife died in 1829. For a second wife he married Sally, daughter of David Bullard, of Gaines.

In 1821, Mr. Chubb was appointed by the Council Justice of the Peace. He was after that elected Justice by the people of Gaines, and held the office thirty-three years, a vacation of one year only occurring during that time.

After moving to Michigan he was elected Justice of the Peace from time to time, until in the whole he served in that office 47 years. No man has held the office of Justice of the Peace in Orleans county as long as Esquire Chubb. He also held every other town office but constable, and every office in the militia, from Corporal to Major, inclusive. He was for some time postmaster in Gaines, and Member of Assembly from Orleans county, for the year 1848.

Esquire Chubb describes a lawsuit tried before him soon after he was elected Justice, which occasioned him great trouble at the time. He gave the following account of it:

"Orange Butler was on one side, and a young lawyer named Capen, from Albion, on the other. I think they planned to give me a sweat. The plaintiff put in his declaration. The defendant demurred. Plaintiff put in a rejoinder. The defendant a surrejoinder. The plaintiff a rebutter. The defendant a surrebutter.

About all this special pleading I knew nothing. I

supposed, however, they would ask me to make a special decision; but what the decision should be, I knew no more than the biggest fool alive. There I sat, the sweat rolling down my face, inwardly cursing the day I was appointed Justice, and my folly in accepting an office I knew nothing about.

I think the lawyers saw my trouble, had pity on me and helped me out as well as they could, and went on and tried the case."

Esquire Chubb resides at Ionia, Michigan, and is now (1871) serving in his old office of Justice of the Peace.

THE ANDERSON FAMILY.

The ancestors of this family originally emigrated from Scotland to Ireland, and thence to Londonderry, New Hampshire, at an early day.

John Anderson, the ancestor of most of the families of his name in Gaines, was born in Londonderry, Aug. 31, 1757. He was a soldier in the Revolution, fought at Bunker Hill, and was at the taking of Ticonderoga under Ethan Allen. He married Jane Archibald in Londonderry, Feb. 7, 1782, and settled in Ira, Rutland county Vermont, in the same year. He represented this town in the State Legislature eight or ten years in succession. His children were: Ann, Jane, John, Robert, Matthew, Betsey, Thomas A., Margaret, Nancy, Eli B. and Samuel F., all of whom were early settlers in Gaines, except Betsey, who died in Malone, N. Y. January 11, 1813.

John Anderson, senior, moved with his family to Gaines in 1821, and located on lot twenty-nine, township fifteen, range two, on the north side of the Ridge road, where he died October 22, 1827. He was a man of very great physical strength, of good intellect, energetic and persistent in his character. One of his rules of action was: Do what duty requires and

Conscience approves as right, without fear. Indeed he never showed fear of anything. Many instances are recollected of his cool and determined courage in cases of danger. In several conflicts he had with bears, he performed exploits as hazardous and full of daring, as Gen. Putnam's battle with the wolf.

One evening while he lived in Ira, dogs treed a bear not far from his residence. A number of men were present, but they had no gun. Mr. Anderson told them to build a fire around the tree and keep the bear up it until morning, and then he would go up and drive him down. The fire was made. Next morning Anderson armed with a club, climbed the tree to the bear thirty feet from the ground, and crept out on the limb on which he had retreated.

Disregarding the growls and bristling of the ferocious creature, Mr. Anderson went within reach and aimed a blow at its head with his club which the bear warded off and knocked the club to the ground. Nothing daunted, Mr. Anderson descended, got two clubs, and again went up the tree to the bear. Taking a club in each hand, he made motions to strike with his left hand, and when the bears attention was attracted to these, he struck him a terrible blow on the head with the other club, which knocked the body of the beast off the limb, leaving him hanging by his fore paws. A blow or two on his claws loosened their hold, and the bear was killed by the men below when he struck the ground.

Another time while he lived in Vermont, being in the woods, he saw a bear coming towards him. Concealing himself in bushes on a steep place, he lay in ambush, and the bear passed him so near that with a spring he rushed upon him, and armed only with a stone, pounded his head until he killed him.

Ann Anderson married Daniel Gates of Rutland, Vermont, moved to Gaines in 1811, and settled

on lot twenty-nine, township fifteen, range two. After a few years he sold this farm and removed to a farm in Carlton, where he died January 31, 1858. Mrs. Ann Gates died January 1, 1866. Two of her sons, John and N. F. Gates, now reside in Carlton, and another Matthew A. Gates, resides in Yates.

Jane Anderson married Phineas Rowley, of Rutland, Vermont, moved to Gaines in 1817, and settled on lot thirty, township fifteen, range one. They both died several years since. Two of their sons, John and Andrew J. Rowley, are yet living in Gaines.

Margaret Anderson married John Farnham Jan. 22, 1818. They removed to Gaines, Oct., 1824, and settled on lot forty, township fifteen, range two. John Farnham was born in Poultney, Vt., February 26, 1795, and died November 3, 1841. Margaret Farnham died in May, 1868.

Nancy Anderson married Solomon Kingsley in Vermont and moved to Orleans county about 1819. They removed to Michigan in 1835 and died there.

John Anderson, Jr., was born in Ira, Vermont, Sept. 12, 1785. He settled in Gaines on lot twenty-two, township fifteen, range two, in 1810.

At the first town meeting held in Ridgeway, April 6, 1813, he was elected Overseer of the Poor. He was a man of positive character, a great lover of truth, withdrawing his confidence from the man who failed to keep his promises.

A neighbor owed him twelve shillings, which he promised to pay in a few days. Mr. Anderson replied he hoped he would, that it was worth a shilling to dun a man any time. In a few days the neighbor met him, spoke of his debt and renewed his promise to pay.

As they met occasionally afterwards, the debtor would dun himself, but paid nothing, till one day having repeated his acknowledgement and promise,

Mr. Anderson took out a shilling and handed him, saying, "Here is a shilling for you, we are now even. I have given you credit on account one shilling each time you have dunned yourself for me and broken your promise. Your credits balance your debt and one shilling over, which I have paid you. It is settled, don't speak to me about it again."

Eli B. Anderson was married in Poultney, Vermont, removed to Gaines with his father, and resided with him until his death, and occupied the same place six or eight years after his death, when he removed to Michigan.

Samuel F. Anderson moved to Gaines with his father, being then about eighteen years old. In 1836 he married Miss Mahala Phipps of Albion, and removed to Cassopolis, Michigan where he still resides. He has represented his county several years in the State Legislature and been Judge of County Courts.

Matthew Anderson moved to Gaines in 1816 and took an article of part of lot twenty-seven, township fifteen, range two, since known as the "Hunter Farm" a little north of Eagle Harbor, now owned by C. A. Danolds and S. W. Kneeland. He cleared some land and built a log house on his farm. He died September 30, 1816. In 1814 or 1815, he represented the town of Ira in the Vermont Legislature. He was Captain of a company of militia, which under his command volunteered and went to meet the British at Plattsburgh in the war of 1812.

Hon. Robert Anderson was born in the town of Ira, Vermont, April 21, 1787.

In June, 1807, he was elected Lieutenant in the militia. In October 1812 he was appointed Justice of the Peace in Rutland. He went with a company of volunteers to fight the British at Plattsburgh in the war of 1812.

In November 1812, he came to Gaines and bought

an article for 150 acres, part of lot 22, township fifteen, range two, to which he moved his family in 1816, and where he has ever since resided. Two younger brothers, Matthew and Dr. Thomas A. Anderson and their families came on at the same time from Vermont. The Dr. drove a two horse lumber wagon, which carried the women and children of the party, the other two men drove each a team of two yoke of oxen drawing a wagon laden with their goods, with a cow led behind each team.

They arrived in Gaines March 25th, having been twenty-five days on the road.

On arriving in Gaines, Robert Anderson moved into the log house the logs for which were cut by Mrs. Noah Burgess in 1809. It was roofed with elm bark and had a floor of split basswood in most approved pioneer style. The next year he built a small framed house and lived in that.

In the summer of 1821, David Whipple and wife, parents of Mrs. Robert Anderson, came to Gaines from Vermont to visit their children. They rode in a one horse wagon with bolsters and box lumber style, covered with cloth over hoops. The seat was a chair wide as the box, splint bottomed, the posts standing on the steel springs of a wolf trap. This was probably the first wheel carriage rigged with steel springs that run in Orleans county, and was much admired for its novelty ond convenience.

Mr. Anderson and his wife started with her parents on their return to Vermont, to visit friends on the way. They went as far as Brighton, where she was taken sick and died. The death of his wife and the sickness prevailing in the country, with which he was attacked, so disheartened him he offered his farm for sale, and would have sold at almost any price, but no purchaser appearing and his health having improved, he concluded to stay. In August 1822, he

married his second wife, Miss Roxana Lamb, of Bridgewater, Vermont, who died March 27, 1837.

In 1840, he rented his farm to his eldest son and only surviving child, Nahum Anderson, to whom in a few years after he sold it, reserving the right to live in his family during life.

In 1817, he was elected Lieutenant of a militia company in Gaines, and resigned at the end of a year. The same year he was appointed a Justice of the Peace, which office he held until the winter of 1822. In that winter, he was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Genesee county, an office he held over two years and resigned. In the spring of 1818, he was elected Supervisor of the town of Gaines, an office to which he was annually elected as long as the town of Gaines belonged to Genesee county. After Orleans county was organized, he was elected the first Supervisor from that town, to serve in the first Board sitting in the new county, in 1826, by whom he was appointed Chairman, in consequence of his experience as a Supervisor.

In the session of 1822, he served as a member of the State Legislature, being one of three representatives sent from the county of Genesee.

Judge Anderson was never ambitious to hold public offices, generally taking office only when it was offered him without his asking, and resigning the first proper opportunity. He was regarded as a man of sound judgment, honest and faithful, and shared largely in the confidence of all who knew him.

For some years past he has lived quietly, retired from the cares of business, possessing a competence of property acquired by his own exertions, happy in the society of his many friends, enjoying a pleasant home.

Dr. Thomas A. Anderson, son of John Anderson, senior, was born in Ira, Vt., May 14th, 1792. He

married Sarah Whipple of Malone, N., Y., and moved to Gaines, as above stated, in 1816, and located at Fair Haven, or Proctor's Corners, in the town of Gaines, where he practiced his profession for some time in company with Dr. Truman S. Shaw, who afterwards practiced in Knowlesville, and Yates, and died a few years since in Medina, Orleans county, N. Y.

Dr. Anderson had practiced medicine several years in Rutland, Vermont, before coming to Gaines. He was esteemed a skillful physician, and had as much business as he could do. He was constitutionally feeble, never had good health, and died September 2d, 1829, leaving one child only, a daughter, now wife of S. Dewey Walbridge, of Rochester, N. Y. His wife died April 22d, 1829.

MOSES BACON.

Moses Bacon was born April 5, 1787, in Burlington, Hartford county, Conn. He was a farmer.

About the year 1809, he came to Gaines and took an article from the Holland Land Company of two hundred acres of land on the south part of lot thirty-seven, township fifteen, range one. He worked for the Land Company opening the Oak Orchard road the summer of that year, to apply towards paying for his land, and returned to Connecticut in the fall. The next spring he came back and commenced work upon his land as a permanent settler.

In December, 1813, he went in Captain McCarty's company to the defence of the frontier, and in his charge upon the British and Indians at Molyneaux tavern, in Cambria, on that occasion Mr. Bacon was present and did good execution.

In January, 1814, he married Miss Sarah Downer. In September of that year he was called out with the

men on this frontier generally, to aid in repelling the British and Indians in the war with Great Britain. He was in the battle of Fort Erie, in which he was shot through the neck and taken prisoner by the British, who carried him to Halifax, where he suffered greatly under the cruel treatment of the officers who had the American prisoners under their charge. The next year he was discharged, the war having closed, and returned home broken in constitution from the hardships of his wound and imprisonment, and with a cough contracted in Halifax from which he never recovered, and for which he drew a pension from the United States ever afterwards.

Mr. Bacon sold the east part of his farm to his brother Hosea, and the north part to his brother Elias, reserving one hundred acres for himself. Upon this place he lived until his death, which occurred June 28th, 1848.

SAMUEL BIDELMAN.

Samuel Bidelman was born in Manheim, Herkimer county, N. Y., June 29th, 1806. His grandparents both came to America from Germany, before the revolutionary war, and settled on the Mohawk river. In that war his grandfather's buildings were burned by the Indians, and his family narrowly escaped massacre by flying to the block house fort for protection.

His father, Henry Bidelman, came to Shelby in 1816, and bought an article for one hundred acres of land of John Timmerman. In January, 1817, he came to Shelby with a part of his children, leaving his wife and other children in Herkimer county until he could prepare a place for them. He was eleven days on the journey.

In July, 1817, John Garlock, brother-in-law of

Henry Bidelman, brought on Mrs. Bidelman and the remainder of her children, and with their other loading he brought three bags of flour. This was the next year after the cold season, and the neighborhood was destitute of flour; some of the inhabitants had not even seen wheat bread for weeks, having lived in that time, as far as bread was concerned, on bran bread and some sea biscuit—"hard tack," which they procured from the Arsenal at Batavia, which had been stored there to feed the soldiers in the war of 1812.

It was a custom then when a new family arrived, for all the settlers for miles around to come together and give them a greeting. Such a surprise party waited on the Bidelmans, and after they had broken up and gone home, Mr. Bidelman found he had only a part of one bag of his flour left out of the three brought on by Garlock, as each family of the visitors must of course take home a little. Part of one bag of flour only for a family of twelve hungry persons to live on under the circumstances, looked as if the end was near.

These sea biscuit furnished material for much talk, as well as some food for the people. Mr. Joseph Snell, who was something of a wag, reported that a Mr. Simons, who resided a little south from Mr. Bidelman, got some of the biscuit and ate too freely of them; that they had swelled in his stomach and had burst him. He said his attendants tied hankerchiefs and straps around him, and did the best they could to make him contain himself, but without success; he burst and died, and was to be buried at a time specified. Several persons went to attend the funeral before they understood the hoax.

The first year after he came to Shelby, Mr. H. Bidelman took some land of D. Timmerman which lay about a mile from his house, to plant with corn on

shares. In hoeing time, in the long days in June, he would get his boys together, Samuel being then about twelve years old, get them a breakfast of bran bread and milk and say to them, "now boys you can go and hoe corn, and when you get so tired and hungry you can't stand it any longer, come home and we will try and get you something to eat again. This was the way they fared before uncle Garlock came with flour.

The cold season of 1816 cut off the crops, and there was but little to be had to eat. Flour was worth fifteen dollars a barrel in Rochester, wheat three dollars a bushel here, and no money to buy it with. But crops were good in 1817, and as soon as the farmers began to raise wheat, and about 1820 and 1821, as there was no way to get wheat to market, the price fell to twenty-five cents a bushel. Articles of wearing apparel were enormously dear. Cotton cloth was worth fifty cents a yard.

In 1818, Mr. H. Bidelman chopped and cleared off six acres of land for A. A. Ellicott, for which he obtained flour for his family for that season. He cleared five acres for Elijah Bent, a little South of Medina village, for which he received in payment one-third of the pork of a hog that weighed three hundred pounds in all; that is, about one hundred pounds of pork cost twenty dollars, paid for in such hard work. So they managed to live along until they could raise something of their own to live on.

About this time young Samuel, being then twelve or thirteen years old, and his brother William two years older, got disgusted with Western New York and agreed to run away back to the Mohawk country, fearing they would starve to death if they remained here. They did not go however.

In the year 1820, May 20th, barefoot, with an old straw hat, a pair of tow cloth pantaloons and a

second hand coat on, Samuel Bidelman started on foot and alone for Ridgeway Corners, to learn the trade of tanning and currying leather, and shoemaking, of Isaac A. Bullard, who carried on that business there.

Before that time he had lived in Dutch settlements, and could but imperfectly speak, or understand the English language.

Mr. Bullard's tanning then amounted to about fifty hides a year, but gradually increased to about one hundred hides a year while Samuel lived with him. When he had been about three and a half years with Mr. Bullard, they had some difficulty and Samuel left him and went to his father. The difficulty was settled and Samuel was bound as apprentice to stay with Mr. Bullard until he was of age, and he went back and remained.

Bullard was addicted to strong drink, which made him rather a hard master to his apprentice. He died April 9th, 1827.

After Mr. Bullard's death his wife carried on the business he had left, and Mr. Bidelman worked for her by the month six months, and then bought out the tanyard and dwelling house and carried on the business on his own account.

May 17th, 1829, he married Eliza Prussia. She was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, of German parentage.

At Ridgeway Mr. Bidelman tanned about seventy-five hides a year. He kept two journeymen, made leather and carried on shoemaking. Stoga boots were worth four dollars a pair, coarse shoes two dollars. Boots were not so generally worn as now. Tanner's bark, hemlock, was worth one dollar and fifty cents a cord.

In the spring of 1835, Mr. Bidelman sold his place in Ridgeway, retaining possession until the next Oc-

ber, intending to move to Michigan. He was now worth about fifteen hundred dollars and was twenty-nine years old.

He finally bought a tanyard at Gaines village of James Mather, and moved there Oct. second, eighteen hundred and thirty-five. Gaines was then quite a place of business. It had in active operation one academy, five dry goods stores, three groceries, one steam grist mill and furnace, three taverns, two churches, two tannerys, one cabinet shop, one large wagon factory, three law offices, three blacksmith shops, one millinery shop, one ashery, besides harness, shoe, and tailor shops, &c.

At Gaines Mr. Bidelman employed four or five men in his tannery, and five or six men in his shoe-shop generally.

In 1838, the Patriot War, as it was called, in Canada, closed. This part of the country had been in a high state of excitment for two years, the people desiring to furnish aid to the Canadian rebels. Hunter's lodges, as they were called, were formed along the frontier for this purpose. Such a lodge used to meet in the upper room in Mr. Bidelman's Tannery, which was formerly occupied by the Free Mason's. Mr. Bidelman took great interest in this movement and gave an old cast iron bark mill to be cast into cannon balls. He gave the last gun he ever owned and a pair of boots, to fit out a soldier who went to Canada to join the insurgents.

A cannon, which had belonged to an artillery company in Yates, in which Mr. Bidelman had held a commission as Lieutenant, was sent to the Patriots. General Winfield Scott passed through on the Ridge Road with some United States troops to maintain peace on our borders, and in a short time order was again restored.

The Ridge Road was then a great traveled thoroughfare; six to eight stage coaches passed through Gaines each way daily.

In eighteen hundred and forty-one Mr. Robert Ranney went in company with Mr. Bidelman in business as tanners, in Gaines, for a term of five years. They put in a large stock and worked it, but the business was not profitable for the partners. They had difficulty in settling their partnership matters, and on the whole, these five years were the most unpleasant and unprosperous in business to Mr. Bidelman of any like time in his life. Since closing with Mr. Ranney, he has been connected with his sons in business. He was Supervisor of Gaines in the years 1842, 1845, 1846, 1853, 1854, and 1857.

DR. JESSE BEECH AND DR. JOHN HENRY BEECH.

The following extracts are taken from a memoir by Dr. John H. Beech, of Coldwater, Michigan, of himself and his father, Dr. Jesse Beech, who was the pioneer physician of the town of Gaines:

"Dr. Jesse Beech was born March 20th, 1787, at Ames, Montgomery county, New York. He studied medicine with Dr. Lathrop, of Charleston, and with Dr. Sheldon, of Florida, N. Y. In those days medical colleges were not accessible to students of ordinary means. There was a public prejudice against dissections, and the students of the two doctors named occupied a room in a steeple on a church in Charleston, where they dissected bodies. One of the class would stay in the steeple all day Sundays with their *cadavers* to keep the hatch fastened down to exclude intruding boys.

Dr. Jesse Beech commenced practice at Esperance, N. Y., in the year 1813, and in February of that year married Susannah, a daughter of John Brown, of that place.

In the fall of 1815 he came to Gaines, where he met James Mather, with whom he was acquainted, and was persuaded to stop there, accepting a theory then believed in by settlers in that region, which was this: 'Batavia must be the *Gotham* of the Holland Purchase Oak Orchard Harbor must be the commercial port. The great commercial highway of the country would be from the head of navigation on Oak Orchard Creek to Batavia. The country north of the Ridge was too flat and poor to be of any account, and the town second to Batavia must be on the Ridge where the road from Batavia to the lake crossed it. A kind of half shire town for Genesee county was then at Oak Orchard Creek on the Ridge. Genesee county would be divided at Tonawanda Swamp, and the new county seat would be Gaines.' Philetus Bumpus was then hunting bears where Albion now is, and the future greatness of Gaines was not dimmed by prospects of Clinton's Erie Canal.

Such was the theory. The canal made dough of the whole of that cake, and caused the whole country about here to change front.

James Mather, and Oliver Booth, the tavern keeper, were active men in Gaines, when my father came in, both being very attentive to new comers, and Esq. Arba Chubb came in soon after. He was the best wit and story teller of the times, full of talk and repartee, a most social and agreeable man.

My father bought some land near the 'Corners,' and brought my mother there the next spring. She found the 'house' only half floored and not all 'chinked.' The fire was built against the logs on the side which had no floor, over which the roof was open for the escape of smoke.

She was told that the rule of the settlement was that new comers must burn out three logs in the house walls before they could be allowed to build a

stone back for a chimney ; and they must have had at least three 'shakes' of ague before they could be admitted to citizenship.

The records are silent as to when she burned out her three logs ; but it is said that she soon attained to the rank of full citizenship, having her first shake of ague on the fourth day after arriving in town. My father must have found the people much in need of a doctor, for I find on page seventy-one of his day book, previous pages being lost, a large amount of business charged for so small a population. The prices charged would now be deemed quite moderate, to wit.: Leonard Frisbie is charged 'To visit and setting leg for self $2.50.' Subsequent visits and dressings from thirty-seven and a half to seventy-five cents each, and so in other cases.

In 1817, 1818, and 1819, it took him three or four days to make a circular visit to his patients. They resided in Murray, east of Sandy Creek, at Farwell's Mills, in Clarendon, in different parts of Ridgeway, Barre, &c.

On these circuits the kind people treated him to their best, which was often corn cake and whisky, or Evans' root coffee, with sorrel pie for dessert, for the doctor and basswood browse for his horse.

I find a bill rendered in pounds, shillings and pence to my father by George Kuck, for general merchandise had at his store in West Carlton, in 1818. Ira Webb was at the same time in trade at Oak Orchard Creek, on the Ridge, but the principal merchants were located at Gaines.

In the spring of 1816, my father had about half an acre of corn 'dug in' among the logs near his house. When it was a few inches high a frost blighted the tops so that every leaf was held in a tight dead envelope. My mother cut off the tops with her scissors and a fair crop was harvested.

In order to save the pig from the bears, its pen was made close to the house, and a piece of chinking left out to halloo 'shoo' through.

One day mother's attention was attracted by an unusual hackling of the pig. Looking through the crevice she saw a large rattlesnake coiled up in the hog-trough, with head erect, buzzing like a nest of bees. Fearing to attack the old fellow, she ran to the neighbors for help and when she returned the snake had gone.

In 1816 they had a patch of oats near the house from which the deer had to be driven frequently.

Their first child, and only daughter, Elizabeth, was born June 22d, 1817. She married Ezbon G. Fuller, and settled at Coldwater, Michigan, where she died in 1853. Their only son, your humble servant, was born September 24th, 1819. I think I must have been one of the first draymen in the county, as I remember when a very small boy seizing the reins and backing my father's horse and cart loaded with merchandise, part of which was a demijohn of aquafortis, down a cellar gangway. Some smoke and some hurrying were among the consequences.

A few years later a young clerk and myself sent a hogshead of molasses from a wagon down the same gangway at one 'pop.' The 'pop' carried away the heads of the cask and poured the sweet out to the rats.

At the age of fourteen I tried clerking in a dry goods store for Fanning & Orton, in Albion. After six months probation I felt no further inspiration or aspiration in that line and resigned, I presume with the hearty consent of my employers, though they flattered me by expressing their regret, which I thought was proof of their politeness rather than my ability. I then attended Gaines Academy until I was eighteen years old, when I commenced studying medicine with

Drs. Nicholson & Paine, in Albion; afterwards with Dr. Pinkney, at Esperance, and graduating at the Albany Medical College in 1841.

I practiced my profession from the old homestead until 1850, then removed to Coldwater, Michigan, where I have been engaged in the same business since, except during the rebellion, in the greater part of which I served in the army as surgeon, first of Battery D. First Michigan Artillery; afterwards of Twenty-Fourth Michigan Volunteers, in the Army of the Potomac. The greater part of the time, besides performing my regimental duties, acting as Surgeon-in-Chief of the First Brigade, First Division, First Army Corps.

In January, 1842, I married Mary Jane Perry, of Clarkson, N. Y. * * * *

We have mentioned the anticipations of the people of securing the location of the county buildings at Gaines. The brick building standing on the hill south of the village, was built by contributions started with the intent to donate it to the county for a court house. It was originally three stories high, about forty by seventy feet on the ground. These anticipations of the contributors being blasted, they converted their building into an academy.

At the organization of Orleans county, the village of Gaines contained three stores, three asheries, three tanneries, two taverns, one chair factory, one carriage factory, one cabinet shop, three blacksmith shops, one distillery, one cloth-dressing and wool-carding establishment, two brick yards, one printing office where a newspaper was published, one hat factory, and one saddle and harness shop. Works requiring motive power were driven by horses. * * *

The first chapter of royal arch masons in the county No. 82, was organized at Gaines. Dr. Jesse Beech was H. P. in 1826.

Previous to 1825, Col. Boardman's Cavalry was a marvel in the eyes of us youngsters. Dr. Jesse Beech was its surgeon.

I find by an old receipt among my father's papers, that Gaines Basin, in the canal, was excavated by a subscription fund, subscribed mainly by Guernsey, Bushnell & Co., E. & E. D. Nichols, and James Mather.

Dr. Jesse Beech was a temperance man even to total abstinence, enforcing his principles by banishing decanters and wine glasses from his sideboard—a proceeding rather unusual in those times.

He was a fine horseman and occasionally officiated as marshal on public occasions. He was always exceedingly particular in his dress and personal appearance, and always wore an elaborate ruffle shirt. His dress never was allowed to interfere with business requiring his attention, and sometimes, when off professional duty, he would go into his field where his men were clearing land, and though he was small in stature, he would show by his agility and energy in working with his men that he was a match for their stoutest.

A few of the last years of my father's life, he kept a store of drugs and medicines on sale in connexion with his practice as a physician and surgeon.

In February or March, 1826, he was hurt by a vicious horse from which he suffered greatly as long as he lived. He died March 4th, 1829. His widow afterwards married Captain Elihu Mather, and removed to Coldwater, Michigan, where she died March 16th, 1869.

J. H. BEECH."

OLIVER BOOTH.

Oliver Booth was a well-known tavern keeper on the Ridge Road in Gaines. He came here from

Wayne county in the spring of 1811, and settled on the farm north of the Ridge and east of the Oak Orchard Road in the village of Gaines. He cleared his farm and built a double log house, with a huge chimney in the middle. Here he kept tavern a number of years.

His house was always full of company. Travelers on the Ridge Road stopped here because it was a tavern and there was no other. Here he dispensed a vast amount of whisky,—for everybody was thirsty in those days,—and some victuals to such strangers as were not acquainted with the proverbial filthiness of the kitchen.

After Gaines had become a village, and laid claims to the county seat, and people had come in who wanted more style, and whose stomachs could not stand such fare as Booth's tavern supplied, another tavern was opened and Booth sold out and moved away. He finally settled in Michigan where he died.

No description of Booth or his tavern would be complete without including Sam. Wooster. Sam's father lived in the neighborhood, and he (Sam.) then a great lazy boy, strayed up to Booth's tavern, where by hanging about he occasionally got a taste of Booth's whisky in consideration of bringing in wood for the fire and doing a few other chores. For these services and the pleasure of his company, Booth gave him what he ate and drank, with a place to sleep on the bar-room floor. His clothes did not cost much. He never wore a hat of any sort, seldom had on stockings or shoes. Nobody can remember that he wore a shirt, and his coats and pants were such as came to him, nobody could tell how or from whence. Sam. never washed his face and hands, or combed his head, and his general appearance, shirtless and shoeless, with his great black, frowsy head bare, his pants

ragged and torn, and his coat, if he had any, minus one sleeve, or half the skirt, to one who did know him might befit a crazy prisoner just escaped from Bedlam. Yet Sam. was not a fool or crazy. His wit was keen and ready, and his jokes timely and sharp. He would not work, or do anything which required much effort any way. He was a good fisher however, and with his old friend Booth, he would sit patiently by the hour and angle in the Oak Orchard, or any other stream that had fish, perfectly content, if he had an occasional nibble at his hook.

One year while he lived in Gaines, some wag for the fun of the thing nominated him for overseer of highways in the Gaines village district, and he was elected. He told the people they had elected him thinking he was too lazy to attend to the business, and would let them satisfy their assessments by mere nominal labor on the road; but they would find themselves much mistaken, and they did. Sam. warned them to work as the law directed. He superintended everything vigorously, and every man and team and tool on the highway within his beat had to do its whole duty promptly that year at least.

Although Sam. loved whisky and drank it whenever it was given to him, for he never had money to buy anything, he never got drunk. He never quarreled or stole or did any other mischief. Bad as he looked, and lazy and dirty as he was, he was harmless. When Mr. Booth sold out and moved to Michigan, Sam. went with him and lived in his family afterwards.

A few months after landlord Booth got his double log tavern going, a man rode up to the west front door, each half of the house had a front door, and asked Mrs. Booth if he could get dinner and feed his horse there. She sent her daughter, then ten years old, to show the man where he could get feed for his

horse in the stable, and she went to work getting his dinner.

Having taken care of his horse, the stranger came and took a seat by the front door of the room where Mrs. Booth was getting dinner and commenced talk by saying:

"Well, Mrs. Booth, how do you like the Holland Purchase?"

"O, pretty well," she replied, "I think it will be a good country when it is cleared up."

"What place did you come from Mrs. Booth?"

"We came from down in the Jarseys."

"Is the country settling about here very fast?"

"Yes, quite a good many settlers have come in."

"How is it about the mouth of Oak Orchard, are they settling there much?"

"No they are not, that cussed old Joe Ellicott has reserved all the land there and wont sell it."

Just then Mr. James Mather passed by, and seeing the stranger sitting in the door, whom he recognized as Mr. Joseph Ellicott, the agent of the Holland Land Company, he turned to speak to him. As he came up, Ellicott motioned him to be silent, fearing he would pronounce his name in hearing of Mrs. Booth and end the fun. After a salutation to Mr. Mather, Mr. Ellicott said to Mrs. Booth:

"Has old Joe Ellicott then really reserved the land round the mouth of the Creek."

"Yes, the devilish old scamp has reserved one or two thousand acres there as a harbor for bears and wolves to kill the sheep and hogs of the settlers."

Ellicott asked "What can induce uncle Joe to reserve that land?"

She replied, "Oh, the old scamp thinks he will make his Jack out of it. He thinks some day there will be a city there, and he will survey the land into city

lots and sell them. Ah, he is a long-headed old chap."

Ellicott walked into the road and talked with Mr. Mather a few minutes till being called to his dinner he said to Mather: "Don't tell Mrs. Booth who I am until I am out of sight."

After Ellicott was gone, Mr. Mather went over and Mrs. Booth asked him who that old fellow was who got dinner there?

He replied, "it was Mr. Joseph Ellicott, from Batavia."

"Good," says she, "didn't I give it to him? Glad of it! Glad of it!"

Mr. Booth was unable to read or write, and he was accustomed to keep his tavern accounts in chalk marks on the walls. Thus, for an account of six pence, he made a mark of a certain length; for a shilling, a mark longer; two shillings, longer still, and so on. He distinguished drinks, dinners, horse feed, &c., by peculiar hieroglyphics of his own invention.

Booth, the tavern keeper, must not be confounded with Oliver Booth, 2d, better known to the old pioneers as "Esq. Booth," who owned and resided on the next farm west, which lay on the west side of Oak Orchard Road, and north side of the Ridge. Esquire Booth was among the very first settlers of Gaines village. He was not related to the tavern keeper. He was born in Granby, Connecticut, in 1779, and settled in Gaines, in 1810. He removed to Michigan in 1833 and died there.

Esq. Booth was the first Supervisor elected north of Tonawanda swamp to represent the town of Ridgeway, then the whole of Orleans county, in 1813. He served several years as a Justice of the Peace. He

was an odd man in appearance and manners, but upright and honest.

JAMES MATHER.

James Mather was born in Marlborough, Vt., July 23d, 1784. His family are said to be descendants from Rev. Increase Mather, President of Harvard University, who received the first degree of Doctor of Divinity, that was conferred by that college. Mr. Mather came to Gaines in the summer or fall of 1810, to look out a place for his settlement. There was then some travel on the Ridge Road, with a prospect of more when the country was settled. The Holland Company had estabilised their land office at Batavia, and it seemed to him sure that in time a village or city would grow up at the mouth of Oak Orchard Creek. The Oak Orchard trail was then marked from Batavia to the lake, and Mr. Mather shrewdly predicting a village would be founded where that trail crossed the Ridge, took up some four hundred acres of land lying on each side of the Oak Orchard Road and south of the Ridge, on which he afterwards settled and resided while he lived.

Before removing to Gaines, Mr. Mather had resided for some time in the town of Russia, Herkimer county, where he manufactured potash which he sent to the Canada market by way of Ogdensburg. He was in this business when the embargo declaring non-intercourse with Great Britain was proclaimed. He continued his trade however, and by the skillful distribution of a few dollars among the government officials, his ashes were allowed to pass the lines and his profits were large.

In the winter of 1811, he broke up his establishment in Herkimer county and removed to his land in Gaines. A younger brother, Rufus Mather, assisted by driving a team of two yoke of oxen before a sled

Jas. Thorburn

which was loaded, among other things, with three potash kettles. There was no bridge over Genesee River, at Rochester, and Rufus attempted to cross on the ice near where the canal now is. In the middle of the river the ice broke and let the loaded sled into the water. Rufus succeeded with great difficulty in getting out without loss, and followed the Ridge to his destination, and stopped at the house of Cotton Leach, west of the present village of Gaines. Rufus remained and labored for James the next summer. James Mather had cut down the trees on a small spot south of the Ridge, on the Oak Orchard Road, near where his son George Mather now resides; but no clearing within the bounds of the village on the Ridge had then been made.

Rufus Mather says he felled the first tree in the village of Gaines, on the Ridge Road. That tree stood on the west side of Oak Orchard Road. A piece of land was soon cleared there and James Mather built his log house on that corner in the spring of 1811. He married Fanny Bryant February 15th, 1813. She was born in Marlborough, Vermont, October 28th, 1788.

In the winter of 1813, they commenced house keeping in the log house Mr. Mather had built on his lot, and remained there during the war, when so many went away.

Mr. Mather always kept open house, according to the custom of the country there, though he never professed to keep tavern; entertaining every one who applied to him for accommodation as well as he could, and his house was generally full of newly arriving emigrants who were waiting till their own cabins could be built, or of such casual strangers as came along.

Oliver Booth, afterwards the tavern keeper, stop-

ped with Mr. Mather when he first came in, until he got his own house built and fitted up.

Soon after Mr. Mather settled in Gaines, he set the potash kettles he brought with him and commenced buying salts of lye, or "black salts," of the settlers as soon as settlers came in and made them. These salts he boiled down into potash and took them to the mouth of Genesee River, or the mouth of Oak Orchard Creek, and sent them to Montreal to a market. He paid for these salts in salt fish, iron, leather, coarse hardware, and a few axes, chains, and such tools as farmers must have, which he obtained in exchange for his potash, and took care to sell at a fair profit, and with these things he paid some money. He was in fact almost the only source from which those who did not bring money with them got any to supply their wants.

Early in the spring of 1811, Mr. Mather finding his provisions getting low, went to the Oak Orchard Creek, at the head of Stillwater, from the lake, with two men and a seine and caught three barrels of fish in a few hours. These he drew to the Ridge with his oxen and took them to Black Creek Mill, a few miles south of Rochester, and with these fish and money, he bought wheat and pork, got his wheat ground and took it home, and so he was well supplied the first year with these provisions. About the time Orleans county was organized, he built a large brick building for a tannery, in which with his brothers and others he carried on tanning a number of years, though he never worked at that business himself. He dealt considerably in land, at one time owning a large farm where Eagle Harbor village and flouring mills are now built, and several large farms in other places. From the rise of value in these lands, and the profits of his speculations, he became wealthy. He died August 29th, 1854.

Mr. Mather had seven children.

Louisa, who married Wheeler M. Dewey. She died many years since.

Dwight, who died in youth.

Adeline married Paul H. Stewart.

Eunice married Daniel F. Walbridge.

George married Mary Ann Crane. He resides on his paternal homestead.

Ellen married Hon. Noah Davis, of Albion, late a Justice of the Supreme Court.

Mary married Howard Abeel, a merchant of Albion.

ELIHU MATHER.

Elihu Mather was born in Marlborough, Vt., July 26th, 1782. He was a tanner by trade. He came to Gaines to reside in 1825, and went into business with his brother James in his tannery and working his farm.

In the great antimasonic excitement arising from the abduction of William Morgan, Mr. Elihu Mather was indicted as an accessory to the crime, and tried at Albion and acquitted. The trial occupied ten days. Mr. Mather continued to reside in Gaines until 1851, when he removed to Coldwater, in Michigan, where he died January 29th, 1866.

HENRY DRAKE.

Henry Drake was born in New Jersey, April 6th, 1770. He settled in Gaines in March, 1811. In 1812, he built a dam on Otter Creek, a few rods north of the Ridge, in Gaines, on which he erected a sawmill, which was the first sawmill built within the present town of Gaines.

Mr. Drake learned the clothier's trade in his youth, but followed farming as his business in life. He married Betsey Parks, in New Jersey. She died

April 16th, 1843. Mr. Drake died December 25th, 1863, at the age of almost 94 years.

SIMEON DUTCHER.

Simeon Dutcher was born in Dover, Dutchess Co., N. Y., April 21st, 1772. For fifteen years after arriving at manhood he labored as a millwright, a trade he assumed without serving any regular apprenticeship. He then commenced preaching and was ordained an Elder in the Baptist denomination. In the year 1817, Elder Dutcher removed with his family to Carlton, New York, and in 1820 he removed to the town of Gaines, where he resided until he died. The primary object he had in coming to the Holland Purchase was to preach and serve as a missionary among the people, the Baptists having no church organization in Orleans county.

The people were few, poor and scattered, and Elder Dutcher never received much pay for his ministerial labors, but supported his family mostly by working a farm. He used to preach in several neighboring towns in the log cabins of settlers, or in the school houses after such were erected. And for several years he officiated at nearly all the marriages and funerals in this part of the country.

The first framed meeting house erected in Orleans county was built in the village of Gaines by a stock company, who sold the slips to whom they could, on the condition that the house should be used by different denominations, and it was so used.

A Baptist church was organized at Gaines in 1816, under the pastoral care of Elder Dutcher, to whom he preached until 1827, when the anti-masonic excitement prevailed in his church. Elder Dutcher, who was a Free Mason, was required to renounce Freemasonry. He declined to do so and was excommunicated, and dismissed from his church.

In the later years of his life Elder Dutcher professed to be a universalist in religious sentiment. He was always regarded as a good man and was much beloved by the early settlers. He died January 22d, 1860.

HON. WILLIAM J. BABBITT.

William J. Babbitt was born in Providence, Rhode Island, September 1786. He learned the blacksmiths trade of his father and worked at that business mainly until he came to reside in Gaines, where he had a small shop and occasionally worked at his trade for several years. In the year 1812, he took up the farm on which he ever afterwards resided, part of lot thirty, township fifteen, range one, and moved his family there in 1813.

For many years after Mr. Babbitt settled in Gaines no professional lawyer had come into what is now Orleans county. The people however would indulge occasionally in a lawsuit, and Mr. Babbitt being a good talker, and a man of more than common shrewdness, they frequently employed him to try their cases in their justices' courts. He improved under his practice until he became the most noted "pettifogger" north of the Tonawanda Swamp, and whichever of the litigants secured the services of Esq. Babbitt, was quite sure to win his case. He was active in getting the town of Gaines set off from Ridgeway in the winter of 1816, and July 1st of the same year, on his application a postoffice was established in Gaines and he was appointed postmaster, which office he held five years. This was the first postoffice and he was the first postmaster in Gaines.

In 1831-2 he represented Orleans county in the Assembly of the State. He was appointed a Justice of the Peace by the council of appointment in 1815, and reappointed from time to time until the elections to

that office were given to the people under the constitution, when he was elected by the people holding the office of Justice of the Peace in Gaines, in all 23 years.

He was several times Supervisor of his town, and held various other town offices from time to time. He took pleasure in serving in official and fiduciary positions, and was largely gratified in this particular by his fellow citizens.

He was remarkable for promptness in keeping engagements. Late in life he was heard to say he was never behind set time in being present in any legal proceeding to be had before him. He acquired a character for uncompromising fidelity in business matters, and by a life of industry and economy laid up a large property.

He died July 20th, 1863.

He married Eunice Losey, June 27th 1810. She died April 4th, 1867.

GIDEON FREEMAN.

Gideon Freeman was born in Stillwater, Saratoga county, January 11th, 1787. About 1799, he moved with his father to Ledyard, Cayuga county, and in March 1812, he settled northwest of what is called Long Bridge, and took up the southwest section of land now in the town of Gaines. He was the first settler in this locality south of the Ridge, and founder of what was for many years known as "Freeman Settlement."

He cleared up a large farm and carried on a large business as a farmer. His son, Chester Freeman, now of Barre, relates that in the cold season of 1816, his father planted forty acres to corn, which was a total failure. He had a large stock of hogs that year which he expected to fatten on his corn, from the loss of which, having nothing to feed them, many of them

starved to death in the next fall and winter. He had a large stock of cattle at that time and but little food for them.

Mr. Freeman chopped over nearly fifty acres of woods to browse his cattle in the winter of 1816-17, cutting down all trees suitable for that purpose, and losing only about six of his cattle from starvation. Mr. Freeman owned a part of the section lying next east of his home farm. On that land one year he sowed forty acres to wheat, which grew very large. At harvest time he measured off one acre of his field and cut and cleaned the wheat on it, getting fifty-five bushels of wheat on that acre.

Mr. Freeman was a liberal, generous man, and labored hard to induce settlers to come in and to open the country to inhabitants. He sustained some large losses in his business and became insolvent, finally losing all his land. He removed to Ypsilanti, Michgan, where he died in 1832.

Mr. Levi Atwell, Joseph Stoddard and Reuben Clark were among those who moved into the Freeman settlemen soon after it was commenced.

CHESTER FREEMAN.

Chester Freeman, son of Gideon Freeman, was born in Scipio, Cayuga county, August 18th, 1807. He married Eliza Chidester in 1835. She died in March, 1848, and October 30th, 1849, he married Amanda Morris. He has resided on lot thirty-one, in township fourteen range two, in Barre, since 1842. He came into Orleans county with his father in 1812.

DANIEL PRATT.

Daniel Pratt was born in Westmoreland, Oneida county, N. Y., March 25th, 1788. He married Polly Bailey, August, 1809, and moved to Gaines and set-

tled on the Ridge in the spring of 1810. His wife, Polly, died August 30th, 1812. He married Caroline Smith, January 8th, 1815.

He went east during the war of 1812 and remained two years, then returned to his farm, on which he labored until his death, October 7th, 1845. Mrs. Caroline Pratt, died September 18th, 1831.

The first wheat sold by Mr. Pratt was taken on an ox sled by him to Rochester, and sold for twenty-five cents a bushel.

Mr. Pratt was a man of quiet habits, trusty and faithful. He was much respected by his acquaintances.

He was Town Clerk of Gaines for many years and held the office of Overseer of the Poor a long time.

DANIEL BROWN.

Daniel Brown was born in Columbia county, N. Y., June 15th, 1787. He removed with his father's family to Upper Canada, in the year 1800. He resided in Canada during the war 1812. He experienced much trouble in consequence of his refusal to bear arms in that war against his native country. He was indicted and tried for treason and acquitted. In January, 1816, he removed to the town of Gaines and settled one mile north-east from Albion.

Mr. Brown has established an enviable character for integrity among his acquaintances, and has been honored and respected.

He was Supervisor of the town of Gaines in 1844, and has held various other town offices.

He married Mary Willsea, in Canada, in the year 1807.

Mr. Brown is still living.

WILLIAM W. RUGGLES.

Wm. W. Ruggles was born in Hardwick, Massa-

chusetts, January 1st, 1800. His father, Seth Ruggles, removed with his family in 1804 to Poultney, Vermont, where Wm. W. labored on a farm until he was eighteen years old. He then entered the office of Judge Williams, at Salem, N. Y., as a student at law. Here he studied law eight months in the year, teaching school winters. He closed his preparatory law study with Chief Justice Savage, at Albany. Having been admitted to the bar, he came to Albion and formed a partnership with Judge Moody, which was soon dissolved.

He removed to Gaines in 1824, and began the practice of his profession there.

In the contest between Gaines and Albion for the county buildings, he took an active part for his village.

He aided in founding Gaines Academy and the Farmers Bank of Orleans, at Gaines.

He exerted himself to have the New York Central Railroad located along the Ridge, and used his influence in favor of the building of Niagara Suspension Bridge, and was a stockholder in that company.

In his profession as a lawyer he was diligent and successful. He held the offices of Master in Chancey, Supreme Court Commissioner, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and Justice of the Peace and various other town offices. He was several times the candidate of the Democratic party for the State Legislature, but failed of an election as his party was largely in the minority.

Judge Ruggles had a cultivated mind, enriched by studious habits of life. He was particularly fond of Astronomy, on which he left some lectures in manuscript, written by him.

In the autumn of 1849 he went to Chicago, intending to reside and practice law there, but having taken cold while on his voyage around the lake, he was

compelled to return to Gaines sick, and never recovered, dying at Gaines, April 22d, 1850.

He spent a year surveying government land in Michigan, when General Cass was Governor, where he contracted fever and ague, from which he suffered ever afterwards.

He married Miss Ann Davis, daughter of Dea. Perry Davis, of Gaines, in 1827. She died Aug. 20th, 1846, He left three children, William Oakley, now a broker in New York; Henry C., a Civil Engineer in Cincinnatti, Ohio; and Helen, who married Mr. Fred Boott, and resides in Gaines.

EAGLE HARBOR.

Eagle Harbor, a thriving village on the Erie Canal, in the town of Gaines, is said to have been so named because a large bird's nest was found in a tree growing there about the time the canal was surveyed, supposed to have been built by an eagle.

The land on which the village is built was for a number of years at first held under articles from the Holland Company.

Harvey Smith took a deed of eighty acres on the south-east corner of lot thirty-six, November 1, 1819. Stephen N. Chubb took a deed of fifty-three acres next north, September 6th, 1834, and Macy Pratt, of one hundred and thirty-eight acres north of Chubb, November 29th, 1819.

On the East side, Asahel Fitch took a deed of one hundred twenty-five acres, part of lot twenty-six, February 20th, 1821. James Mather took a deed of two hundred acres next north of Fitch, November 27th, 1829; and Robert Hunter, one hundred and seventy-six acres next north of Mather, January 31st, 1828.

South side of Canal, fifty acres of lot thirty-five

were deeded to Amos S. Samson, December 22d, 1836.

Stephen Abbott took up the land afterwards deeded to Harvey Smith, and commenced cutting down timber on it in the winter of 1812. This was probably the first clearing done in Eagle Harbor.

Little improvement was made until work was begun on the canal. The high embankment over Otter Creek was constructed by a man named Richardson. He opened a store here to accommodate his workmen, which was the first store.

Hicks and Sherman bought Richardson's store and continued it after him.

A Mr. Hicks built the old red warehouse, the first in the village, south side of the canal, where Collins' warehouse now stands. This was owned and occupied by A. S. Samson afterwards.

In 1832, this warehouse was sold to Willis P. Collins who opened a dry goods store in it and continued it about six years, then built a store and warehouse on the east side of the street and moved there.

David Smith built the first sawmill about forty rods north of the canal, on Otter Creek.

James Mather built a sawmill on the south side of the canal in 1826.

N. Pratt, J. Delano and L. Northrop, built the lower dam and sawmill in 1825.

James Leaton bought the Hunter farm, and he in company with W. P. Collins, built the north flouring mill in 1837. This mill was burned in the fall of 1839, and re-built immediately.

A large flouring mill on the south side of the canal was built by General E. S. Beach, in 1847. This mill has since been burned.

The brick church was built in 1827 by the united means of Presbyterians, Methodists and Baptists,

and owned half by Methodists, and one-fourth each by the other denominations.

The first meeting house was taken down and rebuilt in 1845, the same parties building and owning the new house, as they did the old one.

The Wesleyan Methodists erected their church edifice in 1845-6.

Eagle Harbor postoffice was established about the year 1837, with W. P. Collins first postmaster.

The first school house was built in 1822, on the west side of the street.

The second school house was built on the lot now owned by the district, in 1841 ; and the third school house in 1846.

Col. Jonathan Delano was the first carpenter and joiner.

Samuel Robinson was the first shoemaker, and David Smith the first tavern keeper.

Col. Delano and Sam. Robinson the first grocers. Mr. Hurd the first blacksmith, and Dr. James Brown the first physician.

The growth of Eagle Harbor has been greatly promoted by the large capital employed there by Gen. Beach in erecting mills and manufacturing flour, and by the active business energy of Mr. Willis P. Collins, for many years a resident in the village, and the foremost man in every enterprise tending to add wealth and importance to the place.

CHAPTER XX.

TOWN OF KENDALL.

Partitioned between State of Connecticut and Pultney Estate—First Settler—First Marriage—First Birth—First Tavern—First Death—First Store—First School—First Saw Mill—First Public Religious Service—First Physician—First Highway from Kendall Corners to Ridge—Biographies of Early Settlers.

KENDALL was named in honor of Amos Kendall, Postmaster General at the time it was formed from Murray, April 7th, 1837. From its location, being off the line of travel, and because the land was not surveyed into lots, and formally put in market to sell to settlers as soon as lands on the Holland Purchase, settlements were not made as early or as numerous as in towns on the Purchase. The State of Connecticut and the Pultney Estate had owned these lands under a joint title, and for considerable time they remained undivided.

In July, 1810, Dr. Levi Ward became agent for the State of Connecticut to sell their lands on the 100,000 acre tract, of which Kendall forms a part. And in 1811 a formal partition of land between the State of Connecticut and the Pultney Estate was made, and Mr. Joseph Fellows was appointed agent of the Pultney Estate.

Land offices were opened by these agents, and settlers were invited to come in and take lands. But few came into Kendall until after the cold season of 1816, and for some time after that they had difficulty in ac-

quiring a good title to farms bought of the Pultney Estate.

Samuel Bates, from Vermont, is said to have been the first white man who settled in this town, locating on lot 111, in East Kendall, in 1812. He cleared some land and sowed wheat, but did not move his family in until 1814.

David Jones, Adin Manley, Amos Randall, John Farnsworth, Zebulon Rice, Benjamin Morse, and Nathaniel Brown, settled in 1815.

Felix Augur, Rev. Stephen Randall, Ansel Balcom, George Balcom, Stephen Bliss, James Weed, in 1816.

Ethan Graham, William Clark and his son Robert Clark, came in 1817.

The first marriage in town was that of James Aiken to Esther A. Bates, March 2d, 1817.

The first birth was that of Bartlett B. Morse, in November, 1815.

The first death was that of a son of Geo. Balcom, in 1816.

Hiram Thompson kept the first store in 1823. The first inn was kept by Lyman Spicer in 1823.

The first sawmill was built by Augur and Boyden, in 1819, and Gurdon Balcom taught the first school in 1819.

The first gristmill was built by Ose Webster, on the site on Sandy Creek, now occupied by the mills of his son Ebenezer K. Webster, forming a nucleus for the settlement now known as Webster's Mills. Previous to the erection of this gristmill, the people of Kendall took their grain to Rochester, or to Farwell's mill in Clarendon, to be ground.

Farwell's mill was much nearest, but the road to it was almost impassable with a load, and the little mill had not capacity to do all the work in that part of the country.

The first religious service in Kendall was conducted by Elder Stephen Randall, a Methodist preacher.

The first physician who practiced in town was Dr. Theophilus Randall, though Dr. Rowell, of Clarkson, was frequently called.

When Mr. Bates settled in Kendall there was no public highway in town. Settlers and others coming there usually left the Ridge a little east of Kendall and traveled a road which had been opened into what is now Hamlin; thence west to Kendall. The first highway leading south from Kendall to the Ridge, was located and cut out by the early inhabitants without any public authority, from Kendall Mills following up the west side of Sandy Creek to the Ridge road. This road is yet traveled a part of the way.

The first settlers of Kendall were chiefly from Vermont, bred among the Green Mountains, and the change of climate, air, water, food and occupation they experienced in this new and comparatively level country, was attended with the usual consequences. They were almost all sick at times, and although the utmost kindness prevailed, and every one did all they could to help themselves and others to alleviate suffering, yet so few were well, and in their little rude huts furnished only with a most scanty stock of conveniences, short of provisions, and no place near where the common necessaries for the sick could be obtained, some of these people suffered great misery. If they sometimes felt discouraged and wished themselves away, when they were sick they could not go, and when they got better they would not go, for they came here to make them homes, and with the stubborn resolution of their race they persisted in the work they had begun, till their fondest hopes were more than realized in the beautiful country their toils and sacrifices made out of the wilderness.

The principal settlement in town for several years

at first, was in the east part, near the center. The Randalls, Bates, Clarks, Manley, and other leading men there were intelligent, and wanted the lights of civilization to shine into their settlement, if it was away in the woods. Accordingly they met together about the year 1820, and formed a Public Library Association. Among the names or prominent actors in this movement were H. W. Bates, Adin Manley, Dr. Theophilus Randall, Amos Randall, David Jones, Calvin Freeman, Orrin Doty, James M. Clark, Benj. Morse, Nathaniel Brown, Caleb Clark and Noah Priest.

They raised by contribution among themselves in various ways, about seventy-five volumes of books, organized themselves into a society, elected their officers, and kept up their organization about ten years. Mr. Amos Randall was librarian, and these books were well read in that neighborhood, and the habit of thought and study thus implanted has borne its proper fruit in after years, in the numbers of intelligent and influential men who have grown up there.

They were too poor to each take a newspaper, and the nearest post office was at Clarkson. Several men united in taking a paper. When it came to the post office whoever of the company happened there first took out the paper, and the neighbors would come together to hear it read—those who did not contribute to pay the expense as well as those who did—and the paper was then passed to some other family and read over and over until it was worn out.

Salt water was early discovered in Kendall, and salt made there to supply the people.

In 1821, Mr. H. W. Bates and Caleb Clark dug a well and planked it up to obtain brine on Mr. Bates' farm and there they made about one thousand bushels of salt. They sold their kettles to a Mr. Owen, who made salt in them in the southwest part of the

town. Salt making in Kendall was discontinued when the Erie canal opened.

About the year 1825, a company of Norwegians, about fifty-two in number, settled on the lake shore, in the north-east part of the town. They came from Norway together and took up land in a body. They were an industrious, prudent and worthy people held in good repute by people in that vicinty. After a few years they began to move away to join their countrymen who had settled in Illinois, and but few of that colony are still in Kendall.

They thought it very important that every family should have land and a home of their own. A neighbor once asked a little Norwegian boy whose father happened to be too poor to own land, where his father lived? and was answered, "O, we don't live nowhere, we hain't got no land."

BIOGRAPHIES OF EARLY SETTLERS.

ADIN MANLEY.

"I was born in Taunton, Mass., March 19, 1793. I was brought up among the boys of New England, never having belonged to the 'upper ten.' I roughed with the hardy sporting ones, always ready for athletic games, and could commonly act well my part. When about twenty-four years old I was taken with the western fever, and having laid up two or three hundred dollars, in time saved while sowing my 'wild oats,' I bought a horse and wagon and started with three others for the Genesee country. Not knowing or thinking of any trouble ahead, we dashed away. One of my traveling companions was Stephen Randall, Jr., son of Rev. Stephen Randall, who had previously gone west, and then resided at Avon.

The son now resides in the town of Union, Monroe county, and has got to be an old man and wealthy. We arrived in Avon in September, 1815. From thence we made our way into Murray, and to what is now Kendall, by way of Rochester. At Rochester we were glad to get into the barn with the horses for a night's lodging, there being about thirty men, and how many horses I cannot tell. Which made most noise would be difficult to tell ; one thing I do know, the men swore most and drank the most whisky. That was an awful company. It seemed as if they were the filth and offscouring of the whole country. In the morning I proposed to sell my horse for I was short of funds and had no farther use for him. A gentlemanly appearing man by the name of Gilvreed offered to buy him. He said he had good notes against a responsible man, but the notes amounted to more than the price of the horse, and I might give my note for the balance, and as to the value of the notes, I might enquire of gentlemen who knew, at the same time referring to some standing by, who said they were good and no mistake. So the exchange was made in due form and both parties were highly gratified.

But the result was that the maker of the notes was not worth a straw, and the man, Gilvreed, was worse. This was my first financial operation in the west. What added to my humiliation was, I thought I had such a vast knowledge of men and things as to be proof against being outwitted by anybody; and that I knew more than 'old folks." I wonder if boys think so of themselves now-a-days?

I then made my way west along the Ridge Road to Murray Corners, now Clarkson, where Dr. Baldwin had located and kept a tavern, which at that time was a very lucrative business, as people were flocking from the east rapidly.

From Murray Corners we struck off north-west what was then called 'Black North,' a region where the probability was, what the musketoes did not eat up, the fever and ague would kill. On we went, nothing fearing, until we came to what was called 'Yanty Creek,' where we found three families located, who I believe were the only white inhabitants in what is now the town of Kendall. They were H. W. Bates, Amos Randall, and Benjamin Morse and their families. I concluded to make a 'pitch' here. I now had to learn the customs and employments of the people among whom I was going to reside, which consisted mainly of chopping, rolling logs, raising log houses, drinking whisky to keep off the fever and ague, hunting deer, bear, raccoons, bees and catching fish.

After working hard at a log raising, and taking cold after it, I was awakened in the night by an awful 'shaking' and could not tell what it meant, but found out sure enough afterward.

In the spring of 1816, I went to work in good earnest to clear a patch of land on which to raise a little of the needful, and behold in June there came a frost and spoiled all our labor and made our cornfields in the wilderness, instead of 'blossoming like the rose,' look as though the fire had run through them.

The next fall I was taken down with the ague 'proper,' and in attempting to break it up I made it worse, until it became *awful*. I then made up my mind to make my way back to Massachusetts. But how was I to do it? I was so weak I could not walk a mile. Finally I found some men going to Vermont, and agreed with them to take me along with them and let me ride part of the time. If I could remember their names I would record them with gratitude for their kindness.

I found my unconquerable will had a wonderful effect upon my body. I had no more ague on my journey, though I had it every day before I set out. I went to Massachusetts, and remained till I got well recruited, and nothing daunted by what I had suffered, I determined to return again to the west, and January 17th, 1817, I was married to Miss Miriam Deming, and in February following, with my wife, my brother and his wife and one child, Eri Twitchell and wife, and Nathaniel Brown, we started with three yoke of oxen hitched to a huge covered wagon. The perils of that journey were neither few nor small in passing over mountains covered with snow and ice, sidling roads with yawning gulfs below, and crossing streams on ice, and floundering through snow drifts, with a constant headwind blowing in our faces for twenty-two days together.

When we arrived in the neighborhood of our new home, our neighbors hailed our coming with joy, and wanted a little flour just to make a cake. I suppose they had gathered some sticks and had baked their last meal.

We moved into a small log hut with only one room the fireplace against the logs at one end, with a stick chimney, bark roof and floor. Taking it altogether we thought it a terrible place to live in.

We had three yoke of oxen and nothing for them to eat, this was the worst of all. We turned them into the woods and cut browse for them, but the poor cattle suffered much.

In the next spring we had to pay one dollar a bushel for potatoes, and a like price for oats, and no money to buy with at that. We got some potatoes to plant and they came up twice, once by natural growth and once rooted up by the hogs. We set them out again, my wife helping me, for she was a true 'yoke fellow.'

So we plodded on through the summer, with wheat costing $2.50 a bushel, pork twenty-five cents a pound. Our first child was born Sept. 24th of this year. It was very feeble, and remained so for a long time, its mother having the fever and ague every day for nearly seven months, and taking care of her child the most of the time. At six months old the child weighed only four pounds ! Thus we toiled on for three years. The third year we raised wheat and other crops enough for our comfort, and had built a framed addition to our house. Our prospects now seemed favorable for going ahead, but in March following, our house took fire and was consumed, together with all our provisions, and nearly all our household furniture. Under the circumstances, this was a sore trial to us. We then had three children, and no where to lay our heads. We had nothing to eat except what came from charity. Our neighbors were poor but exceedingly good.

After a while we got another house and toiled on, getting together some of this world's goods. We had ten children, all of whom lived to grow up to be men and women. We have sent nine of them to school at once.

My wife died July 30, 1857, aged 64 years. I have never experienced any calamity in my life that afflicted me like her death, with such severity.

For several years after I came into this country, I spent considerable time going far and near to assist in raising log buildings. Sometimes going several miles and carrying my dinner in my hand.

Mr. H. W. Bates and myself were accustomed to labor much together, changing works. In the winter of 1816, we went a mile into the woods to chop ; there by accident a tree fell on him crushing him badly. Had he been alone he would have perished. On another occasion Mr. Bates and another man with my-

self, went two miles into the woods one day in June, and felled the timber on two acres. I think the like was never done in that neighborhood before or since.

In the early settlement of the Genesee country, intemperance prevailed to an alarming extent. Almost everybody drank whisky free as water when they could get it, and I am surprised so many escaped total and eternal ruin. Many years ago I saw the evil and totally abandoned the use of every thing that intoxicates as a beverage and labored faithfully as I could to save others. For my zeal and persistence in opposing the traffic in liquor, I have suffered much from rumsellers. At an early day I have seen Justices Courts in session with a bottle of whisky on the table before them, thus polluting the fountains of justice with the vile abomination, and if the Honorable Court happened to become too much *absorbed* with the creature, they would adjourn over to cool off.

I have had a large experience in hunting bears, deer, raccoons and wolves, and camping out in the woods in cold and storm, without fire or food, working out in the dead of winter, eating frozen dinners in the woods, sharing fully my part in all sorts of hardships which fell to the lot of the first settlers here. I have endured it all, and lived to a good old age, thankful to that good Providence which has carried me through so far and so safely.

ADIN MANLEY."

Albion, February 26th, 1861.

Mr. Manley died in Albion, July 29th, 1867, aged 74 years.

ROBERT CLARK.

"I was born in Lisbon, Connecticut, October 25th, 1801. My ancestors came to America from England some time in the sixteenth century. My father re-

moved to Columbus, Chenango county, N. Y. in 1805. In 1810 he removed to Utica, and in 1817 he settled with his family on what was then called the Triangle Tract, near the county line, and between the towns of Kendall and Hamlin, about three miles from Lake Ontario. The place was then called Clark's settlement, because three brothers of the name of Clark settled there. My uncles, Caleb and James settled there one year before my father, whose name was William Clark, came on, which was quite a help to us, for they had a little wheat sown, and some corn and potatoes planted.

When my father arrived there was not a pound of pork or flour in the settlement, except what he brought with him; and the next day the pork, flour and whisky were divided among the neighbors.

One reason for the entire destitution among the settlers was the anticipation of my father's arrival, for they all knew he would bring a supply for a time, and so neglected to provide for themselves otherwise.

The names of the families then in the settlement were Bates, Priest, Randall, Balcom, Ross, Clark and two by name of Manley.

The settlers, in anticipation of our coming had peeled elm bark in the month of June previous, enough to form a roof to a house, and on our arrival they commenced cutting logs for a house, and to clear a spot of ground large enough to set it on, and in a few days it was raised and covered with bark, in true pioneer style. They also split basswood and hewed slabs for a floor, which covered about two-thirds of the surface of the room, the remainder being left for the fire place and hearth.

We now moved into our new house and commenced our pioneer labors.

The door of our house was a bed blanket, and windows were hardly necessary, for our house was not

'chinked' and sufficient light came in through crevices between the logs, and a large space was left open in the roof for the smoke to pass through. Our fire place was the entire end of the house, and our hearth the solid earth.

My father soon obtained some boards and made a door and temporary windows. The next thing to be done was to chink the cracks between the logs. This being done, we dug up the soil and wet it and made mud with which we plastered the outside over the chinks, which made our house quite warm and comfortable.

About this time our stock of provisions began to get short, and the entire settlement was getting hard up for something to eat; but as potatoes were about ripe we had plenty of them, and as we had a cow we lived quite well until we could get wheat ground, which at that time was very difficult. Before our wheat was hard enough to grind, our mother hulled and boiled it and we ate it with milk, and we thought it very good eating.

This state of things did not last long, for my brother James had a great propensity for hunting, my father having bought him a gun; he very soon supplied us with venison which proved a luxury in the way of meat.

At length our wheat crop having matured, a grist for each neighbor was prepared, and I started with an ox team and about twelve bushels of wheat, which with fodder for the oxen by the way, was about as much as the team could draw. I staid at Murray Corners, now Clarkson, the first night, and the next day, a little before night, I got to the mill at Rochester, chained the oxen to the wagon and fed them for the night. I slept that night on the bags in the mill until my grist was ground, which was completed about daylight. After feeding my team and eating

my venison, I started for home and got there about sundown the third day out. The next morning, *I guess*, all the neighbors had short cake for breakfast.

I will now give a description of what was called an Indian Mill which was used to some extent by the early settlers. We selected a solid stump of a tree in a suitable place near the house, cut a hole in the top with an axe, deep as we could, and then built a fire in the hole burning it, and putting in hot stones until it was sufficiently deep for a mortar. We then made a pestle of hard wood, took a strip of elm bark tied one end to the pestle and the other to the top of a limber sapling tree that would bend directly over the mortar, making a spring pole, which completed the machine. Put a quart of corn into this mortar, and a man could soon convert it into *samp*—coarse meal—which when well boiled, made very good eating in milk. The Indians used it almost exclusively for bread.

I had never chopped down a tree or cut off a log when I first came into the forest. The next morning after arriving in the woods, I took an ax and went to where my father was preparing to build his house, and commenced chopping down a tree perhaps six inches through. I chopped all around the tree till it fell. When the tree started to fall, I started to run, and if the tree had not lodged on another, I know not but I should have been killed, for I ran in the same direction the tree was falling. I was so scared at this my first attempt at falling timber, that I picked up my ax which I had thrown away in my fright, and made tracks for the house, concluding to chop no more until I had learned how to do it.

The first school in the settlement was taught by Gurdon Balcom, the next by Wesley Randall. The first minister of the gospel who preached in this settlement was Elder Randall, a Methodist and a very

good man. Dr. Theophilus Randall was the first physician.

In the fall of 1818 I went to Oneida county, and learned the art of distilling whisky, which at this time was a very popular business. My mother died while I was there, which nearly broke up our home circle, and which was to me particularly, a cause of great sorrow.

I returned home in June following and found my father's family, as I expected, in a very lonely condition. I went to work with my father and brothers, clearing land and securing our crops. When that was done, I went back to Verona and worked in a distillery another winter. Next spring I returned and worked in Whitney's distillery in Rochester, and the fall after I went to Toronto, in Canada, and erected the first steam distillery ever erected in Canada, which at that time was one of the curiosities of the age.

I worked thousands of bushels of the finest wheat I ever saw into whisky. The wheat was bought for two and six pence per bushel.

The next June I returned home, my father in the meantime had married again and moved to Le Roy, having let out his farm in Murray. I worked in Le Roy and Clarendon. I became 21 years old October 25th, 1822. I took a job clearing land in Le Roy, for which I received $600. My father's family and myself then moved back to Murray, and I paid up the balance for his farm.

I married Anna Augur, daughter of Felix Augur, of Murray, now Kendall, Feb. 18, 1824. Mr. Augur had come in from Vermont the year previous, and bought his land of the State of Connecticut for $3.00 an acre, Dr. Levi Ward was the land agent. Mr. Augur was a soldier in the Revolutionary War.

Gen. C. C. Augur, now of the United States army, is his grandson.

The next spring after I was married, I bought a piece of land in Clark's settlement, which had some work done on it, and went to keeping house there.

I chopped over twenty acres with my own hands, all but four days help of a man. I then sold out my chance on this lot, and bought fifty acres in another place; which is a part of my present farm. It was then entirely wild, so that I commenced again in the woods.

I bought it second-handed, and agreed to pay eight dollars per acre. I worked some on my land, worked out some by the day and by the job; but as grain brought but a small price, I concluded that was a pretty hard way to get a living, and built a distillery near my farm. At this time settlers had come in in numbers. Grain was raised in plenty, with no cash market for it. Money was scarce, and the little we had was what we received for ashes. We cut and burned our timber and made *black salts* from the ashes, which brought cash. I have carried ashes on my back to market, until my shoulders were blistered, to get a little money to buy necessaries for my family. I built my distillery because grain was plenty and cheap. I could distill it, take it to market at Rochester and sell it for cash, at a good profit to me and to the settler, who sold me his grain, which he could not take to another market and make as much from it; and he could raise grain easier than he could make and market black salts.

I sold my distillery in 1830, and determined to make farming the business of my life after that.

The year 1828 is well remembered and distinguished, as being 'the sickly season,' through this country. The sickness began in July, and in August there were not well persons enough in town to take care of the

sick. And in this neighborhood there was but one well man, Ammon Augur, and not one well woman, that could get out of the house. Many families suffered much for lack of help. My family was all sick. One day Dr. Robert Nichoson was the only person who entered my house. He called, prepared our medicine and left it at the head of our beds, and went on to other scenes of suffering. That was the most gloomy day I ever saw. My wife crept from her bed to mine, holding up by the door post, to see if I was alive, and then got back to her bed, where lay our little daughter, equally helpless. We all spent a dreary night. My hired man was down sick at the same time. The next day we got help. The years 1826 and 1827 were also sickly years. I could give many cases of suffering in those times, but amid it all we had our pleasures, for we were all brethren and loved one another.

ROBERT CLARK."

Kendall, March, 1864.

SAMUEL BATES

Was the first white man who settled in what is now Kendall. He was born in Haddam, Conn., Aug. 9, 1760. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, during the last three and a half years of its continuance, serving in a New Hampshire regiment. He wintered with Gen. Washington at Valley Forge, and participated in several important battles. He served under Gen. Sullivan in his memorable expedition against the Indians in Western New York. He had a fondness for military life and service; a trait of character transmitted to his descendants, and honorably exemplified in his grandson, Lieut. Col. Willard W. Bates, who was killed while leading his regiment, the 8th Heavy Artillery, N. Y. Vols., in a bloody battle before Petersburg, Va., in the war of the Rebellion.

From what Mr. Bates saw while with Gen. Sullivan he early formed a desire to settle in the Genesee country, a wish he was afterwards enabled to gratify.

After leaving the army, Mr. Samuel Bates resided several years in Randolph, Vt., removing from thence to Burlington, Vt. Leaving his family in Burlington, he came to Kendall, and took up lot 111, town 4, of the 100,000 acre tract, having the land 'booked' to him, as they called it, that is, having the agent of the State of Conn. note on his books that he had gone into possession, with a view of securing his right to the land when it should come in market for sale. Of this land, in due time he got a title and it is now owned by his son, Capt. H. W. Bates.

The first year he was in Kendall, he cleared several acres of land in the summer of 1813, he sowed two acres to wheat, built a log cabin, and returned to Burlington after his family, and brought them to Kendall in June 1814. His eldest son, Capt. H. W. Bates, then about twenty-one years old, accompanied him.

On arriving at his new log house he found his wheat field in full head, looking fine. The crop so raised furnishing bread for the family the next year.

Mr. Bates and his family, coming as they did from the Green Mountains of Vermont, suffered severly from fever and ague, some of the first years after they came to Kendall. They were all sick, Mr. Bates himself never fully recovering from his acclimating fever. He died August 21, 1822.

AMOS RANDALL.

Amos Randall was born in Ashburnham, Mass. January 3, 1788. He married Fanny Tabor in 1814. She was born in Shelburne, Vt., Feb. 11, 1793.

In 1814, they removed to Avon, and in the spring of

1815, settled in Kendall, on the farm now occupied by his son, Hon. Gideon Randall, where he afterwards resided, and died Aug. 28, 1830. Mr. Randall was a public spirited man, and entered zealously into every undertaking for the benefit of his neighborhood. He acted frequently as counselor and arbitrator among the settlers, to aid in arranging business matters, in which his neighbors needed such help.

The first school house was erected on his land where the stone school house now stands.

The first cemetery in town was located on his farm and the first burials of the dead were there.

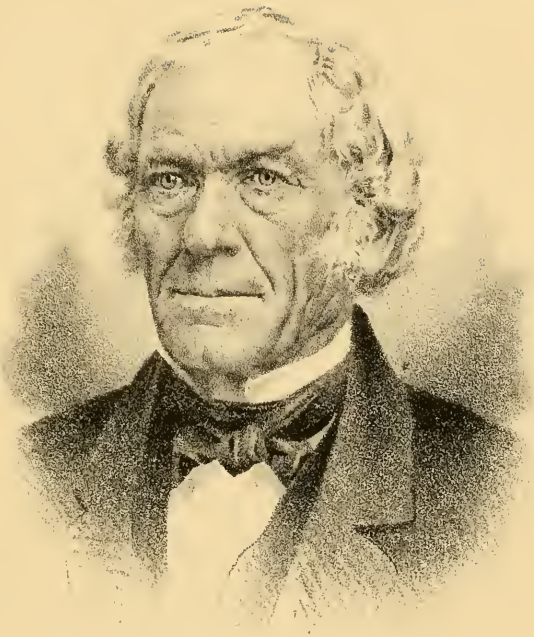
He was a Supervisor of the town of Murray before the county of Orleans was organized, or Murray had been divided into the several towns which now include its original territory. He left six children, viz: Charles T., Gideon, who resides on his paternal homestead, Dr. James W. now a practicing physician in Albion, Fanny E. wife of O. M. Green, George W. and Amos S.

DAVID JONES.

David Jones was born in Pembrokeshire in Wales, July 17, 1792. He removed to America with his father's family in the year 1801. His father settled in New Jersey and his son David remained with him until he was eighteen years old, then came to Ontario county, New York, where he resided four years, and then settled in Kendall in 1815.

He married Miss Catharine Whitney February 24, 1824. Their children are Claudius, who married Harriet Weed and resides in Illinois; Thomas, unmarried; Almiretta S. J. married C. G. Root; Seth married Sylvia Shelly; Cynthia Ann married James R. Whitney, and David who married Lucy A. Chase all of whom reside in Kendall.

Mr. Jones was poor when he settled in Kendall and



David Jones

bought his land on credit. He was a large strong man able and willing to labor. He cleared and improved a large farm and became a wealthy man.

Sickness in his family and the want of a market for farm produce made it very difficult for him to obtain means to pay for his land improvements for some years at first. He said he agreed to pay four hundred dollars for his first hundred acres, and it was fifteen years before it was all paid.

He was a man of strong native intellect and of sound judgment in matters that come within his observation or experience, but he never had the benefit of much instruction in school.

He died January 26, 1869.

CHAPTER XXI.

TOWN OF MURRAY.

Towns Set Off—First Tavern—First Marriage—First Birth—First Death—First Store—First Grist Mill—First School—First Church—Sandy Creek—McCall & Perry's Mill—Sickness at Sandy Creek—Biographies of Early Settlers.

A LARGE part of the western portion of Monroe county was at first incorporated by the Legislature in March 1802, as Northampton. The town of Murray was formed from Northampton in June, 1812. It received its name in honor of John Murray, a merchant of the city of New York, who was a large proprietor.

Murray, at its formation, included what now comprises the town of Murray, Kendall, Clarendon, Union or Hamlin, Clarkson and Sweden.

Sweden, which included Clarendon, was formed from Murray in 1813, and Clarkson, which included Hamlin, in 1819.

Kendall was set off in 1837, leaving the town of Murray of its present dimensions.

The first inn was kept in 1809, by Epaphras Mattison.

Messrs. Wait, Wright, Sisson, Farnsworth, and Rockwood, were among the earliest settlers.

The first marriage was that of Solomon C. Wright and Tryphena Farnsworth.

The first birth was that of Betsey Mattison.

The first store was at Sandy Creek, by Isaac Leach, in 1815.

The first gristmill was built by Perry and Luce in 1817.

The first school was kept by Fanny Ferguson, in 1814.

The first town meeting in the old town of Murray, before it was divided, was held in the barn of Johnson Bedell, about four miles south of Brockport.

The first church formed in this town was the Congregational by Rev. John E. Bliss, January 5th, 1819.

The first settlements in what is now included in the town of Murray were made on the Ridge at and near Sandy Creek.

Epaphras Mattison first settled here in 1809. In the year 1817, some fifteen or twenty families had located at Sandy Creek, and in that year Henry McCall and Robert Perry built mills on the creek, their dam raising the water so as to overflow eighteen or twenty acres then covered with heavy trees, which were left standing. The water killed the timber, and a terrible sickness followed among the inhabitants, about one-quarter of whom died in one season. The well persons were not numerous enough to take care of the sick and bury the dead, and settlers from other neighborhoods came there and helped the needy ones. The mill dam was taken down and the sickness disappeared.

Mr. Andrew H. Green, of Byron, Genesee county, relates that several families were settled at Sandy Creek, in 1811. In the fall of that year settlers in Byron heard that these people at Sandy Creek were nearly all sick and in great suffering, and they made up a company of six or eight and went over to help them, carrying a load of necessaries. Mr. Green says: "I never saw so helpless a company." Sandy Creek was regarded as an unhealthy location for

some years after its first settlement, occasioned in great part by building mills there in the woods.

The first settlements in what is now Murray were made along the Ridge Road. Mills having been built in early times on Sandy Creek, near where that stream crosses the Ridge, mechanics and business men located there, and at the time the Erie Canal was first navigable here was a lively village known as Sandy Creek, a name by which it has ever since been distinguished.

The first post office in town was established here, called Murray.

Though the people suffered terribly from sickness about the time mill dams were first built in the Creek here, and while neighboring lands were being opened to cultivation, yet Sandy Creek was the principal place of business in the town until Holley and Hulberton, on the canal, were settled and gradually drew away most of the trade and business to these new villages.

BIOGRAPHIES OF EARLY SETTLERS.

HARLEY N. BUSHNELL.

Harley N. Bushnell was born in Starksborough, Vt., the youngest of thirteen children in his father's family, Feb. 18th, 1796. When he was fifteen years old he went to Connecticut to learn the trade of a clothier of his brother. He served as an apprentice in that business five years, and received thirty days schooling in the time. In February, 1817, he came to Batavia, Genesee county, and went to work at his trade. In August afterwards his employer ran away, owing Mr. Bushnell one hundred dollars, and the Sheriff came and seized all his employer's property, turning

Bushnell out of business. He finally bought the establishment and run it on his own account, and with a partner; but in the end found it a losing business. After a time he gave up his trade and was elected constable. In this business he was not successful in laying up money, and in the end found himself about even with the world.

He did some business as a justice, and labored some at his trade until February, 1823, he removed to Holley, north of where the canal now is, which was then covered with felled timber, not cleared off; bought two acres of ground and leased two acres more for a mill pond. He commenced getting out timber for a house eighteen by twenty-four feet square, hewing and framing it at the stump. There was considerable snow on the ground, and on the snow crust mornings, he drew all the timber for his house to the spot with a rope over his shoulder. After getting his family settled in his new house, he cleared off part of his land, and with the help of his neighbors at one or two "bees," he built a log dam, got out timber and built a sawmill, and began sawing about May 1st, 1824. In 1825, in company with Samuel Clark he built works for wool carding and cloth dressing at Holley.

In October, 1826, his house burned with all its contents. In two weeks he had another house up. In June, 1828, he bought the interest of his partner in the wool carding and cloth dressing works, which he carried on alone until 1833, when he sold out and bought a farm. After a few years he sold his farm, moved to Holley, and ever after did business as an insurance agent.

For many years he was Superintendent of the Presbyterian Sunday School in Holley.

He was one of the founders of the Orleans County Pioneer Association, and many years its President.

He was a kind hearted, genial man, benevolent and philanthropic, earnest and zealous in support of every good cause, and died lamented by all who knew him, October 28th, 1868.

ARETAS PIERCE.

Aretas Pierce was born in St. Johnsbury, Vermont March 27th, 1799. He came with his father's family to settle in Clarendon, where he arrived April 7th, 1815. The family moved into a house built for a school house, until they could build a house for themselves.

They built a house and moved into it April 24th, 1815. The first year they lived on provisions they brought in with them. The next year being the cold season, they bought rye at one dollar and twenty-five cents a bushel, and pork at twenty-five dollars a barrel, in Palmyra. The next year they were out of bread stuff before harvest, and ate green wheat boiled in milk as a substitute, and what is strange none of the family had dyspepsia!

He married Matilda Stedman, May 8th, 1823, and has always resided on the lot originally taken by his father.

When his father came in it was an unbroken wilderness on the west, from his place to the Oak Orchard Road, eight miles; north to Sandy Creek, four miles; east two miles; south to Farwell's Mills. Eldridge Farwell, A. Dudley, John Cone, Wm. Austin and Mr. West, had settled in Clarendon, and other settlers towards Sandy Creek came in the same year with Mr. Pierce. A few came before them.

In the years 1817-18, the inhabitants in this settlement suffered for want of food.

Samuel Miller worked for Artemas Daggett chopping wood for one dollar a day and board himself. All he had to eat, most of the time, was corn meal

and water; but he did not complain or tell of it then.

Ebenezer Fox settled a mile and a half east of Murray depot, and all they had to eat for a number of weeks was what they could pick up in the woods. The best they could find was the inner bark of the beech tree.

Mrs. Fox had a young babe, and her next oldest child was in feeble health, and she had to nurse them both to keep them from starving.

Almost all the money the settlers had was obtained by leaching ashes and boiling the lye to black salts, and taking these to Gaines or Clarkson and selling them for about three dollars a hundred pounds.

After 1818 the country filled up rapidly with settlers and more produce began to be raised than was wanted for home consumption. The price of wheat fell to twenty-five cents a bushel, and only thirty-one cents after hauling to Rochester, and so remained until the Erie Canal was opened.

Mr. Pierce settled on lands owned by the Pultney estate, and these did not come into market for sale until 1821, though settlers were allowed to locate themselves with the expectation of buying their land when it came into market. The price of his lot was fixed at eight dollars per acre, but having expended so much in building and clearing, he was compelled to pay the price or suffer loss by abandoning all he had done.

The reason given by the company for not bringing their lands into market was, they had "so much business on hand they could not attend to it," but the settlers thought they were waiting to have the canal located before establishing their price.

HUBBARD RICE.

Hubbard Rice was born in Pompey, Onondaga coun-

ty, July 28th, 1795. He removed with his father to the town of Murray, and settled on a lot adjoining the village of Holley, in May 1812. His father, Mr. William Rice, continued to reside on this place until about the year 1830, he went to Ohio to reside with his children, and died there.

Hubbard Rice lived with his father until 1825, then he moved to the south part of Clarendon, where he remained until he removed to Holley in 1864, where he still resides, 1871.

After Lewiston was burned in the late war with England, Mr. Hubbard Rice, then a boy of eighteen years, volunteered as a soldier and served a campaign on the Niagara Frontier.

Coming to Holley when a boy, he grew up to manhood there, seeing and sharing in all the toils, dangers, hardships and privations which the settlers endured.

He has been spared to a ripe old age to witness the founding, growth and development of a beautiful village on a spot he has seen when it was a native forest covered with mighty hemlocks, through which now by canal, railroad and telegraph, the commerce and intelligence of the world are flowing.

CHAUNCEY ROBINSON.

Chauncey Robinson was born in Durham, Connecticut, January 5th, 1792. When he was two years old he was carried with his father's family to Sauquoit, Oneida county, N. Y., where, to use his own words, "I was educated in a district school, and graduated, at twelve years of age, between the plow handles."

He removed to Clarendon, Orleans county, and settled about two miles south of Farwell's Mills, July 1813; cleared a farm and carried it on until May, 1851,

he removed to Holley, where he resided until his death, which took place May 8th, 1866.

In the war with England in 1814, he was called out with the other inhabitants of the frontier generally to aid in repelling the British who were then besieging Fort Erie.

He was several months in this service; was in the battle and sortie at Fort Erie, September 17th, 1814, which was the last battle of the war fought on this frontier.

Very few families had located in Clarendon when Mr. Robinson went there. He began in the woods, built a log house, and all its fixtures, furniture and surroundings, were in the primitive style of those times.

He was a man of ardent temperament, a fluent and earnest talker in private conversation or public debate, noted for his intense hatred of slavery and oppression, and his love of freedom and free government, and for his zeal in the cause of temperance. Upon this and kindred topics he frequently wrote articles for the newspapers.

He was an active man in organizing the town of Clarendon, laying out and opening highways, and locating school districts, frequently holding public office as the gift of his fellow townsmen. He was Supervisor of Clarendon four years in succession. He was an original and free thinker on those subjects of public policy which excited his attention, enforcing his doctrines with a zeal which some of his opponents thought fanatical.

In his personal habits he was industrious, frugal and temperate. When he was an old man he said: "I have never used one pound of tea, coffee, or tobacco, and comparatively little liquor; none for the last thirty years; not even cider. My constant drink at home and abroad is cold water."

HIRAM FRISBIE.

Hiram Frisbie was born in Granville, N. Y., Aug., 1791. He first came to Orleans county with a view of taking the job of building the embankment for the Erie Canal, at Holley. Failing in this he went with his brother-in-law, William Pierpont, to Farwell's Mills in the town of Clarendon, and opened a store there in 1821. They sold goods and made pot and pearl ashes there, Pierpont also keeping tavern several years, when Pierpont sold out the whole business to Mr. Frisbie, who managed it all alone several years, until the insolvency of some leading merchants in Holley made an opening for his business there, he then closed out in Clarendon and moved to Holley to reside about the year 1828 or 1829.

In connexion with Mr. James Seymour of Clarkson, he bought all the unsold land in Holley, of a one hundred acre tract, which had been taken up originally by Mr. Areovester Hamlin.

At Holley he sold goods as a merchant, built houses, sold village lots, bought produce, opened streets, and became wealthy from the rise in price of his lands and the profits of his trade.

He was appointed postmaster soon after he came to Holley, an office he held fifteen years.

Some years ago he was thrown from his carriage while driving some high spirited horses, several of his bones broken, and was so badly injured as to render him incapable of active bodily labor, as before. He still resides in Holley, one of the few old men yet remaining who settled here before the canal was made, enjoying in quiet the avails of a long life of busy industry and sagacious investment.

JACOB HINDS.

Jacob Hinds was born in the town of Arlington,

Bennington county, Vt. He settled in the town of Murray in 1829, and bought a farm which had been taken up by article from the State of Connecticut by Jared Luttenton.

The Erie Canal passes through this farm. Boating on the canal was then brisk, and no station between Albion and Hulberton was established at which boatmen could get their supplies.

Mr. Hinds built a grocery store and began that business.

It was a good location from which to ship wheat, which began to be produced in considerable quantities, and Mr. Hinds built a warehouse in 1830. About this time his brothers Joel, Darius, and Franklin, came on and joined him in business, and being active, energetic business men, a little settlement sprang up around them, which was named Hindsburgh.

Jacob Hinds had been engaged in boating on the canal and became acquainted with the canal and its boatmen and men engaged in trafic through it; in 1839 he was appointed Superintendent of Repairs on the western section, an office he held three years.

After an interval of ten years, in 1849 he was elected one of the State Canal Commissioners and served three years in that capacity.

Since retiring from these offices, Mr. Hinds has followed farming as his principal occupation.

AUSTIN DAY.

Austin Day was born in Winhall, Vermont, April 10th, 1789.

He married Polly Chapman, July 23d, 1810. He moved to the town of Murray in the winter of 1815.

For some years after he came to Murray he served as a constable, and being a good talker he practiced

pettifogging, or acted as counsel in Justice's courts, and for a number of years, and until professional lawyers came in, he did a large business.

After the Erie Canal was made navigable he engaged in buying wheat, which he followed some years, shipping large quantities chiefly from Holley.

He was appointed Judge in the Old Court of Common Pleas, of Orleans county, an office he held five years.

He was elected Sheriff of Orleans county in November, 1847, and held the office three years. In January, 1848, he removed to Albion, where until within a few years he has resided. He was Supervisor of Barre in 1852.

His wife died October 15th, 1858, which broke up his family, and since then he has resided in the family of his son, F. A. Day, in Albion, and lately with his daughter, Mrs. Buell, in Holley, relieved from the cares and anxieties of business.

ELIJAH W. WOOD.

Elijah W. Wood was born in Pelham, Mass., April 22d, 1782. He removed to the town of Murray at an early day, where for many years he served as Constable and Justice of the Peace, and during one term of five years he was Judge in the Old Court of Common Pleas of Orleans county.

He was a shrewd and successful pettifogger in justices' courts, where he made up in wit and natural sagacity any lack he may have suffered in legal attainments. He died in Murray at the age of eighty years.

RECOLLECTIONS OF MRS. SALLY SMITH.

"I was born in St. Johnsbury, Vermont, in 1795. My father removed with his family, including myself,

to Leroy, New York, in 1816. We were twenty-one days on the journey.

I came to Murray in 1817, and taught school in district No. 8, in a log house in which a family resided at the time. My wages was nine shillings a week and boarded among my patrons. I taught eight months during which time I was happy and fared well.

While I was boarding at the house of David Gould, in the winter time, his stock of fodder for his cattle gave out and he was obliged to feed them with 'browse,' and to save them from starving on such fare he went to Victor, Ontario County, and bought a load of corn for his cattle. His brother-in-law brought the corn to Murray on a sleigh with two horses, and arrived at Mr. Gould's house late in the evening of a cold and stormy night.

There was no stable nearer than Sandy Creek, three miles, where the horses could be sheltered. Mr. Gould's house had but one room, but it was concluded to keep the horses there over night. Mr. Gould and wife occupied a bed in a corner of the room, two girls and myself had our bed with its foot at the side of Mr. Gould's bed, and the horses stood in the other corner and ate their corn, and thus we all slept that night as we could.

I married Artemas Daggett, February 14th, 1819, and commenced house-keeping on the farm where I now reside, September, 1870.

Mr. Daggett died in 1831 and left me with three small children and one hundred acres of land, owing about nine hundred dollars. In two years I raised the money and paid our debts and took a deed of the land.

About this time I married Isaac Smith, with whom I lived in peace and plenty until his death in August, 1866.

During a great sickness at Sandy Creek, Mr. Brace, his wife, and six children resided there. One of his daughters fell sick and went to the house of a doctress in town to be treated. Others of the children were taken ill. Mr. Brace was notified that his daughter under the doctress' care was much worse and he went to see her. She died and he was taken down sick and could not go home. In the mean time a son at home died. Mrs. Brace had taken sole care of him in his sickness, and while watching his corpse the dead body of Mr. Brace was brought home and father and son buried at the same time. The other sick ones recovered.

At this time Mr. Aretas Pierce, Sr., who lived four miles away, came and found the Brace family miserably poor, and destitute of all the comforts and most of the necessaries of life. He went about and got a contribution, and next day the pressing wants of the family were supplied by the benevolent settlers around.

SALLY SMITH."

Murray, September, 1870.

ALANSON MANSFIELD.

Alanson Mansfield was born in Vermont, March 9th, 1793.

With an ax which constituted his whole personal estate, he came into the town of Murray in the year 1814, and hired out to work, chopping until he earned enough to take an article of lot number two hundred and nineteen, a little north of Hindsburgh. He then returned to Vermont to bring his father's family to settle on his land. They started from Vermont, his father and mother and six children,—Alanson being oldest of the children,—with a pair of horses and a sleigh, in which was a barrel of pork and some meal, a few household goods and the fami-

ly. A milch cow was led behind. The pork and meal and milk of the cow supplied most of their provisions on the road, and helped sustain them after arriving in Murray, until they could otherwise be supplied.

They arrived in the winter of 1815, put up a log house for a dwelling, and began clearing the timber from a piece of land, and the first season planted the corn from four ears among the logs, from which they raised a good crop.

He married Polly Hart, in Murray, October 14th, 1817. Her father settled near where Murray depot now stands, in 1816.

He united with the Baptist church in Holley, in 1831. The next year the Gaines and Murray Baptist church on the Transit was formed, and Mr. Mansfield united with them and was chosen deacon. He was a worthy, honored and good man, and died respected by all who knew him, September 30th, 1850.

ABNER BALCOM.

Abner Balcom was born in Richfield, Otsego Co., N. Y., September 15, 1796, and brought up in Hopewell, Ontario county.

He married Ruth Williams, of Hopewell, March, 1816. She died in March, 1822.

In the fall of 1822, he married Philotheta Baker. She died February 7th, 1865, and for his third wife he married Mrs. Philena Waring.

In the fall of 1812, in company with his older brother, Horace, and two other men, he chopped over twenty-two acres on lot one hundred and ninety-two, which Horace had purchased, and on which he settled in the spring of 1816, and where he died. This was the first clearing in Murray, on this line between the Ridge and Clarendon.

Mr. Abner Balcom first settled in the town of

Ridgeway, on the farm now or lately owned by Grosvenor Daniels, to whom he sold it and removed to Murray before the canal was made.

In company with Mr. Hiel Brockway he built the dam and mills on the west branch of Sandy Creek, on lot one hundred and ninety-five, near which he has ever since resided.

These mills, a sawmill and gristmill, are known as "Balcom's Mills," and in them Mr. Balcom has always retained an interest.

Mr. Balcom has always been much respected among his fellow townsmen. He has held all the town offices except clerk. He served as Supervisor of Murray in 1847-8. He is an influential and consistent member of the Transit Baptist church, in which he has been deacon.

His son, Francis Balcom, was among the volunteers who went into the Union Army in the first years of the great rebellion, and was killed in battle while gallantly fighting to save the country which the instructions of his father and the instincts of his own nature had taught him to love.

REUBEN BRYANT.

Reuben Bryant was born at Templeton, Worcester county, Massachusetts, July 13th, 1792. He graduated at Brown University, Rhode Island, about the year 1815.

After some time spent in teaching, he removed to Livingston county, N. Y., and studied law in the office of the late Judge Smith, in Caledonia. Having been admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court, he settled to practice his profession in Holley about the year 1823, in which village he was the pioneer lawyer.

In the fall of 1849 he removed to Albion, and in 1855 he removed to Buffalo to aid his only son, Wil-

liam C. Bryant, a rising young lawyer just getting into practice in that city.

He was appointed Master in Chancery by Governor Silas Wright, an office he held when the Court of Chancery was abolished under the Constitution of 1846.

He was a thorough classical scholar, and had his mind well stored with Greek and Latin lore, which he delighted to quote in social moments with his friends when circumstances made it proper.

As a lawyer he had a clear perception of the law and the facts, and of their bearing in his cases; but he was too exact, cautious, and diffident of himself to be an advocate. All his life he suffered from a malady which was a perpetual burden and cross to him, and annoyed him in his business. He died in Buffalo in January, 1863.

CHAPTER XXII.

VILLAGE OF HOLLEY.

Areovester Hamlin—First Store—Post Office—Frisbie & Seymour—Early Merchants—First Sawmill—Lawyer—Tavern—Justice of the Peace—Salt Brine—Mammoth Tooth—Salt Port—Presbyterian Church—Salt Spring.

HOLLEY, situate in the town of Murray, is a village which owes its existence to the Erie Canal. The site of this village was originally covered with a heavy growth of hemlock trees. These were mostly standing when the canal was surveyed through, but it being apparent a town must grow up here, a vigorous settlement had been begun when work on the great embankment was commenced.

Areovester Hamlin took up one hundred acres of land of the State of Connecticut, which included most of the present village of Holley, about the the year 1820, and immediately commenced clearing off the timber and laid out a village.

Col. Ezra Brainard was the contractor who built the embankment for the canal over Sandy Creek, and while that work was progressing settlers came in and began to build up the place.

Mr. Hamlin erected a store in which he traded. He built an ashery and carried on that business; he also built the first warehouse on the canal.

To help his village, and accommodate the settlers who were coming in, he got a post office established here of which he was first postmaster. He was an

enterprising, active business man, but attempted to do more business than his means would permit, and failed. All his property was sold out by the Sheriff about the year 1828 or 1829.

Mr. John W. Strong opened a store here a little after Mr. Hamlin, and he also failed about the time Mr. Hamlin did, when Hiram Frisbie and James Seymour purchased all the real estate that Hamlin had not sold to other settlers.

Mr. Frisbie came here in 1828 and opened a store and commenced selling goods, a business in which he has more or less been engaged ever since.

Mr. Frisbie bought out the interest of Mr. Seymour many years ago, and he has sold out the greater part of his tract of land into village lots.

Among the early merchants, after those named, were Mower and Wardwell, and Selby & Newell. Alva Hamlin, Geo. A. Porter, S. Stedman, and E. Taylor were carpenters and joiners, who settled here in an early day. John Avery and brother were the first blacksmiths. Samuel Cone was the first shoemaker. Dr. McClough first physician.

Harley N. Bushnell built a sawmill on the creek north of the canal, in 1824.

Reuben Bryant settled as a lawyer in Holley about the time the canal was made and was the first lawyer. John Onderdonk was the first tailor.

A man by the name of Samuel Cone built and kept a tavern where the Mansion House now stands; and a Mr. Barr built and kept another tavern house, a little west of the Mansion House. Both of these taverns were before the Canal was navigable.

—— Turner was the first Justice of the Peace.

The Presbyterian and Baptist meeting houses were built in 1831.

Major William Allis came here as a clerk in the store of John W. Strong. After the closing out of

Mr. Strong's business Maj. Allis carried on business as a produce dealer and served a term as Sheriff of Orleans County.

Salt was found in the ravine on the bank of the creek south of the canal. A brine spring was located near where the railroad crosses the creek. In its natural state this was known as a 'deer lick.' When the State of Connecticut sold the land on which this spring was found, in the deed given they reserved all mines, minerals and salt springs. The State afterwards agreed with Mr. John Reed that he should open the spring and test the water and share half the avails with the State. Mr. Reed dug out the spring, set two kettles near the creek in the ravine and commenced boiling the water for salt. When the water was pumped from the well it appeared limpid and clear, after boiling it became red colored, and if then boiled down to salt it remained red colored salt. To remedy this he boiled the water, then drew it off in vats to settle, the coloring matter fell to the bottom, the clear brine was then returned to the kettles, and made white salt.

Reed commenced boiling in 1814. After a time sixteen kettles were set here to make salt and used until navigation was opened in the canal, when Onondaga salt could be furnished here so cheap these works were abandoned. Indeed, they never afforded a profit to those working them.

The wood for the fires was cut on the west side of the creek mainly, and drawn upon the top of the bank, of proper length to put under the kettles, and thrown down the bank through a spout made of timber. A load of wood was sold at the works for a bushel of salt, or one dollar. Although the brine so obtained was comparatively weak, they made hundreds of bushels of salt, which was sold to settlers in this vicinity, and carried away in bags.

Some years after the canal was dug, Erastus Cone bored for stronger brine to a depth of nearly one hundred feet, near the old spring, but the result did not warrant his making salt there and none has been made since.

The first school house in the village of Holley was made of logs, about the year 1815, and stood not far from the present railroad depot. It had no arrangements for making a fire in it, and was used for a school only in the summer, for several years. The first teacher in this school was Lydia Thomas, afterwards Mrs. Henry Hill.

When laborers were excavating and building the canal embankment, a tooth of some huge animal, a mammoth, perhaps, was dug up. The tooth was a grinder, and weighed two pounds and two ounces. No other bones of such a creature have been found, and it has been conjectured this tooth must have been shed there by the animal to which it belonged, when it came after salt. It is now in the State collection in Albany.

Holley was sometimes called 'Salt Port,' by the boatmen; but that name was soon dropped for Holley, a name given to the village in honor of Myron Holley, one of the Canal Commissioners, when the canal was dug.

On the 5th of January, 1819, a Congregational Church was organized at the village of Sandy Creek, in Murray, which was distinguished as the 'Congregational Church of Sandy Creek.' July 13, 1831, by act of the Presbytery of Rochester, this Church was united with the Presbyterian Church in Clarendon, and removed to Holley, where the new organization was thereafter known as the 'Church of Murray.'

The village of Holley was incorporated under the general Act of the Legislature, July 1, 1850.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE VILLAGE OF HULBERTON.

Joseph Budd—Canal Basin—First Warehouse—First Grocery—First Tavern—I. H. S. Hulbert—First Named Scio—Methodist Society—Abijah Reed and Sons.

THE village of Hulberton is a canal village in the town of Murray. Joseph Budd, from the county of Rensselaer, New York, settled here in May, 1826, and purchased of a former proprietor about one hundred acres of land lying on both sides of the canal. At first Mr. Budd resided in a log house standing a little south of the Methodist Meeting house. He afterwards erected a substantial stone dwelling in which he resided, now occupied by Mr. Marcus H. Phillips.

Mr. Budd was a large hearted, generous and public spirited man, with sagacity enough to see here must be a village if the advantages were properly improved, and he set to work accordingly.

In 1828 he dug a basin in the south bank of the canal west of the bridge, large enough for canal boats to turn about in, and commenced to sell village lots to such as he could induce to purchase of him. Settlers soon located here.

In 1830, Dr. Frisbie built a warehouse on the basin Budd had dug out. This was the first warehouse.

Isaac H. S. Hulburt opened a grocery on the tow path east of the bridge in 1830, being the first grocery.

Orsamus Squire built and occupied a store on the lot now used for a hotel, in 1828. This was the first store.

This store was altered over and fitted up for a tavern, and the first tavern kept here by Timothy Tuttle, in 1832.

In 1833 Mr. Budd caused his land next to the highway and canal to be laid out into village lots by A. Cantine, surveyor, and the village has been built on this plan.

I. H. S. Hulburt was an active business man, who sold goods, bought farm produce, staves and lumber, and drove a brisk trade with the boatmen, and served as justice of the peace.

Finding it inconvenient to go over to Sandy Creek, on the Ridge for all their mail business, he applied for a post office here.

The village was named Scio at an early day by Mr. George Squire.

On examining for a name for the new post office, it was found there was one post office named Scio in New York already, and the village name of Scio was changed to Hulberton, in honor of Mr. Hulburt, by which name the village and the post office have ever since been called.

The post office was established in 1835, I. H. S. Hulburt, first postmaster.

Mr. Joseph Budd was a religious man, and desiring to promote the cause of religion and good morals among the people in his settlement, he invited Elders Wooster and Hemenway of the Methodist Episcopal Church, to make this one of their preaching stations, and through these instrumentalities, a society and church of Methodists was organized. This society erected their meeting house in 1835. Its trustees at that time were I. H. S. Hulburt, Samuel Cope-

land. Hiram Hibbard, Joseph Budd, and George Squire.

Among the prominent business men whose wealth and industry aided largely to build up Hulberton, were the Reed family, consisting of Abijah Reed and his sons Epenetus, Hercules and Jacob, and his son-in-law Edward Mulford.

They were merchants, upright, honorable, and fair, who came here from Greene county, N. Y. They enjoyed the confidence of the community, and carried on a large business while they lived.

Gilbert Turner was the first blacksmith, and Wm. Perrigo was the first shoemaker.

Among the early settlers in and near Hulberton were Remember S. Wheeler, George Squire, and Hanford Phillips, who bought the farm on which Mr. Budd formerly resided and on which he set out the apple orchard, which has since become justly celebrated, now owned by Mr. Phillips.

Mr. Joseph Budd, who is worthy to be called the Pioneer of Hulberton, died in May, 1856.

CHAPTER XXIV.

VILLAGE OF HINDSBURGH.

Jacob Luttenton—Jacob Hinds and Brothers—First Warehouse—Jabez Allison—First Hotel.

HINDSBURGH, a little village in the town of Murray, is situated on land which was first settled by Jacob Luttenton, who built the first house here. Mr L. sold out to Jacob Hinds in 1829, and Mr. Hinds commenced building up a village. Mr. Hinds built the first warehouse in 1830, and the first tavern in 1835.

He, in connexion with his brother Joel, built the first store for selling dry goods and groceries, in 1835, opened it for trade in 1836.

In the year 1832, considerable trade having been established here, and the emigration to Kendall and other places north generally, making this its point of debarkation from the canal, the Hinds Brothers and their neighbors in public meeting resolved to call their place Hindsburgh, believing a small village would be here located.

The trade in produce proving good at Hindsburgh, Mr. W. Whitney, of Rochester, built another warehouse here in 1836.

Hindsburgh has always been a good place from which to ship the abundant crops of grain, apples, and farm produce raised in this neighborhood. As long as travel by passengers went by the canal, boats stopping here, with the help of local trade, made business lively.

Several grocery stores have been kept here, a number of mechanics maintained, and a large trade in dry goods sustained by the Hinds Brothers and others.

The death of Joel and Darius Hinds, the removal of their younger brother Franklin to Iowa, and the death of Jabez Allison, who was an early settler here, and who had dealt largely in produce, seemed to check the transaction of business, and for some time Hindsburgh has not increased in trade or population.

Mr. Allison was for many years a justice of the peace, and Supervisor of the town.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE TOWN OF RIDGEWAY.

Formed from Batavia—First Town Meeting—Turner, White & Hooker's Grist Mill—First Saw Mill—Dr. Wm. White—Salt Works—Seymour Murdock—Eli Moore First Tavern Keeper and Merchant—School Districts—First School—Universalist Society—First Stage—Isaac Bennett—Biographies of Early Settlers.

RIDGEWAY was formed from the town of Batavia, June 8th, 1812, and included in its original limits what now comprises Ridgeway, Gaines, Barre, Shelby, Yates and Carlton.

In 1830 the west tier of lots in the town of Gaines, and three lots lying next south of them in Barre, being part of the most western tier of lots in the 15th township, second range of the Holland Purchase, were added to the east side of Ridgeway, in order to include the whole village of Knowlesville in one town.

This town was named from the Ridge Road, or natural embankment called "The Ridge," which runs through the county, parallel with the shore of Lake Ontario, and was the first town incorporated in Orleans county.

The first town meeting in this county was held at Oak Orchard, in Ridgeway, April 6th, 1813. At this meeting Oliver Booth, of Gaines Corners, was elected Supervisor.

A bounty of five dollars on each wolf killed in town was voted yearly at several town meetings.

Judge Otis Turner removed with his family from

Palmyra, N. Y., and settled at Oak Orchard in November, 1811. His brother-in-law, Dr. Wm. White, came from Palmyra shortly after and settled near Mr. Turner.

Turner, White & Hooker built a grist mill on Oak Orchard Creek, between the Ridge and Medina in 1812.

The Holland Company built a sawmill on the same creek, near Medina, in 1805.

Dr. William White was the first physician who settled in Orleans Co. After a few years he removed to Albion and built a sawmill there on Sandy Creek, a little south of the village.

As settlers came in Dr. White gave more attention to the practice of his profession, and did a large business. And about the time of the digging and opening of the canal, he kept a small drug store in connexion with his other business, practicing medicine in partnership with Dr. O. Nichoson.

When Orleans county was organized he was appointed the first Surrogate.

He was afterwards engaged in boating on the canal; then carried on a farm in Carlton, and about 1842 he returned to Albion and resumed the practice of medicine, adopting the homeopathic system. Not getting much practice he removed to Holley, where he served several years as justice of the peace of Murray, and died a few years after.

The Holland Company cut out roads to the brine springs north of Medina, and built works for making salt. But little salt was made until the works passed into possession of Isaac Bennett, in 1818. He bored about one hundred and fifty feet and obtained brine which he boiled into salt, having at one time as many as seventy kettles in use, furnishing a large portion of all the salt used in this portion of the country. At the time of opening the canal these salt works

were superseded by Onondaga salt, and discontinued.

Mr. James H. Perry, of Ridgeway, has furnished the following additional history of this town :

"The first permanent settlement in this town was made by Seymour Murdock. In the spring of 1810, he started with his family to remove to western New York to settle where he might find a place to suit. Arriving at Avon, he left his family there, which consisted of twelve besides himself, and with his oldest son went to the land office at Batavia. He there learned that the Ridge Road had been opened, and a few settlements made on it.

From Batavia he went to Buffalo, followed down the river to Lewiston, then went east along the Ridge Road, and when about two miles east of the western boundary of Orleans county, he came to two men by the name of Lampson, eating their dinner by a tree they had just cut down.

These men had contracted with the Holland Company to buy part of lot twenty-four, township fifteen, range four, and Mr. Murdock purchased of them their rights to the land they had selected. This done he returned to Avon after his family, going by way of Batavia, while his son went east on the Ridge to find the best route to get through.

His eldest daughter declared she would go no farther into the woods and was left at Avon. Taking the remainder of the family he started for Ridgeway, traveling through a dense forest to Clarkson, thence west on the Ridge Road, they reached their new home June 1st, 1810.

A Mr. William Davis began to build a log house on the lot next west of Murdock's about this time, but did not move his family there till September, 1810.

Soon after this two men located at the Salt Works one and one-half miles south of the Ridge on the bank

of Oak Orchard Creek, in a log house erected by the Land Company.

Erza D. Barnes came the same summer and boarded at Murdocks while he was building his house two and a half miles east, and working two days in each week for Mr. Murdock to pay for his board. At that time there was in the present town of Ridgeway five horses, two yoke of oxen, and three cows, all the animals of the kind in town. These were brought in by Seymour Murdock.

Eli Moore moved to Ridgeway Corners in the spring of 1811, and built a block house which he opened as a tavern the same season, and which still comprises a part of the large hotel standing there.

The same season he opened a small store for the sale of dry goods and groceries, which makes him no doubt the pioneer landlord and merchant of Ridgeway, if not of Orleans county.

Sholes and Cheeney were the first blacksmiths, Isaac A. Bullard the first tanner and currier and shoemaker, Dr. Wm. White the first physician, Israel Douglass the first justice of the peace, Cyrus Harwood the first lawyer, and Elijah Hawley the first postmaster.

In 1814, the town was divided into school districts, by William White, Micah Harrington and Gideon Freeman, three Commissioners of Common Schools.

District No. 2 extended on the Ridge from the County Line on the west to Oak Orchard Creek on the east, a distance of about seven miles, the boundaries north and south were unlimited.

The first school house was built of logs, in 1815, on the north-west corner of lot number twenty-four, on the south side of the Ridge Road.

The first school in town was taught by Betsey Murdock in 1814, in a barn built by her father, Seymour Murdock. This barn is still standing.

A daughter of William Davis was the first person who died in town. She was buried about a mile west of the Corners, in what is probably the oldest burying ground in town, and by some said to be the oldest in the County.

The first birth in town was a daughter of John Murdock.

The first Universalist Society was organized Dec., 14, 1833. Mrs. Julia A. Perry gave them a site on which their present church edifice was erected and dedicated in June, 1835. Rev. Charles Hammond was the first pastor of that church.

Mr. Hildreth, of Vienna, drove the first public conveyance for carrying passengers, and the mail between Rochester and Lewiston, being a covered wagon drawn by two horses.

When Isaac Bennett commenced salt boiling at Oak Orchard, Israel and Seymour B. Murdock, contracted to furnish him sixty-five cauldron kettles by a day set. They bought the kettles near Utica, sent them by lake to the mouth of Oak Orchard Creek, where they did not arrive until the day before the contract expired. They raised teams enough to transport all the kettles to the Salt Works, at one trip in time to perform their contract and get their pay in gold."

BIOGRAPHIES OF EARLY SETTLERS.

ISRAEL DOUGLASS.

Mr. Douglass was born in New Milford, Connecticut, November 20, 1777. He moved to Scottsville, Monroe County, N. Y., in 1806. In 1810, he removed to the town of Batavia, now Ridgeway, Orleans Co. He was the first Justice of the Peace in Orleans Co.

having been appointed previous to 1812, for the town of Batavia.

At the first town meeting held in and for the town of Ridgeway, after that town was set off from Batavia, at the house of John G. Brown, at Oak Orchard, April 6, 1813, he was elected town Clerk. This was the first town officer elected by the people residing in what is now Orleans County.

There being no magistrate to preside at town meeting in the new town of Ridgeway, a Justice by the name of Smith was sent from Batavia for that purpose. The other town officers were elected afterwards at the same meeting.

Mr. Douglass held the office of Justice of the Peace for three terms in Ridgeway; he also held various other town offices, and at one time was Justice, Overseer of the Poor and Supervisor.

He was generally and justly regarded as an honest, fair minded man, and one of the best business men in the county. He always resided on the Ridge Road, near Oak Orchard Creek. Mr. Douglass died January 2, 1864, aged 86 years.

WM. C. TANNER.

"I was born in Clarendon, Rutland County, Vermont, April 30, 1793. My father gave me a good common school education, with a few months study at an academy.

On the first day of May, 1815, I left home with a friend, and spent most of the next summer exploring the western country. We bought land in the town of Ridgeway, then nearly three miles away from any settlement. I returned to Vermont to prepare for permanent settlement on my land the next spring.

When the time came to go back, my friend was sick and could not go, and my father permitted my

younger brother Josias, not then twenty-one years of age, to accompany me.

We began our journey February 14, 1816, with a good yoke of oxen and wagon, and in company with another team we went on our weary way.

We bought two barrels of pork at Skaneatelas, which completed our outfit. We arrived at our new home March 6, 1816, being twenty-one days on the road. I cut the first tree that was cut on the farm on which I now live, lot seventeen, township fifteen, range three. We, my brother and I, kept 'bachelor's hall' on my land two years.

In October, 1816, my brother went to Vermont, leaving me in the woods alone, out of sight and hearing of my neighbors. I suffered many hardships that winter, principally for want of proper food. I cut all the trees I could and fed our oxen on the tops, for we had raised little in that cold season for the sustenance of man or beast. I enjoyed my work well, but the nights were long and lonesome.

On leaving home, my mother gave me her bible and I read it through that winter by fire light.

My brother returned in February. The next winter I left him to 'keep house,' but in comparative comfort, for we had plenty of provisions.

I went to Vermont in the fall of 1817, and returned in March following, bringing with me my younger sister for a housekeeper. She still resides near me, as the wife of Avery V. Andrews, is the mother of a large family, and in good circumstances.

My sister and myself left my father's the last day of February, in a cutter, and arrived in Ridgeway, March 12, 1818. Her bed, bedding and clothing we brought packed in a box, which contained all her worldly effects, with which she commenced life as an independent housekeeper.

She was a tall, slim girl, active and cheerful, car-

rying sunshine in her countenance and manners wherever she was. She left a large circle of young friends and associates, the pleasures of a father's house and a mother's care, to obscure herself in the woods, for the benefit of her brothers. She found a respectable circle of young people here, although rather widely scattered.

We brought with us at that time a favorite dog, concluding our sister would feel greater security in her wilderness home, when we were absent at our work; and he fully justified our conclusions, for he soon learned to consider himself as her special protector in our absence, and nothing could induce him to leave her when we were away from home.

If she went for an afternoon's visit through the woods to a neighbor's, the dog was sure to accompany her, lie down by the door, and be ready to attend her home. She always felt secure in his presence.

As cold weather approached, our season for evening parties commenced. Most of the houses in town were cheerfully opened for our accommodation, and the young folks, with a few couple of young married people, formed a company quite respectable in point of numbers. We were quite democratic, there were no exclusions. Many a time did we spend our evenings dancing on a split plank floor, traveling several miles to the place appointed, walking on logs, over brooks and wet grounds, some of the company carrying a torch to light the way.

We sometimes went four or five miles to an evening party, on an ox sled, drawn by two yoke of oxen, with as many passengers as could 'pile on;' and as far as appearances would prove, all enjoyed both the ride and the dance first rate.

The first regular ball we attended was held at what is now Millville, in Shelby, July 4, 1819, and as it

was quite a primitive one, and perhaps the first one ever held in this county, it may justify an imperfect description.

There were no carriages, and but few horses in the country. The young men would bring their girls behind them, both riding the same horse. Others would be in waiting to take the horse and go after their girls, and so on until the company had assembled. The same course was pursued on their return home.

At the time of which I write, we met in the upper room of a new building made for a store. The floor was good, but the ceiling over head was low at the sides where the seats were placed, and it caused much polite bowing, to prevent our heads from coming in contact with the rafters.

Our table was spread in the street in front of the store, and it was well supplied with substantial fare. We had a fine, social time, formed many pleasant acquaintances and friendships, which were destined to endure through life. It is presumed there are few persons to whom it does not give pleasure, when the thought of such gatherings, in which they have participated, recurs to mind. Of more than twenty young ladies, who attended that party, but three are known to be living at this time (1863.)

As bear stories are sometimes entertaining to pioneers, I will relate one with which my sister was somewhat connected :

A respectable young man of the neighborhood called to visit her one evening, and continued his stay into the small hours of the night. His way home lay for a mile and a half through the woods. He reported next day that as he was returning through these woods, he treed a bear ; but men who were alarmed by his outcries, were so uncharitable as to report that the bear treed him. He was never very

communicative on the subject, and it was generally believed the latter was the fact.

Our first religious meetings were held in a log school house, half a mile west of Millville. The people would assemble from quite a distance and the house would be well filled.

Elder Gregory, a Methodist, was our preacher. He resided near by, was a good man and practiced what he taught.

A Mr. Fairbanks preached occasionally. He organized the first Presbyterian Church in Shelby, at that school house, in 1820.

Judge William Penniman, a popular school teacher in those days, taught a school in that school house several terms.

My sister Anna was a pupil in his school out there in the winter of 1820. The old school house has long since disappeared. An academy and fine church buildings have arisen in Millville in its stead. There are, however, associations connected with that old school house that will cause it to be remembered by the old settlers.

I received a lieutenant's commission in the militia service, dated March 4th, 1817, which I believe to be the oldest commission granted to any one now a resident of Orleans county. I was promoted in regular gradation to other military offices, and was finally elected Brigadier General, my commission being dated April 30th, 1826. I was the first officer of that rank ever commissioned in this county. I discharged its duties as well as I was able for two years, and then resigned my commission.

I appointed the following named gentlemen my brigade staff officers, viz.: William Allis, Brigade Inspector; Samuel B. Ayers, Paymaster; John Fish, Aid-de-Camp; Harmon Goodrich, Quartermaster; Or-

son Nicholson, Surgeon; Alexis Ward, Judge Advocate.

I was married March 15th, 1821, to Esther Lee, daughter of Judge John Lee, of Barre. My wife died in August, 1835.

I married for my second wife Julia A. Flagler, daughter of Rev. J. S. Flagler, of Genesee county, N. Y.

WILLIAM C. TANNER."

Ridgeway, Dec. 5th, 1863.

Gen. Wm. C. Tanner died July 8th, 1869.

LEVI DAVIS.

"I was born in Wardsborough, Vermont, in 1793. My father was a revolutionary soldier. My father afterwards removed with his family to New Salem, Mass., at which place I was married in November, 1816, to Miss Lorana Hunt.

In 1814 I served a short time as soldier in the war with England.

Soon after I was married, in company with two other families, I moved my wife and a few articles of furniture with a yoke of oxen and wagon, to Ellicott, Chautauqua county, N. Y., a journey it took us thirty-five days to perform, during which snow fell almost every day.

After passing Canandaigua, we entered a forest with few settlers, and even these residing from three to ten miles apart; and in one case we traveled fourteen miles without passing a single house. The road most of the way was only marked trees, with the underbrush cut out, and no bridges over the streams except the ice.

On our way we exchanged our wagons for sleds, and how any of us lived through the last perilous day of fourteen miles travel through the woods, God only knows.

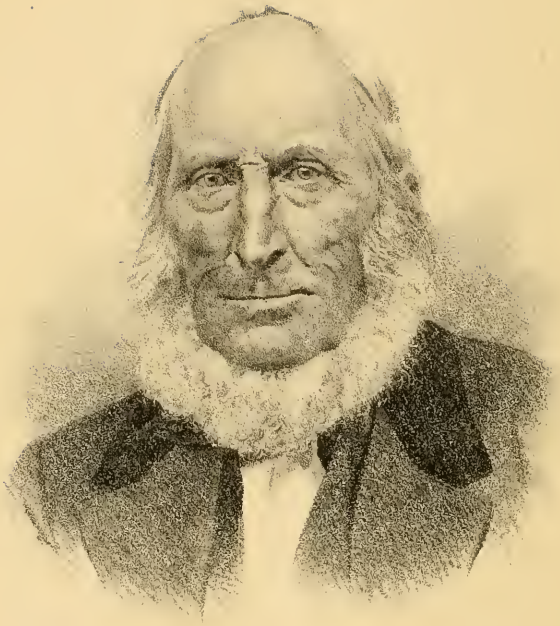
We started as early as possible in the morning, overturned one load of goods, and fearing we should all perish in the woods, we unhitched our teams from the sleds some time in the night, putting our oxen before us, the women being supported by holding fast to the tails of the oxen, and thus pursuing our way through the trackless forest four miles, we arrived at a log house about four o'clock in the morning. The house had been partially chinked but not plastered. Here we tarried the next day and night, during which time we went back, shod our sleds and got them out of the forest.

We had to pay one dollar each for a yoke of oxen one night at hay, and one dollar a bushel for oats. So in about forty days, like the Israelites of old, we reached the promised land.

In October, before this time, I had been to Chautauqua county and contracted for a piece of land there, to do which I traveled out there from Massachusetts, and back again with my knapsack on my back, on foot, averaging fifty miles travel per day on the journey.

The third day after arriving on my land, I procured some boards and built a shanty twelve feet square, nailing two of the corners to two standing trees, making a board roof, with not a tree cut down near it.

The year 1816 was the "cold season;" corn was cut off by frost and it was almost impossible to get bread. For three weeks before harvest we had nothing to eat but some very small new potatoes, butter and milk. By changing the order of having these dishes, we made quite a variety, *lived high*, with hopes buoyant, and worked hard. Here we cleared up a new farm, raised an orchard from apple seeds brought out from Massachusetts, and also raised eight children.



Jeremiah Brown

I went into lumbering business in 1832; took my lumber to Cincinnati to sell, but the stagnation in trade, and scarcity of money, owing to the course taken by the Old United States Bank, after its renewed charter was vetoed by President Jackson, made it impossible for me to dispose of my lumber without great loss, which obliged me to sell my property in Chautauqua county to pay my debts, and I found even then I had not enough by $500 to pay up. That deficiency I afterwards earned by work at mason business and paid up in full.

I removed to Orleans county in 1833, and worked as a mason several years.

Previous to the opening of the Erie canal, I have paid seventy-five cents per yard for sheeting, and seventy-five cents per yard for calico for my wife a dress. I have also paid fifteen dollars a barrel for salt.

I have laid the corners of over fifty log buildings, and have helped raise as many frames. I have spent more than six months of my labor gratuitously, in opening new public highways, and building causeways.

LEVI DAVIS."

Ridgeway, February, 1862.

JEREMIAH BROWN.

"I was born in Cheshire, Massachusetts, July 7, 1780. My father, who was an officer in the revolutionary war, died when I was seven years old. I lived with my eldest brother until I was sixteen years old, and then ran away from him and worked out by the month the next seven years.

When I was nineteen years old I traveled with my knapsack on my back, on foot from Massachusetts to Farmington, Ontario county, N. Y., spent a short time there, then returned as I came, most of the way alone.

Again in 1807, I traveled the same ground over in the same way.

In 1809 I was married to Abigail Davis, daughter of the Rev. Paul Davis, of New Salem, Massachusetts.

The winter after I was married I came on horseback to Farmington, to seek a home in the wilderness of Western New York, and located a piece of land for that purpose. I went back to Massachusetts and worked by the month to earn the means to move my family to my new farm.

I arrived in Farmington in February, 1811, and built me a log house in the woods one mile from any inhabitant. I was then the happy possessor of a wife and one child, six dollars in money, a dog and a gun. I exchanged my gun for a cow, which was the best trade I ever made except when I got my wife. The next spring I cleared my land, and raised over one hundred bushels of corn the same season.

In 1812 the war broke out. I was called to the lines to defend my country. I received notice on Friday night, about nine o'clock, to be in Canandaigua on the next Monday morning at ten o'clock, to march to Buffalo. I hired a man and woman to take care of my sick wife and child during my absence, while I responded to the call. I was then an officer in the militia, and I marched on foot with the rest of the officers and men to Buffalo, where we arrived the second day after the battle. Our company was the first that arrived and assisted in collecting the dead. On receiving an honorable discharge I returned home.

The two summers next following, myself and wife were sick with the ague and fever, almost constantly.

In the winter of 1815, the ague having left me, and

having regained my health enough to move, I sold my land and returned to Massachusetts. The next spring I came to Ridgeway, in Orleans county, and bought me some land, and in May brought on my family.

About the first of the next September, myself and wife and one child were taken sick, and until December following, we suffered every thing but death. Often during that time while myself and wife were confined to our beds, our children were crying for food, and neither of us had strength sufficient to enable us to get to the cupboard to help them.

In the month of June next, Israel Murdock informed me of several families who were destitute of bread, and asked if I thought it could be had for them at Farmington. I told him I thought it could, and taking his horse and wagon, I went there and got a load of corn for which I paid one dollar a bushel. This, together with some rye, which Israel Murdock had then growing, and which the neighbors commenced cutting as soon as it was out of the milk, sufficed for all of us to live on until after the harvest.

The favorite, because the only way to replenish our meat barrels, was to hunt raccoons, using their flesh in place of pork, and their fat to fry doughnuts in. The next winter (1816) I went to Farmington, and bought two tons of pork, paying ten dollars per hundred for it, and one dollar and fifty cents each for barrels, and three dollars per barrel for salt. I brought my pork to Ridgeway with my oxen, and sold it to the inhabitants for from twenty-six to thirty dollars per barrel, trusting it out to such as could not then pay, and some of those old pork accounts remaining unsettled, I am beginning to consider them *rather doubtful* demands.

In the spring of 1816, we held our first town meet-

ing, and elected our first town officers. There not being freeholders enough in town to fill the offices to which we had chosen our candidates, Mr. Joseph Ellicott sent Andrew Ellicott to our town to notify the town officers elect, to go to Batavia and take deeds of their lands and give their mortgages, in order to become legal town officers, and they went and did so. I having been chosen commissioner of highways went with the others.

In my official capacity I assisted in laying out five highways from the Ridge to the lake. We would lay a road, following the lines between lots to the lake, keeping us busy all day. At night we would make a fire, cut some hemlock boughs for a bed, and sleep on them before our fire soundly till morning. Then making our breakfast, we would take another line back to the Ridge, and by the time we could get back to the settlement it would be afternoon, and when we could get something to eat we generally had excellent appetites.

We were, however, amply compensated, our pay being two dollars for every twenty-four hours we spent in this kind of labor, to apply on our taxes. Who would not desire to be a commissioner of highways under such circumstances!

Since then I have held all the town offices in the gift of the people except clerk, collector, and constable. I was once a candidate for the last named office, but to my great grief and mortification I was defeated.

Our county was very unhealthy until 1828. That I think was the last sickly season, and during that season my health was good, and for eight weeks in that summer I never undressed myself to go to bed at night, being constantly watching with, and taking care of the sick, either in my own family or among

my neighbors. Since that time this county has been as healthy as any other section I ever knew.

In 1822 I built the first furnace and cast the first plough ever made in this State west of Rochester.

When I first settled in Ridgeway, the town of Ridgeway extended from Niagara county eastward to the Transit Line, having originally been the north part of Batavia, from which it was taken

Such is some of my experience as a pioneer of Western New York. I have lived to see 'the wilderness blossom like the rose,' and to see many of my early companions in the hardships of this new county, depart before me to 'that bourne from whence no traveler returns.'

JEREMIAH BROWN."

Ridgeway, July, 1862.

Mr. Jeremiah Brown died Nov. 17, 1863. He was a man of large frame, strong and vigorous constitution, a farmer by occupation, but sometimes varied his employment by buying cattle, and driving them to Philadelphia to market, and in other speculations in trade.

Albert F. Brown, late Mayor of Lockport, and Col. Edwin F. Brown, late of the Union Army, are his sons.

JOSEPH L. PERRY.

Joseph L. Perry was born in Huntington, Connecticut, November 30th, 1794. In 1804, his father removed his family to Aurelius, Cayuga county, N. Y., to a farm near Auburn.

Joseph L. Perry married Julia Ann Reed, daughter of Jesse Reed, of Aurelius, July 15th, 1819, and in March, 1820, removed to Ridgeway, Orleans county, and located half a mile west of Ridgeway Corners, on the Ridge Road, on lot twenty-four.

He was town collector and clerk of Ridgeway,

and deputy sheriff while this county was part of Genesee county, also deputy sheriff of Orleans county afterwards.

In 1825 he purchased the store and hotel at Ridgeway Corners, and carried on the mercantile business for a number of years, then moved into the hotel and kept tavern there many years. He also carried on the ashery business, and at one time run ten miles of the old pioneer line of stages, on the Ridge Road, in company with Champion, Bissell and Walbridge. He was postmaster a number of years, and mail contractor between Ridgeway and Shelby, several years. He was extensively engaged in buying and shipping grain on the Erie canal, running two boats of his own, which he sometimes commanded in person. He was a shrewd, sharp, quick witted man, a good judge of human nature, always jovial and abounding in fun.

He never lacked for expedients to extricate himself from any perplexity, and his sagacity and energy always carried him safely through, or over, every impediment which interfered with his purposes. He died September 17th, 1845, at his residence in the town of Ridgeway.

CHARLES D. BURLINGHAM.

"I was born in Greenfield, Saratoga Co., N. Y., February 8th, 1810, being the fifth of my father's eleven children.

In 1818 my father removed with his family to Perry, now in Wyoming county, on what is known as 'The Cotringer Tract.' The western line of our farm was the eastern bounds of the Holland Purchase. The farm contained one hundred acres, fifteen of which had been cleared and a log house and barn erected when we came on.

In clearing our land we were accustomed to make

'black salts' for sale, as these, with pot and pearlash were the principal articles of export that brought money into the settlement.

In common with our neighbors, we sometimes suffered some hardships for lack of the necessaries of life. My father at one time went to the Genesee Flats, twelve or fifteen miles distant, and bought corn that was nearly spoiled by the flood of the previous season, paying one dollar and twenty-five cents a bushel, to help us along in the spring.

I remember one pleasant incident of our pioneer history. After getting along as best we could at one time, without any bread for several weeks, we sat down to a meal of boiled new unground wheat, and maple molasses, all the product of our own farm, the most delicious dinner, it seemed to me, I ever ate. Ah, that was a dinner a little boy could not easily forget, and that was the crisis, the turning point in the pinch.

Not long after this we had grain to sell, wheat at the nominal price of thirty-one cents, and corn at eighteen cents per bushel, with very limited sales at those prices.

Our house stood, as I then thought, in about the center of the world, and having joined to it an addition of another house of about the like size, we were frequently favored with social gatherings of people there of all classes during the winter evenings. Those were occasions never to be forgotten by me. The children and young people would amuse themselves in harmless play and gossip, and the parents enjoy themselves in planning and story telling, while a few of the venerable mothers were intent on preparing the invariable accompaniment of every gathering, a good supper.

Starch, prim, and upper ten, were unknown there. Liberty, equality and fraternity reigned supreme in

those halcyon days. Ah me, but those were days of 'Auld Lang Syne,' the memory of which is exceeding pleasant.

In those times our religious meetings were held in a private house about half a mile from ours. Elder Luther, a man of more than ordinary ability, was the preacher who visited the place occasionally. He was a little eccentric in his manners and language, but quite well adapted to the times, and character of his congregations.

As a specimen of pioneer preaching, it is remembered of Elder Luther, as he was in the midst of a sermon, urging some topic, and wishing to adduce authority to sustain some point, he stopped a moment, then said, 'John, what do you say?' Then changing his tone of voice to imitate a fancied reply, he repeated what the apostle says on that subject. And then he called out, 'Paul, what are your views?' Giving a reply as before, in like manner thus interrogating other apostles and our Savior, and giving their answers, closing up with—"And now, old Ben. Luther, what have you to say to all this?' and then he gave his own conclusions, making the point deeply impressive upon his hearers.

Our chorister was the blacksmith of the settlement, 'Uncle Seava,' as he was called by everybody; a white haired, tall, slim, straight and solemn old gentleman. He would rise and give the pitch for New Durham, Exhortation, Northfield or Majesty, or some such tune in which the whole congregation who could sing would join, taking their style from the chorister, giving to the words and the music that peculiar 'nasal twang' common in those days, which was designed to be especially impressive upon the hearers, and it had its intended effect, at least upon me, for I have not forgotten those auspicious occasions I witnessed when I was a little boy. Although

some of the young people seemed to be amused by the queer preaching and nasal singing, and some who attended failed to be profited, apparently, by the services, yet those religious meetings were really the 'green spots' in our early pioneer life, and were doubtless of great moral value to the settlement.

Though district schools were established at an early day around us, my early advantages for attending school were quite limited. However, at the the age of eighteen years, I went before the board of inspectors for examination, and being found by them of sufficient capacity, I was installed into office as a school master in a district school, which calling I alternated with mercantile business, until I was thirty years old.

I embraced religion while teaching school in Portageville, Wyoming county, in April 1831, and soon after became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

I married Adeline C. Miller, in New Berlin, N. Y., in September, 1834.

In 1840 I was received as a member of the Genesee Conference of the M. E. Church, and began preaching, in which service I have ever since been engaged, removing to Knowlesville in 1862.

CHARLES D. BURLINGHAM."

Knowlesville, April, 1864.

JOSIAS TANNER.

"I was born in Clarendon, Vermont, August 17th, 1795.

I received a fair common school education like other farmers' sons in that neighborhood.

I came to the town of Ridgeway, N. Y., with my brother, William C. Tanner, in March, 1816, where I have resided ever since.

I was married November 28th, 1825, to Miss Lucy Baldwin.

I have lived on my farm forty-eight years. I have had four children. My youngest son, Benj. B. Tanner, was a Lieutenant in the 151st Regiment N. Y. Volunteers, and died in the service of his country in the war of the rebellion.

JOSIAS TANNER."

Ridgeway, April, 1864.

LUCIUS BARRETT.

"I was born in Fabius, N. Y., April 13th, 1807. I was son of Amos Barrett. My father removed with his family to Ridgeway, N. Y., in March, 1812, and settled on the Ridge Road, one mile west of Ridgeway Corners. We moved into the house of Jonathan Cobb, and resided with his family until my father got his house ready for his family. Mr. Cobb was an old neighbor of my father, and had moved to Ridgeway the year before we came.

I well remember the house my father first built with the help of the settlers in that vicinity. The walls were logs, the floor basswood logs split, and hewed, the roof covered with long shingles split from black ash, not a door about the premises, nor a board. A blanket hung at the entrance served as a door, and kept out the cold and wild beasts. The fireplace was some stones against the logs at one end of the house, and the chimney was a hole through the roof. This sheltered us from the rain, but the snow sifted in plentifully.

Farming has been my business. I bought the farm on which I have since resided, in 1831.

I was married to Electa B. Chase, of Clarkson, N. Y., April 23d, 1833.

I have lived to see the various changes through which this section of country has passed. I have known by experience the pinching pains of poverty, and I have enjoyed the comforts of competence. I

have seen broad fields, smiling with harvests of plenty, emerge from the wild forests. I have not only seen this but I have realized it. I have lived it, and I trust my claim will not be disallowed when I assert that, in a humble manner perhaps, I have contributed my part to bring about these happy results.

LUCIUS BARRETT."

Ridgeway, 1864.

SEYMOUR B. MURDOCK.

"I was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., April 8th, 1796.

My father, Seymour Murdock, emigrated to Orleans county in 1810, when I was fourteen years of age, and located on a part of the farm now owned and occupied by me on the Ridge, in Ridgeway.

In the transit from Dutchess county, we had a hard time, traveling with an ox team, with a family of twelve persons. We were a little over a month on the way, and reached our place of destination June 1st, 1810, and dwelt in our wagons nearly six weeks, and until we had time to erect a house in which we could reside.

From the Genesee River to Clarkson Corners was one dense wilderness, with only an occasional commencement of clearing made by a few settlers. At Clarkson was a log tavern at which we stopped. From Clarkson to our first stopping place there was then, I think, but three houses, and they were cheaply erected log cabins.

We were two days in journeying from Clarkson to Ridgeway. The roads, if roads they could properly be called, were almost impassable.

At the crossing of Otter Creek, in Gaines, fire had consumed the logs, which had been thrown into the bank to form a sort of dugway up the ascent from the stream, which left an almost perpendicular ascent

for us to rise. To accomplish this, we took off our oxen and drove them up the old road, and then with teams on the hill, and chains extending from them to the tongues of the wagon below, we drew our wagon up. In doing this, at one time the draft appeared too much for the team, the oxen fell and were drawn back by the load. and the horn of one of the oxen catching under a root, was torn entirely off.

The next difficulty we encountered was at a slashing about two miles east of Oak Orchard Creek, where a man by the name of Sibley had cut down timber along the track, and just then had set it on fire, which rendered our path both difficult and dangerous, as we were obliged to go through the midst of the fire.

The next difficulty was at Oak Orchard Creek. A dugway had been made down the bank only to accommodate the Yankee wagons, and ours being a Pennsylvania wagon, with longer axle, it was seriously endangered by its liability to be thrown down the bank.

On ascending the bank out of the creek on the west side, one of my brothers, then a little fellow, fell off the wagon and might have been left if he had not screamed lustily for help.

On arriving at our journey's end, our first business was to eat from the stock of prepared provisions we brought with us. The food was laid out in order around a large stump which stood conveniently by, and I well remember the relish with which we all partook of this our first meal, at our new home in the woods.

The scenery here, as I now remember it, was truly magnificent, one dense forest, composed of large, sturdy oaks, extended as far as the eye could see, east and west, and on the south side of the Ridge Road. On the north side the forest was more dense, and com-

posed of a greater variety of timber. The nearest opening east of us, was the one alluded to above, where we encountered the fire, two miles east of Oak Orchard Creek. The nearest one west was at Johnson's Creek, although Mr. Dunn had erected the body of a log house, but had made no clearing at the place on which he has since resided, two miles east from Johnson's Creek.

At Johnson's Creek, which was about five miles west from our then home, there was one log house built, and a small clearing. This was our nearest neighbor, as north of us was an unbroken forest extending to Lake Ontario, with no mark of human habitation west of Oak Orchard Creek.

At the head of Stillwater, in Carlton, lived a widow Brown, and I have heard of residents at the mouth of Johnson's Creek, but of this we knew nothing then. South of us were no families, so far as we knew, except two families by the name of Coon, who I think came in the same season we did, and one family by the name of Walsworth, residing near Tonawanda Swamp, which was our only stopping place between our place and Batavia, on this side the swamp. We had no necessity then for the law we now have called the 'cattle law.'

The store nearest to us then was at Batavia, thirty miles distant.

Our nearest post office was also at Batavia, and there also was the nearest church, and so far as I know, that was the nearest place to us where religious meetings were held.

There was also the nearest school house known to me, unless there was one at what is called Slater's Settlement, near Lockport.

The nearest gristmill was at Niagara Falls, forty miles distant.

The health of our family continued good during the

first year, and yet the season was so far advanced before we could be prepared to put in seed, that we raised nothing the first year except some potatoes and a few turnips.

I remember a man called at our house that summer, and knowing the family he kindly offered to make my mother a garden gate, there being then no fence around the garden, or within five miles of it. The general health of our family, and of those who became our neighbors, continued good, with trifling exceptions in the form of ague and fevers, &c., until after the war of 1812.

During this war much suffering prevailed, as no provisions had been laid by, and the war necessarily took the time of many who would have otherwise been raising all necessary food, thus ceasing to be producers, and yet remaining consumers. This produced a great dearth of provisions, and much suffering, consequently in some instances whole families left the county, some on foot; in some instances women went away carrying their children in their arms, in hopes of reaching a land of plenty and safety.

At the taking of Fort Niagara, I and most of our family, and our neighbors of sufficient age and size to bear arms, went to the defence of our country. During our absence a band of Tuscarora Indians on a retreat passed through our neighborhood and greatly frightened our women and children before they could be made to understand that these Indians were our friends.

Up to this time the settlers were sparse and illy prepared to encounter the horrors of war in our midst, and were in constant preparation for immedate flight.

The hardships and privations and sufferings of our people consequent upon the war, were speedily followed by fearful sickness.

About this time emigrants coming to this region were many and frequent, and as the population increased so the sickness increased. Great and almost universal suffering among the inhabitants followed. If any were so fortunate as to escape sickness themselves, their physical abilities were overtaxed with care of those who were sick, and still the improvement of the county continued; perfect harmony abounded among the people, and contentment, founded on hope, was universal.

On June 1st, 1825, just fifteen years after dining off that stump above referred to, I was married to Miss Eliza Reed, of Cayuga county, N. Y., and we took up our residence within a stones throw of the log hut first erected by my father. I have resided on the place ever since, and am happy and contented in the realization of the hopes entertained when a boy fighting musketoes and felling trees in the then wilderness, where is now a good flourishing neighborhood of inhabitants.

SEYMOUR B. MURDOCK."

Ridgeway, June, 1864.

LYMAN BATES.

Lyman Bates was born in Palmyra, N. Y., January 16th, 1798.

In November, 1819, he came to Ridgeway and commenced clearing a new farm.

In January, 1821, he married Miss Abinerva Kingman, who was born in Palmyra in June, 1796. When not employed in discharging the duties of public office, in which much of his life has been spent, he has labored on his farm. He has served nine years as Supervisor of the town of Ridgeway, been several terms justice of the peace, and held other town offices. He served one term of five years as a Judge of the Old Court of Common Pleas of Orleans

county. He was a member of Assembly for Orleans county in 1828. He was President of the Farmer's Bank of Orleans, and has always been deeply engaged in business.

Coming here when everything was new and unsettled, he identified himself with every movement made to develop the resources of the country, and to establish and maintain good order and prosperity. Of a plausible address and sound mind, honorable, fair, impartial and honest in all he did, his party, his friends and all who knew him, have ever made him the prominent man in his town and neighborhood, whose opinions have been sought, whose counsel has been followed, and whose influence for good has been seen and felt.

DAVID HOOKER.

David Hooker was born in Connecticut, July 9th, 1771. He married Betsey Saunders in 1795.

Mr. Hooker settled in Ridgeway, on lot thirty-seven, township fifteen, range three, in February, 1812.

Soon afterwards in company with Dr. William White and Otis Turner, he was engaged in building the mills on Oak Orchard Creek, since known as Morris Mills, which are now destroyed. He served in the war against Great Britain, and was at the taking of Fort Erie.

His wife died in March, 1813. He married his second wife, Polly Pixley, February, 1814.

He built the framed house now occupied by his son, Perley H. Hooker, in 1816.

Besides his son Perley, he left one daughter, who still survives him as widow of the late Harvey Francis, of Middleport, N. Y. David Hooker died August 6th, 1847.

OTIS TURNER.

Otis Turner removed from Wayne county, and settled on the Ridge, east of Ridgeway Corners, in the year 1811. He was a farmer by occupation, but possessing intelligence and aptitude for business, he was frequently employed in public, official stations. With his brother-in-law, Dr. White, and David Hooker, he built a sawmill on the Oak Orchard Creek, between Medina and the Ridge, the second in town.

He was a Judge of the Old Court of Common Pleas of Genesee county, before Orleans was set off, and he represented Genesee county as one of her Members of Assembly in 1823.

He was for many years a prominent member of the Baptist Church at Medina, being one of the few who took part in its organization. He died in Rochester, N. Y., August 14th, 1865.

THOMAS WELD.

Thomas Weld, father of a large family who bear his name, was born in Connecticut in 1771. He married Lorana Levins.

They first settled in Vermont, and moved to North Ridgeway in 1817.

Mrs. Weld died in 1820, and Mr. Weld, November, 18th, 1852.

They had five sons and two daughters. The sons were Elisha, Jacob, Andrew, Elias, and Marston. They all settled near their father. Elias now lives where his father did. They were industrious and thrifty farmers.

SAMUEL CHURCH.

Samuel Church was born in Brookfield, Massachusetts, in 1781. He married Ann Daniels. They settled in North Ridgeway, in 1816. Mrs. Church died in 1855. They had four sons.

WILLIAM N. PRESTON.

William N. Preston was born in Lyme, N. H., in 1781. His wife, Sarah Daniels, was born in Pembroke, N. H., in 1785.

They settled in North Ridgeway, a mile and a half north of the Ridge, in 1819.

His wife died October 3d, 1831. He died December 29th, 1841. He had three sons, Isaac Samuel, and Williston.

JAMES DANIELS.

James Daniels was born in Pembroke, N. H., in 1783. He settled in North Ridgeway, on the town line. A few years since he moved to Michigan. He was brother of Grosvenor Daniels. He had four sons.

WILLIAM COCHRANE.

William Cochrane was born in Pembroke, N. H., in 1781. He married Rhoda Mudgett, of Pembroke. They settled in Ridgeway in 1819. They had four sons and three daughters. William Cochrane, of Waterport, is eldest of the sons.

WILLIAM COBB.

William Cobb was born in Massachusetts. He married Hannah Hemenway. They settled in Ridgeway in 1817. They had four sons and one daughter. He died on the farm where he settled, April 1st, 1855, aged sixty-six years.

SEYMOUR MURDOCK.

Seymour Murdock was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1764.

He married Catharine Buck of Amenia. She was born in 1768.

They moved from Greene county to Ridgeway in 1810, and located on the Ridge Road, about five miles east of Johnson's Creek. At that time there was no settler between Mr. Murdock's settlement and lake Ontario on the north; none south to the swamp but Coon and Walsworth in Shelby, and east and west on the Ridge it was several miles to any neighbors.

The nearest postoffice, store or church, was at Batavia, thirty miles distant.

The nearest gristmill was at Niagara Falls, forty miles distant.

Mr. Murdock was one of the first settlers on the Ridge, in Ridgeway.

He had eight sons and four daughters. His sons names were Israel, John, Seymour B., Henry, Zimri, Jasper, Hiram, and William.

Israel kept public house some fifteen years on the Ridge Road. He was one of the best business men in town. He died in 1831.

John died in Gaines, September 19th, 1866. Mr. Seymour Murdock died April 14th, 1833. His wife died September 7th, 1823.

GROSVENOR DANIELS.

Grosvenor Daniels was born in Pembroke, Rockingham county, N. H., May 3d, 1793.

He married Sally Palmer, of Vermont, in April, 1813. She died in July, 1854, and he married Florinda Hicks, in 1855.

Leaving his family in Vermont, Mr. Daniels came to Ridgeway in the spring of 1815 and took an article of part of lot forty-seven, township fifteen, range three.

Robert Simpson came with Mr. Daniels and took one hundred acres adjoining his land. At that time

there was no settlement between Ridgeway Corners and Lyndonville, in Yates.

Simpson and Daniels built for themselves a camp and began cutting the trees on their lands, getting their washing done and bread baked at Eli Moore's, on the Ridge. After cutting the trees on five or six acres, Mr. Daniels went over to Canada to work a few weeks to get money, as he could get none in Ridgeway. After a few days he was taken sick with fever and ague, of which he did not get cured until the next spring. Being unable to work, he returned to Vermont, where he arrived in December, 1815. The next winter he started to move his family to his western home, on an ox sled. He had sixty dollars in money and thirty dollars worth of leather. On arriving at Rome, N.Y., the snow went off and he bought a wagon, on which he made the remainder of his journey, and on arriving at his log cabin home he had spent all his leather and money but six cents, and owed six dollars for money he borrowed of a friend on the journey.

The next summer, 1816, was the cold season. He had not got his land fitted for crops ; produce through the country was cut off by the frost, and Mr. Daniels found great difficulty in getting food for his family, but having recovered from his long sickness of the former year, and being strong and resolute, he worked with a will and got through until he had raised something on his land.

Being among the first settlers in his neighborhood, he had raised produce and had it to sell to settlers, who came in abundantly for several years next after, and soon found himself in affluence, a condition in which he has ever since remained.

After a few years on the lot he first took up, he bought of Abner Balcom the farm he now lives on. Having taste and ability for military service, he was

commissioned Ensign not many years after he came here, and rose by regular promotions to Brigadier General in the militia.

He has been a prominent man in public affairs, and though he has never sought official distinction in civil life, he has been honored with various town and local offices.

LAURA BAKER.

Mrs. Laura Baker was born in Bristol, Vermont, March 16th, 1799, and married Samuel Bostwick, December 4th, 1816.

In January, 1817, they emigrated from Fairfield, Vermont, in a wagon drawn by a yoke of three year old steers, to Shelby, N. Y.

While at Whitesboro, on their journey, their trunks were broken by thieves and robbed of everything valuable. This obliged them to sell part of their clothing to pay expenses by the way. They traveled in company with another ox team with another family of emigrants, averaging from eight to nineteen miles a day.

They remained the last night on the road, at Gaines. The snow fell that night a foot deep. The road was so bad and the steers so exhausted by travel and hard work, that Mrs. Bostwick was obliged to walk the last six miles of the way on foot, as she had done half the way from Vermont.

The house into which they, with the other wagon load of emigrants, moved, was a nice log building with one door, no window or light except what came down chimney or between the logs. It was then occupied by another family from Vermont, former acquaintances.

A few weeks later another family of acquaintances came on from Vermont and moved into the same house, where they all resided until other houses could be built.

The inmates of this cabin now numbered twenty-five persons. Their furniture was two chairs, a spinning wheel and a few pieces of iron ware. Their table was a chest, their bedsteads were round poles bottomed with bark, one on each side of the room, the other beds were made on the floor. Holes bored in the logs, in which pins were driven, supported shelves against the walls.

The next spring, while making sap-troughs, Mr. Bostwick cut his foot and was disabled from work four weeks. Mrs. Bostwick hired a few trees tapped, gathered the sap herself, boiled it in the house in a twelve quart kettle, a six quart pot, and a small tea kettle, and made one hundred and sixty pounds of sugar.

When the snow went off she made a garden in which she set gooseberry, raspberry and blackberry roots which she found in the woods. She never feared wild animals that roamed in the forest, but she used to admit her fear of the Indians who frequently came along and remained all night, and she would watch and tremble with fear while they slept like logs on the floor, with their feet to the fire.

Having worn out the clothing they brought from the east, Mrs. B. bought a loom and made cloth for her family and others. She took in weaving of her neighbors, and received pay in wheat at six shillings a bushel, though the best she could do with it was to take it to Ridgeway Corners and sell it for four shillings a bushel, paid for in goods at a high price.

Mr. Samuel Bostwick died many years ago, and in the year 1833 his widow married Mr. Otis Baker, a thriving farmer of Shelby.

In 1853 he disposed of his farm and moved to Medina, where they yet reside.

Married at the age of seventeen years, Mrs. Baker has passed a stirring and eventful life in things which

belong to the settlement of a new country. She has passed through it all in triumph. From pinching poverty to the possession of abundance, she has traveled every step, and surrounded by kind friends and present plenty, she yet remains one of the best specimens of the noble women who did their part in bringing this county out of the woods.

NAHUM BARRETT.

Nahum Barrett was born in Hinsdale, N. H. He married Sally Bennett of Westmoreland, N. H., in 1805.

In March, 1815, he removed with his family to Tioga county. His wife died there in 1820. In January, 1828, he removed to Ridgeway, and died there April 13th, following, aged fifty-one years. He had nine children, of whom the eldest is

LUTHER BARRETT.

Luther Barrett was born in Windham county, Vt., in 1806. While living in his father's family in Tioga Co., for three years of the time it was five miles from his father's to any school, and when a school was opened nearer, young Luther never had much opportunity to attend it.

In May, 1825, he left his father's family and came to Ridgeway and labored for his uncle, Amos Barrett, on his farm. He continued to work out by the month, until the year 1831 he purchased the farm three-fourths of a mile west from Ridgeway Corners, on which he has since resided.

He married Miss Almira Flood, February 18th, 1835. She was born in Londonderry, Vermont, January 2d, 1807.

They have four children, Sylvester F., Elsie A., married Henry Tanner; Medora P., and Lodema A.

Lodema married Andrew Weld, and resides in Paxton, Illinois.

Mr. Barrett is a farmer, who by a life of persistent industry and prudence, has accumulated a fair property, and by a life of honesty and integrity has secured a fair character. He enjoys the confidence of his townsmen and represented them as Supervisor of Ridgeway in the years 1857-8.

CHRISTOPHER WHALEY.

Christopher Whaley was born in Montville, Connecticut, June 16th, 1798. With his parents he removed to Verona, N. Y., in 1803.

He was educated as a physician at the medical institution at Fairfield, Herkimer county, and graduated as Doctor of Medicine, June 18th, 1819. In September, 1819, he settled in the practice of his profession at Shelby Center.

In February, 1832, he removed to Medina, where he resided until his death, October 26th, 1867.

Dr. Whaley married Mary Ann S. Coffin, March 20th 1824. After her death he married Sophronia Martin in 1841. After her death he married Carrie E. Perry, July 16th, 1863. His widow and three children survived him.

Dr. Whaley devoted his life zealously to the practice of his profession, in which he had a large ride and eminent success. It is truly said of him "he never refused his services to any one in need of them, whether they were rich or poor, and without taking into consideration the possibility of losing his fee."

ANDREW WELD.

Andrew Weld was born in Reading, Vermont, August 6th, 1804. He came to Ridgeway in the fall of 1817, in the family of his father, Thomas Weld.

They came in a wagon drawn by three yoke of oxen, being twenty-seven days on their journey. Mr. Weld settled on lot nine, township fifteen, range four.

Andrew resided with his father until he was twenty years old, then labored one year for his brother, Elisha, on a farm for one hundred dollars.

In February, 1828, he married Roxy Stockwell. She died May 9th, 1839. He married Clarissa Root for his second wife. She died December 22d, 1866, and for his third wife he married Mrs. Susan Downs.

Mr. Weld is a farmer, industrious and frugal who, in the honest pursuit of his chosen calling, has laid up a competence for his support and comfort while he lives.

WILLIAM JACKSON.

William Jackson was born in Duanesburg, N. Y., October 21st, 1799.

He bought an article for one hundred acres of land in Ridgeway, part of lot twenty-one, township fifteen, range four, in September, 1826. After building a log house on his lot, he returned to Onondaga county after his family and brought them to their new home the next February. His house was without a door or window or floor when he moved into it, but blankets for a few days were good substitutes for doors and windows, when he made a floor, and doors and lived comfortably. Prosperity attended his labor. In a short time he bought more land, which he has fitted and cultivated into one of the finest farms in the county.

Mr. Jackson married Martha Comstock, January 20th 1822. They have had eleven children, seven of whom are living.

His father, James Jackson, was born in London, England, and emigrated to America in early life.

ELIJAH HAWLEY.

Elijah Hawley was born in Bridgeport, Connecticut, June 2d, 1792.

He married Rhoda Spencer in May, 1805. In May, 1815, he settled near Ridgeway Corners.

Mr. Hawley was a practical surveyor, and many lines of lands in Ridgeway and Shelby were traced and settled by his surveys.

From memoranda found among Mr. Hawley's papers after his death, made by himself, in 1814 the town of Ridgeway, which then comprised the present county of Orleans, contained six hundred and eighty-one inhabitants, one hundred and thirty electors, and but five freeholders worth two hundred and fifty dollars each.

He was appointed justice of the peace by the council in March, 1816, and Judge of Genesee County Common Pleas, May 23d, 1818, which office he held until his death.

He was Supervisor of Ridgeway in 1818. He was appointed postmaster at Ridgeway Corners in 1816.

He died April 29th, 1820, leaving his widow and six children surviving. Merwin S. Hawley of Buffalo is his son.

JAMES JACKSON.

James Jackson, eldest son of James Jackson, was born in Duanesburg, N. Y., March 29th, 1798. He married Maria Marlatte, February 21st, 1819. He settled on part of lot twenty, township fifteen, range four, in Ridgeway, in February, 1823, where he has since resided.

He has been a successful farmer, overcoming by sturdy industry the obstacles of sickness, hardships and the privations of a new country, by which he has been beset.

He has had ten children, nine of whom survive. His wife died December 13th, 1870.

JOHN LE VALLEY.

John LeValley was born at Paris Hill, N. Y., May 31st, 1810.

His parents removed to Holland, Niagara county, when he was nine years old. His father died poor, leaving a widow and five minor children, of whom John was eldest.

At the age of eighteen he commenced the battle of life on his own account, with a resolute will his only capital, and his father's family on his hands to provide for.

He first bought seventy rods of land adjoining the place on which his father had resided, and paid for it in work at seventy-five cents a day and boarded himself. On this he built a small house, into which he moved his mother and her children. He then bought on credit one hundred acres of land. On this he cleared and fenced seventy acres, built a house and barn, dug wells and made other improvements, and at the end of three years sold his farm for three thousand six hundred dollars. This he accomplished though to begin with he had not a dollar in money, no team, or stock or seed; but he did have good health, a strong will, and a noble mother's wise counsel and encouragement, to which he was ready to listen and follow, in whose welfare he has always felt the most tender solicitude, who has always shared his house and home, and still survives at the age of eighty years, enjoying in the family of her son all

that filial affection and abundant means can supply to make her old age happy.

In 1835 he purchased the farm he now occupies, parts of lots twenty-nine and thirty, township fifteen, range four, in Ridgeway, containing one hundred and ninety-two acres.

He has built mills, worked a stone quarry, and cultivated his large farm with eminent success and become wealthy.

In 1852 he was appointed one of the Commissioners by the Legislature to re-survey the Ridge Road.

He has held various civil offices in the gift of his fellow citizens.

He has been three times married, and is now living with his third wife, Seraphine M., daughter of the late Joseph Davis, of Ridgeway, to whom he was married January 13th, 1856.

AMOS BARRETT.

Amos Barrett was born in Chesterfield, N. H., May 10th, 1778.

In 1802 he married Lucy Thayer, and soon after settled in Fabius, Onondaga county, N. Y. His wife having died, he married Huldah Winegar, December 20th, 1807.

In 1811 he bought fifty acres of land, part of lot fifteen, lying one mile west of Ridgeway Corners, on the Ridge Road.

He started to move his family to their new home with a sleigh and horses and an ox team. One of his oxen broke his leg while being shod. He made a single yoke for his remaining ox, hitched him in the team beside a horse, and thus performed his journey, his team attracting much notice in passing. The yoke is preserved as a valued relic by his children.

He crossed Genesee river on the ice, and arrived at

his lot in Ridgeway, March 14th, 1812, and stopped with his neighbor, Jonathan Cobb, in his log house, eighteen by twenty-four feet square, which on this occasion contained twenty-six inmates.

Mr. Barrett soon built a log house on his lot and moved into that. Snow was deep that spring. He had no hay : as a substitute he dug up a few brakes on low land near and felled trees, on which his animals browsed, the poor horses hardly surviving on such diet.

In June, 1813. war with Great Britain was declared and Mr. Barrett went with his neighbors under Capt. McCarty, to the defense of the frontier.

During this war, Mr. Barrett's family remained, while many others fled from the country.

Beginning in the woods, with fields to be cleared of timber before they could be made productive, with fever and ague to contend with, and privations of so many of the necessaries and comforts of civilized life to be born, it was sometimes hard for Mr. Barrett to meet the wants of his somewhat numerous family with the needed supplies. Food sometimes ran short, and but for the fish in the streams, and game from the forest, they might have had more suffering.

Mr. Barrett had a fowling piece with which he was a dead shot. He never had a rifle ; and a trusty steel trap, which did good service on occasion, once detained a wolf who happened "to put his foot in it." Numerous deer, and occasionally a bear yielded to his prowess as a hunter. and furnished meat for the family.

Mr. Barrett paid three dollars per acre for the first fifty acres of land he bought He had the sagacity to foresee that the price of lands would rise as settlements increased, and he secured to himself titles to a number of other parcels of land, and realized the rise in value as he had expected.

Mr. Barrett had seven sons and one daughter, all of whom he lived to see married and settled around him, with twenty-two grand children to perpetuate the family.

He took pleasure in the last years of his life visiting the homes of his children. His social qualities made him a welcome guest always among all his acquaintances, by whom he was familiarly known and addressed as "Uncle Amos."

He was generous and kind to worthy objects of his bounty, but the profligate, dishonest and idle, found no favor at his hands.

He was a pioneer in introducing improved modes and implements in agriculture. He was the first in his vicinity to use cast iron plows in place of the old Dutch plow. A threshing machine took the place of the flail in his barn at an early day, a rude imperfect machine, but it was an advance in the right direction, and his neighbors were induced to draw their grain to his machine, and thus taught its labor saving power.

Mr. Barrett died in 1860, in the eighty-second year of his age.

SIDNEY S. BARRETT.

Sidney S. Barrett, eldest son of Amos Barrett, was born in Fabius, N. Y., May 8th, 1804. He came to Ridgeway with his father's family in March, 1812, and resided in that family until he was twenty-four years old, then with two younger brothers he bought part of lot twenty-four, township fifteen, range four, in Ridgeway. He worked his land in company with these brothers for five or six years, when it was divided and he took a part to himself, on which he has ever since resided.

He married Lydia H. Fox, February 23d, 1832, by

Thos. Kinsale

whom he had two sons and two daughters, all of whom lived to adult age.

WILLIAM KNOWLES.

Mr. Knowles was born in Sandersfield, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, July 19, 1790. His ancestors, for several generations, had been residents of Cape Cod, and were of the true New England, Puritan stock.

They were God-fearing people, of deep religious sentiment, and strict in their habits. His parents brought up their family of nine children according to the notions prevalent in those days among the descendants of the old Puritans.

The school house and the church were prominent institutions in New England civilization, and Mr. Knowles had the advantages of both, as they were enjoyed seventy years ago. His schooling was restricted to the district school of that time.

In December, 1813, Mr. Knowles collected his effects together, purchased a span of horses and wagon, and a quantity of iron and steel for loading, and started to go to the Genesee country, where three of his brothers had already located.

On his way west he stopped at Schenectady and bought eight kegs of oysters to add to his load. He arrived safely at the house of his brother in Riga, January 5th, 1814.

In January, 1815, he came to Ridgeway and stopped at the house of an old friend, Eleazer Slater. He took an article of lot three, township fifteen, range three, on which the village of Knowlesville, so named in his honor, now stands, on the Erie canal, containing 341 acres.

In March, 1815, he began to cut down the trees upon his land so purchased, to build a house, then

more than a mile from any house, or highway or foot path.

The spot on which he cut the first tree is where the residence of Mr. R. P. Wood now stands. In due time his cabin was raised, with sides of logs, roof of staves, or shakes, as they were called, fastened to their places by poles bound crosswise, with a floor of basswood logs roughly hewed on one side.

Mr. John Canifee, having a wife and one child and no house, moved into the new house of Mr. Knowles before it was completed, while the floor was only half laid down and a blanket was used for a door, and lived in it in that condition for two weeks.

Mr. Knowles hired two men to work for him, one of whom had a wife, who was their housekeeper. During the first summer this woman, Mrs. Hill, was taken sick and died.

At that time there were no roads, no barns, no pastures, and none of the modern conveniences for living in the settlement. Mr. Knowles had obtained some cows which he hired kept two miles from his house. He would work hard in his clearing all day, then go two miles to milk his cows and bring the milk home in pails through the woods.

The death of Mrs. Hill was a sad event in the wilderness. It rendered the log cabin desolate. The men Mr. Knowles had hired soon left him.

In November, 1815, he went back to Massachusetts, and in January, 1816, was married to Miss Mary Baldwin. They came on to the house Mr. Knowles had built. Mrs. Knowles soon accustomed herself to the inconveniences and difficulties of her new situation, went cheerfully to work and became a model housekeeper. The inconveniences of housekeeping were not a few.

Mr. Knowles, on his way home with his wife, had purchased a set of chairs with splint seats. These

were regarded at first by the neighbors as a great luxury, and frequent comments were made by them upon the extravagance, as they regarded it of the Knowles family. But if they did indulge a little in the matter of chairs, their other furniture of the house at first was sufficiently primitive to satisfy the most fastidious of their friends, for they had at first no table but a board put on the top of a barrel. Their first bedstead was made by boring holes in the logs in the side of the house, and putting in rods fastened to pole bedposts, with side pieces of like material.

In the cold summer of 1816, frost in June killed the corn, rendering the prospect gloomy and sad for the new settlers, but the wheat crop proved good in quality, though less than an average yield in quantity.

In the summer of 1816, the engineers surveying for the Erie Canal, came along and pitched their tent on Mr. Knowles farm, on the spot where Abell & Brace now have a store, stopping there a week, and finally established the line for the canal through the center of his farm.

The canal was completed to Lockport from the east in 1824.

Mr. Knowles built one section of the canal a little east of Holley.

In 1825 he built the first framed house in Knowlesville, on the south side of the canal, in which he kept a hotel for several years. Afterwards he built the brick house near the canal on the west side of the Main street, in which he kept a temperance hotel for several years, until he finally closed the house as a tavern.

Mr. Knowles built the first warehouse in Knowlesville, in 1825.

He bought and shipped the first boat load of wheat ever shipped from Orleans county.

Mr. Knowles was always among the first engaged in all public enterprises for the benefit of the community in which he lived.

He helped build the first school house in his district, which was made of logs. This served also as a place of public worship. Here ministers of various denominations preached the gospel, and the people flocked to hear them without regard to sectarian prejudice or partiality.

In 1838 Mr. Knowles built his late place of residence on the beautiful eminence in the west part of the village, and north of the canal.

In 1830 the brick church in Knowlesville was erected, Mr. K. furnishing one-half or more of the funds for that purpose.

Mr. and Mrs. Knowles united with the Presbyterian church in 1820, which was the first religious society organized in Ridgeway. For nearly forty years he has been a ruling elder in that church.

He never had children of his own, yet he has taken into his family and brought up and educated seven or eight children of others. To one of these Rev. I. O. Fillmore, he gave a liberal education, sending him to college and theological schools to fit for the gospel ministry, besides granting him a generous allowance of means to establish himself with comfort in life, in grateful remembrance of which favors, so bountifully and disinterestedly bestowed by Mr. Knowles and his family, Mr. Fillmore acknowledges his obligation, and devotes himself with filial duty to make the last days of his kind benefactor as happy as possible.

Mr. Knowles has been twice married. His first wife died April 2d, 1861. He married Mrs. Mary Crippen for his second wife.

He has sold his large farm and other real estate, reserving only a house and lot in Knowlesville, where

he resides, relieved from the cares and perplexities of business, calmly awaiting the approach of death, enjoying the full assurance of the good man's hope.

The foregoing is the substance of a sketch of Mr. Knowles, furnished for the Orleans County Pioneer Association by his adopted son, Rev. I. O. Fillmore.

AVERY V. ANDREWS.

"I was born in Claremont, New Hampshire, July 25th, 1798.

In 1802 my father removed to Waterbury, Vermont.

In October, 1817, he started with two yoke of oxen and a wagon to move his family to western New York, and after traveling thirty days arrived at Gaines, then Genesee county, N. Y. I was then eighteen years of age.

In the fall of 1819, I bought an article for fifty acres of land in Ridgeway, and in 1821, I bought an article for sixty-two acres with a small log house on it. All my personal estate then consisted of one yoke of steers and a cow.

I lived in my log house seventeen years, then built a dwelling house of stone in which I now reside.

AVERY V. ANDREWS."

Ridgeway, June, 1866.

NANCY G. MASTEN.

"I was born in Warwick, Massachusetts, September 20th, 1796.

I was married to Ephraim G. Masten, at Albany, N. Y., November 15th, 1815.

We settled in Bethlehem, Albany county, N. Y. In 1819 my husband came to Ridgeway, Orleans Co., and bought an article for one hundred and thirty acres of land on lot seventeen, township fifteen,

range three, then in a wild state, cleared three acres and sowed it with wheat, and in November, 1819, moved upon his land with his family.

We lived in a log house until in 1831 we built a dwelling of stone on the site of the old log house. Mr. Masten died March 20th, 1840.

NANCY G. MASTEN."

Ridgeway, September, 1866.

LYSANDER C. GROVER.

"I was born in Deerfield, Massachusetts, January, 22d, 1802.

In the fall of 1807, my father moved to Phelps, Ontario county, I being then in my sixth year. Here I spent my boyhood working on a farm summers and attending district school winters. When I was twelve years old my father sent me with his hired man a mile and a half into the woods to chop cord wood, and on my twelfth birth day I chopped and piled one cord of wood, and well do I remember of bragging of my exploit when I returned home. But *strategy*, of which we hear occasionally, had something to do with it, for I got the hired man to fall an old basswood tree with a dead top for me, and this helped materially to make out my pile.

My father being of Green Mountain origin, where men were born with iron constitutions, required more work of me than my constitution could endure, consequently when I was about nineteen years old, I became physically unable to labor.

In 1823 I went to school at an academy in Geneva, and in the fall of that year I obtained a teacher's certificate. Thus accoutered, and with little knowledge of the world, and still less of its lucre, I emerged as a pedagogue which occupation I followed with an increase both of success and wages.

Finding this business irksome and by no means de-

sirable for life, I resolved upon a profession. When consulting with friends for a choice it was thought my piety did not come up to the ministerial standard, and I had neither the confidence nor impudence to warrant success as a lawyer, therefore the only alternative was I must be a physician, which I resolved to be.

I studied medicine with Dr. James Carter, of Geneva, and attended medical lectures in the city of New York in the winter of 1827-8, and returned in the spring to Geneva, with just six cents capital in my pocket with which to start in business.

In January, 1829, I located for practice in the village of Alloway, in the town of Lyons. There, with a capital all borrowed, except the aforesaid six cents which I had not encroached upon, did I start out with saddle bags well filled, full of confidence of success. I stuck up my *tin* and was ready for business.

It was in the healthy season of the year, and nobody would get sick to accommodate me, or test the efficiency of my drugs, or my ability in prescribing them. And it was even more than hinted that the *blues* were lurking about me.

But at length by patient industry I eventually acquired a good and lucrative practice as a physician, and how well I have acquitted myself in my profession, and in such other business as I have been engaged in, I leave for others to decide.

I had not physical stamina sufficient to enable me to enter the wilderness and lay low its primeval forests, supplant the ferocious bears, and prowling and howling wolves,—or to build log houses, and occupy them,—therefore I am scarcely entitled to have my name enrolled among the real settlers and early pioneers of Orleans county fifty years ago, my only claim being that I swung the ax in my boyhood days

in Ontario county, and also that I have cleared some land by proxy in Orleans county.

October 3d, 1831, I married a daughter of Henry Howard, of Alloway, Wayne county, N. Y. I carried on my professional business in connexion with merchandising, until in 1844, I removed to Alexander, Genesee county, and in February, 1845, I moved to Knowlesville, on the farm on which I now reside. Here I have practiced medicine but little, keeping a drug and book store, and superintending my farm.

My wife died April 8th, 1847, and I married for a second wife, Mrs. Eliza Ann Brown, August 12th, 1858.

I have failed to get rich, being too timid to make any bold and great business strikes, having too great a development of the organ of cautiousness to secure the avails of any great far-reaching enterprise.

To sum up the events of my history in short, in my boyhood I was a farmer, then a teacher, then a clerk, next a student of medicine, after that a doctor, then a merchant.

I have run an ashery and a distillery, for which latter business I trust I am now sufficiently penitent. I have kept a drug and book store, and am now living quietly on my farm in Knowlesville.

LYSANDER C. GROVER."

Knowlesville, January 21, 1867.

EDWIN P. HEALY.

"My father moved from Massachusetts to Marcellus, N. Y. in 1805.

I was born in Marcellus, Onondaga county, N. Y., April 14th, 1812, and was brought up at labor on my father's farm until I became a man.

I taught school four years, then studied medicine, and graduated in my profession in 1837,

and settled to practice in Cortlandville, N. Y. In 1838 I was married to Miss Maria Thomas, of Skaneatelas, and began housekeeping immediately.

I practiced my profession eighteen years, then from failing health was compelled to abandon the practice of medicine and removed to Medina, N. Y., in 1856, and engaged in the business of selling drugs and medicines, which I still follow.

EDWIN P. HEALY."

Medina, April, 1867.

MILO COON.

Milo Coon was born in DeRuyter, N. Y., November 4th, 1799.

His father, Hezekiah Coon, was a native of Rhode Island. He came to Ridgeway in 1809, and took an article for one hundred acres of land one mile east of Ridgeway Corners, upon which he moved with his family September 29th, 1811.

When he settled here his neighbors were Ezra D. Barnes, Israel Douglass and Seymour Murdock.

Milo Coon married Edith L. Willets, August 31st, 1823.

PETER HOAG.

Peter Hoag was born at Independence, New Jersey, December 3d, 1794.

In 1804 he came with his family to Farmington, Ontario county, N. Y. From that time until October, 1815, he labored on a farm, or went to school, or kept school. In October, 1815, he took up a lot of land in Ridgeway and built a log house on it, into which he moved his family in March, 1816.

About the year 1838 he disposed of his lot, bought part of lot nineteen, township fifteen, range three, on which he resides with his son Lewis.

Mr. Hoag married Hannah Vanduser, March 15th, 1815. She died August 18th, 1831.

He married Maria Douglass, January 5th, 1832. She died March 20th, 1866.

His children are Mary, who died in infancy. Zachariah married Maria Temple, and resides in Michigan. James, who married Elizabeth Slade, resides in Kendall. Ransom, who married Melvina Porter, resides in Medina. Mary, who married Sylvester Gillett, resides in Bergen. Lyman died in infancy. William L., who married Clara Bigford, resides in Wisconsin. Charles Henry, who married Minerva Powers, resides in Wayne county, N. Y., and Lewis H., who married Sarah Hoag, and resides on his paternal homestead.

DAVID HOOD.

"I was born in the town of Tarbot, Pennsylvania, August 2d, 1794.

In 1797 my parents removed to Seneca, N. Y., town of Romulus. We had many hardships and privations to endure, the country being new and we so far from school and religious meetings. Our land was heavily timbered and required a great deal of hard work to get it in a condition to till. We had to go ten miles to mill.

I went to school after I was nine or ten years old, what I could, and worked on the farm summers until in September, 1813, I was drafted for a soldier, being then nineteen years old, and went to Fort George, in Canada, which had been taken by our forces in the spring before.

I was three months in the army, and was then discharged.

I continued with my parents until 1816, when I came to the town of Ridgeway and worked one summer for a brother of mine who had located one mile south of Knowlesville. The next spring I bought an article

for one hundred and nineteen acres of land, upon which I went to work clearing.

The title to the farm on which my father had resided and labored for twenty years in Seneca county proved bad and he was compelled to abandon it, leaving him almost penniless, and he came to the town of Shelby and began again anew.

I built a house on my land in Ridgeway, in October, 1818.

In May, 1819, I was married to Miss Elizabeth Burroughs, daughter of David Burroughs, of Shelby, and in June after, we moved into my house upon my farm, on which farm I have resided now forty-seven years.

I worked my farm and my wife took good care of things about the house, and so we prospered as well as any of our neighbors. I built my first barn in 1820.

Presbyterian churches were organized at Oak Orchard Creek, and at Millville at an early day. In the year 1831 a Church edifice was erected by the Presbyterians at Knowlesville.

During these years so long ago, although our labor was hard and fatiguing, yet we performed it with cheerfulness and in hope. Our neighbors knew no broils, families were all peaceful and friendly with each other, kind and attentive in sickness, even unto death.

Thus we toiled on from year to year, the forest gradually retiring before us, and giving place to fruitful fields, and gardens, and orchards, yielding a generous reward for our labors.

I built a new house which I finished in 1835, but our old log house was like a sacred spot, cherished in our memories.

Since occupying my present residence I have seen the present wilderness exchanged for cultivated

land, filled with the habitations of industry. I have witnessed the introduction into our county of those great works of improvement, the Erie Canal, the Railroad, and the Electric Telegraph, and now, in the evening of my days, I am enjoying a competence of this world's goods for my comfort, expecting soon to pass over the 'river,' where I hope to meet not only the pioneers of the woods here, but all who are here 'seeking a better country,'

DAVID HOOD."

Ridgeway, January, 1865.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE VILLAGE OF MEDINA.

Saw Mill by Land Company—Evan's Grist Mill—Canal Feeder—Nixon's Brewery—Coan's Store—First Tavern—First Merchants—Physician—Attorney—Quarries—Justus Ingersoll—Baptist Meeting House.

THE territory included in the village of Medina was mainly covered with forest trees when work was begun here on the Erie canal.

Mr. Joseph Ellicott had, at an early day, located a large tract of land here of the Holland Land Company, including the rapids in the Oak Orchard Creek, but settlement was commenced at Shelby Center, nobody at that time expecting a village would grow up here.

Mr. Samuel F. Gear built a sawmill for the Holland Company or Mr. Ellicott, on the falls in the Oak Orchard Creek, in Medina, about the year 1805, and about the same time the Salt Works were established at the brine springs, north of the village. This mill was a cheaply constructed affair. No roads leading to it were made, and before the war of 1812, few settlers located here. They could not get their logs to the mill for the distance and bad roads. The mill was not kept in repair and soon tumbled into ruins.

Mr. Ellicott rented out the salt works, but working them was impracticable, and not much salt was made there until the springs came into possession of Isaac Bennett in 1818.

Mr. Sylvanus Coan opened the first store in 1824, before the canal was finished, and some small establishments for selling goods to those working on the canal soon followed, but the opening of navigation was the signal for commencing the improvement of the water power on the Creek and building up the town.

In May, 1825, David E. Evans laid the foundations of his large flouring mill, afterwards owned by William R. Gwynn, standing on the race near the railroad.

This mill was built of stone, John Ryan master mason, and finished in 1826. It was finally burned in December, 1859.

The State of New York built a dam in the creek at the time the canal was dug, and made a raceway to carry the creek water into the canal, as a feeder. This race proved too low for the purpose and was abandoned.

In 1825 Mr. Evans made an arrangement with the State, under which he raised a dam higher up the stream, and connected this by a raceway to the canal. Evans drew water from this raceway to turn his mill, and sold water power to others to be drawn from his race.

Joseph Nixon built a brewery here about the year 1827. After a few years it was turned into a distillery, and malt liquors or whisky were made there for several years.

This brewery was burned three times, and the site is now occupied by Bignall & Co. as a foundry.

Uri D. Moore kept the first hotel, on Shelby St., in 1824.

Ashael Wooodruff and brother were merchants here in 1826.

John Ryan, mason, settled here in 1827; Simeon Downs, blacksmith, in 1825; Dr. ——— Rumsey,

the first regular physician, in 1827. Dr. Lathrop followed soon after.

The first attorney was Nathan Sawyer. The first carpenter, Samuel F. Gear. The first iron founder was Simeon Bathgate.

The postoffice was established in Medina in 1829, and Justus Ingersoll was the first postmaster.

David Ford and John Parsons were tinsmiths. Otis Turner and Chase and Britt were grocers. Clark and Fairman were early merchants.

The first fire company was organized August 16th, 1832.

The first bell in a steeple was raised on the Presbyterian Church in 1836.

This was the first bell in the village, and the only church bell between Albion and Lockport for several years. It was rung a number of times every day to regulate the hours of labor and rest of the inhabitants.

A town clock was afterwards procured and placed in the steeple of the Methodist Church, to serve in the place of so much bell ringing. The clock proving a poor machine was soon given up.

Justus Ingersoll, who had been a tanner in Shelby, moved to Medina in 1826, and built a large brick building for a tannery west of the creek, near the the canal.

This was afterwards converted into a flouring mill, and burned December, 1858.

Mr. Ingersoll was justice of the peace, postmaster, Indian agent and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of the county, and an active man in village affairs.

The first religious society organized in Medina was the Episcopalian.

"St. John's Church in Medina," filed a certificate

of incorporation in the county clerk's office under that name November 12th, 1827.

Rev. Richard Salmon, missionary, was then in charge.

Bishop Hobart held the first Episcopal service by a Bishop in Orleans county, in this church September 7th, 1828.

The corporate officers of the church for its first year were Justus Ingersoll and Richard Van Dyke, Wardens.

Christopher Whaley, Elijah Beech, John B. Ellicott, Joseph Nixon, Henry Yerrington, Benjamin W. Van Dyke, Jonas S. Billings and Hezekiah R. Warner, Vestrymen.

Mr. David E. Evans gave the church a piece of land on which to erect their church edifice, the foundations of which were laid in 1831.

The first religious services were held in this building, in the basement, on Christmas Eve, 1832. Joshua M. Rogers was the minister.

The house was finished, and consecrated by Bishop Onderdonk, September 30th, 1836, where it now stands, on Center street.

The Methodists filed a certificate to incorporate a society by name of "The first Methodist Episcopal Society in Medina," October 1st, 1830.

They filed another certificate altering their name, among other things, April 7th, 1834.

They commenced building their house of worship of stone, in 1833. In raising the roof the timbers gave way and eleven men fell in the ruins. No one was killed, some bones were broken.

The basement of this house was finished and used in 1834, but it was several years before the whole house was completed.

This house was taken down and rebuilt in 1850, and thoroughly repaired in 1869.

The Baptists filed a certificate to incorporate "The First Baptist Church and Society in Medina," March 14th, 1831.

Their first house of worship was a building put up for a barn in the rear of the brick hotel, on the southwest corner of Center and Shelby streets. This was lathed and plastered and seated, and used for religious meetings until their first meeting house was dedicated in the winter of 1832.

Their new church on the corner of West and Center streets was commenced in the fall of 1870.

The Presbyterians built the first building designed for religious worship in Medina, on the north side of Cross, near the corner of West street.

Deacon Theophilus Cook commenced, alone and unaided, getting out the timber for this house. Seeing his zeal showing itself in faith and *works*, Mr. Ephraim Scovill joined him in the work. Others followed with their labor and contributions, till a building about thirty by forty-five feet was erected, in which the Presbyterians worshipped from about 1830, to February 17th, 1836, when their new church edifice was dedicated.

The first house was then used for school purposes several years, when it was sold to the Roman Catholics, who moved it upon the same lot with their church, built an addition to it, and it is now their school house.

The Presbyterian Church was organized with seventeen members, March 19th, 1829.

The Presbyterian Society was incorporated August 27th, 1831, by name of "The Trustees of the first Society of the Congregational Church at Medina."

The first printing press in Medina was set up in the fall of 1832, and the first newspaper called "Medina Herald," published by D. P. Adams.

After the Erie canal was located and surveyed

through Medina, attention was called to this place as the probable site of a village, and about the year 1823, Mr. Ebenezer Mix surveyed and laid out the village for the proprietors and named it Medina.

Mr. John B. Ellicott, a relative of Joseph Ellicott, was sent here by the proprietors to superintend their interests, as local agent.

Mr. Artemas Allen came to Medina in 1822, and was the first mason who settled in the village. He had charge as master mason in building the aqueduct for the Erie canal on Oak Orchard Creek.

The stone for this work were mainly obtained from the bank of the creek north of the canal. The remaining stone were from Shelby Center, or Clarendon, and a few from Lockport.

Mr. Allen built a large brick tannery and dwelling house for Justus Ingersoll, and a large stone building called the Eagle Hotel, which was burned some years ago.

Mr. Allen claims he first discovered the quarry of flaging stone at Medina, got out the first flags, and laid a number of rods of sidewalk in front of the residence of David E. Evans in Batavia.

The stone from which the water lime used on the aqueduct was made were obtained between Medina and Shelby Center, burned on log heaps, and ground with an upright revolving stone.

Mr. Artemas Allen removed to Coldwater, Michigan, where he is now living.

The village of Medina was incorporated March 3d, 1832.

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE VILLAGE OF KNOWLESVILLE.

Wm. Knowles, Founder and First Settler—First Clearing—First Framed House—First Tavern—First Warehouse—First Boat Load of Wheat—First Ashery—First School House—Post Office—First Religious Society.

KNOWLESVILLE, situate on the eastern bounds of the town of Ridgeway, as at present bounded, owes its existence to the Erie canal. When work was begun on the canal, but two or three families had located on the ground now covered by the village.

Mr. William Knowles, the pioneer and founder of the village, was the first settler. He took up from the Land Company and settled upon lot three, township fifteen, range three, in the winter of 1815.

Shortly after John Caniff took up one hundred acres of the north part of lot fifty-nine, in township fifteen, range three, adjoining Mr. Knowles' land and east of it.

The first tree cut on the site of Knowlesville stood where the residence of R. P. Wood now stands, and was felled in March, 1815. There Mr. Knowles built the first log cabin, in which he resided. He hired a Mr. Hill to work for him in clearing land, and his wife was their house-keeper. In course of that season, 1815, Mrs. Hill died, being the first person who died in what is now Knowlesville.

The Erie canal was finished from Lockport to Rochester a year or two before it was completed from

Lockport to Buffalo; but as this long level had to be fed mainly by water let into it from Genesee River, it was impossible to raise the water in the western part more than two or three feet deep; but even then some little flat-bottomed boats were run through to Rochester regularly to carry passengers and light parcels, before the water was let in from lake Erie to fill the canal.

In 1825 Mr. Knowles built the first framed house, on the south side of the canal, and west side of Main street, yet standing, in which he kept the first tavern for several years. Afterwards he built the first brick house erected, near the canal, and north from his old tavern house, and kept a tavern some time there.

Mr. Knowles built the first warehouse in 1825, and Mr. Wm. Van Dorn kept the first store in Knowles' warehouse.

Nathan S. Wood opened the second store in 1825-6.

In 1827 Mr. Knowles bought twenty thousand bushels of wheat at Knowlesville. The first boat he loaded with this wheat is said to have been the first boat load of grain shipped from Orleans county by canal.

Moses Huxley kept the first grocery store on the canal in 1825. Philo Dewey kept a grocery here in 1830.

The first tanner and shoemaker was Andrew Betts.

The first blacksmith was Daniel Batty. The first carpenter and joiner was Andrew Ryan.

Mr. Knowles built an ashery in 1816. He manufactured a little potash; afterwards, for about four years, he used his works solely for making black salts, which he sold to James Mather and others at Gaines.

The first school house was built of logs in 1817,

and stood a little north of where a brick school house was afterwards built, on the west side of the street, north of the canal.

The post office was established here in 1826. It became necessary to give the village and postoffice a name. The inhabitants met together and requested Mr. Knowles to give the name, and he called it Portville. It was afterwards ascertained that there was already a postoffice in New York named Portville, and the name was then changed to Knowlesville.

The Presbyterian Church was first organized after the Congregational form, by Rev. Eleazer Fairbanks, with eleven members, Aug. 27, 1817. In June, 1820, it united with the Presbytery of Rochester, and since then has been Presbyterian in its form of Government.

This was the first religious society organized in the present town of Ridgeway, and as such received the deed of the "Gospel Lot," so called, of one hundred acres given by the Holland Land Company. The first fourteen years of its existence its meetings for worship were held in the school houses, and sometimes in the dwellings of its members in this part of the town.

Their first public house of worship, now standing in Knowlesville, was built of brick, and dedicated in 1832.

The first Baptist meeting house, and the first Methodist meeting house, which was afterwards burned, were erected in 1833.

The village of Oak Orchard, on the Ridge Road, in Ridgeway, was the principal village in town before the Erie Canal was made. After the canal was completed Oak Orchard began to decline, and Knowlesville took the trade, population and business.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE TOWN OF SHELBY.

Jo. Ellicott Locating Land—Ellicott's Mills—Road from Oak Orchard Road to Shelby—Salt Works Road—Anecdote of Luther Porter—Col. A. A. Ellicott—Ball in Ellicott's Mill—Abner Hunt—Fiddler Hackett—First Physician—Post Office—Iron Foundry—Tannery—Biographies of Early Settlers.

SHELBY was set off from Ridgeway, March 6th, 1818, and was named in honor of Governor Shelby, of Kentucky.

In surveying the Holland Purchase for the proprietors, Mr. Joseph Ellicott noticed those tracts of land that seemed to possess peculiar advantages, and located some of the best for himself. The falls on the Oak Orchard Creek attracted his attention as affording a good site for mills, and he laid off for himself and purchased seven hundred acres of land here in a body, including this water power. At an early day he located some of his relations here and furnished means to begin a settlement and improve the water power, and in the year 1812 he built a sawmill, and in 1813 a gristmill, under the supervision of his nephew, Col. Andrew A. Ellicott.

To facilitate the growth of this settlement, the Ellicotts, with the aid of the Holland Company, opened the first highway from Shelby Center east to intersect the Oak Orchard Road in Barre, and the Holland Company built the Salt Works Road from the Brine

Springs, North of Medina, one branch of which led south-west through Shelby, to the Lewiston Road.

The mills first built at Shelby Center were small, coarse and clumsy affairs, which, when driven to their utmost capacity for work, could not supply all the wants of the settlers.

The little grist mill was generally crowded with customers at all seasons of the year, some coming many miles. And at seasons when the water was low it could not do half the grinding required, and grists sometimes lay weeks at the mill before they were ground.

Late in the summer one year when the water was lowest in the creek, Luther Porter, of Barre, then a boy fifteen years of age, was sent there, some ten miles, to mill with two bags of grain, on horseback, and told by his father to stay till he got his grist. Arriving at the mill, Luther hitched his horse and went in. He saw the mill full of bags, unground, and a number of men waiting their turns, and concluding at the rate things moved it was likely to be several days before his turn would come, he resolved to try a little strategy to get his meal sooner. Saying nothing to anybody he unloaded his bags on some lumber, and watching his oportunity when the miller had put in a fresh grist and gone out to wait upon his customers at a little grocery he carried on near by in connexion with his mill, he carried his bags into the mill, nobody seeing him, and set them back in a retired place among the most dusty bags in the mill, collected some mill dust and sifted it carefully over and about his bags and the place where he set them. This done, he waited the return of the miller, and going to him asked very innocently if his grist was ground? "When did you bring it here?" said the miller. "Oh, a great while ago," says Luther.

The miller had forgotten, said he would look. Luther went and helped find the bags. The miller seeing the dust, said they had accidentally been overlooked, but if he would put out his horse and stop at his house he would try and put them through before the next morning.

Luther staid of course, the work was done, and by daylight next morning he started for home with his meal.

"Col. Andrew A. Ellicott was the patroon of Shelby village. He is remembered for his many acts of kindness to the new settlers, and especially for the interest he took in the welfare of the Indians at Tonawanda. He was adopted into their nation, under the Indian name of "Kiawana," which means "a good man." He often helped them to bread in seasons of scarcity.

Col. Ellicott removed from Batavia with his family to reside in Shelby, in 1817. He had been employed with his uncle, Joseph Ellicott, in surveying the Holland Purchase.

He built a second grist mill at Shelby Center, or Barnegat, as it was then called, about the year 1819. It was afterwards burned. When this mill was finished it contained the largest and best floor for dancing then in town, and the young people of Shelby and vicinity used it for the first *ball* in town. It was several times afterwards used by dancing parties, a man by name of Hackett, who resided in Shelby, furnishing the music on a violin.

The young people were very fond of dancing, and got up parties to enjoy that amusement frequently whenever they could find a floor, and whenever they could secure the services of Hackett with his violin. If he was not to be had they managed with such other music as they could get, and some of the old

people yet remember attending parties at an early day in this neighborhood, and dancing right merrily to the music of a Jewsharp.

Col. Ellicott died in September, 1839.

The first birth in Shelby was that of Asa Coon, son of Alexander Coon, senior, February 14th, 1811.

The first death was that of William Bennett, October 4th, 1812.

The first tavern was kept by Daniel Timmerman, in 1816, and the first store by Christian Groff in 1818.

The first school was taught by Cornelius Ashton in the winter of 1815-16.

In the winter of 1819, in order to get money to pay his taxes, Abner Hunt threshed wheat for John Burt, for every tenth bushel.

The work was done on the floor of a log barn ten by eighteen feet and the chaff was separated from the wheat with a hand fan made of boards. Mr. Hunt carried his share of the wheat on his back two miles, and sold it to Micah Harrington for twenty-five cents a bushel.

The first regular physician who settled in Shelby was Dr. Christopher Whaley, who came in 1819. Dr. George Norton came soon after.

The first postoffice in town was at Shelby Center, and the first postmaster was Colonel Andrew A. Ellicott.

John Van Brocklin built and carried on a small iron foundry at Shelby Center, about 1821-2 which is said to be the first iron foundry established in the county of Orleans.

Justus Ingersoll built and carried on a tannery in Shelby about 1821.

BIOGRAPHIES OF EARLY SETTLERS.

THE GREGORY FAMILY.

Among the old families in Orleans county, none are better known or more favorably considered than the Gregory family, of Shelby. Of Scotch descent, Ralph Gregory removed from Fairfield, Vermont, to Shelby, in 1816, where he followed the occupation of a farmer and brought up his six sons to the same calling.

Mr. Gregory, the father, died in 1837. His six sons still survive and live in or near Shelby, except Philo, who moved to Michigan ten years ago.

Brought up in habits of industry and strict economy, they have each acquired a competence of property, and are enjoying a serene and quiet old age, honored and respected by all who know them. It is rare that so large a family of brothers live together so long, and the Gregory Brothers may be referred to for proof that in this good land of ours, perseverance and energy will achieve success, and health and long life made happy will very surely be attained by those who live worthy of such rewards. Extracts from the local history of two of the brothers are as follows:

AMOS GREGORY.

"I am fourth son of Ralph Gregory. I was born in Fairfield, Franklin county, Vermont, April 18th, 1796.

In the winter of 1817, my father with his family removed to what is now Shelby, Orleans county, N. Y. On that journey it fell to my lot to drive the team of two yoke of Oxen attached to a wooden shod sled. We were on the road from February 5th to April 3d, making some stops, waiting for snow and to recruit. The greatest distance traveled in any one day was

twenty miles, and that was on the ice on Lake Champlain.

But in the closing up of our journey we were three days getting from four or five miles north of Batavia to our stopping place. I married Betsey Wyman, April 5th, 1818.

AMOS GREGORY."

MATTHEW GREGORY.

"I was born in Fairfield, Vermont, April 10, 1802, being the youngest of seven sons. I was a cripple in my feet and ankles from birth. I did not walk until I was four years old. My crippled condition and my extraordinary birth, being a 'seventh son,' occasioned my being called while a boy, 'doctor.' This title was peculiarly annoying to me. This and the drunkenness, profanity and infidelity which characterized some of the faculty with whom I was early acquainted, prejudiced my mind strongly against the medical profession. I have lived to find honorable exceptions to this character among some of the profession I have since known.

My only sister died before she was quite five years old.

In the early part of September, 1815, there were severe frosts destroying the crops before they had matured. This so discouraged my two oldest brothers, who then had families living a few miles distant from each other, that they told my father they were done with Vermont, and had determined to seek their fortunes in the west.

At their suggestion, and in order to keep his family together, my father, then fifty years old, consented to go with them, patriarch like, to seek for himself and family 'a better country.' He accordingly took a saddle horse and visited the Genesee country, and spent some six weeks in vewing the entire region,

when he returned home bringing in a favorable report of the land.

This was hailed with joy by us all except my mother, who was much attached to her old home. Houses and lands, and everything else too cumbersome to carry were disposed of, so that by the first of February, 1816, we were on our way to the far famed Genessee.

Our caravan consisted of two four ox teams, each attached to heavy wooden shod sleds, starting on the 5th, and a two horse team starting on the 6th. We had good teams, but we had a tedious journey. The most of the way the sleighing was bad. From Whitehall to near Auburn, our sleds had to be newly shod every other morning, and from Auburn west we had to mount our sleds on wheels.

After refreshing ourselves awhile with friends in Gorham, Ontario county, we came on to Batavia and there made another stop. It was now about the middle of March, and the younger boys went to work, while my father and the two eldest of his sons went out to look for land. The place where we stopped was about four miles north from Batavia, and is now called Dawes Corners.

My father located a farm for himself on Maple Ridge, in Shelby, paying one hundred dollars for his 'chance' on one hundred acres, and buying articles of land in the vicinity for his sons.

On the third of April we again started on our journey, and arrived at our new home near the close of the third day, a short journey this last, but a very wearisome one. I was then about thirteen years old.

When we arrived at our future residence, we had no shelter for men or beast. Orange Wells and Samuel Wyman had located in that neighborhood in the

spring previous and made small improvements, and built log houses.

Through the hospitality of Mr. Wells, we were kindly sheltered for a week, by which time we had built a cabin for ourselves.

Our oxen could very well live on browse, but our horses after standing one night tied to a brush heap, looked so sorry that my father took them back to Batavia.

We were all happy when we got into our new house, not a costly edifice like those dwellings of some of our rich neighbors of the present day, but made of rough unhewn logs, notched down together at the corners, shingled with rough hemlock boards, with joints broken and battened with slabs round side up, the floor made of split basswood logs spotted upon the sleepers, and flattened on the top, leaving an open space at one end for the fire place on the ground, the end of the floor planks affording a convenient seat for the children around the fire, in the absence of chairs and sofas.

Our first work was to fell trees around our dwelling, burn off the brush and logs, and enclose a patch of land for a garden and a fruit nursery, my father having brought a small bag of apple seeds from Vermont.

We procured peach stones in Ontario county. This was in the spring of 1816. Four families had wintered near our location, but on the opening of spring neighbors came in frequently, and the forest resounded with the sound of the woodman's ax and the crash of falling trees.

Among the names of settlers who had located in our neighborhood about the time of which I have spoken, I remember Elijah Bent, Alexander Coon, Oliver R. Bennett, James Mason, Leonard Dresser, Andrew Stevens, William Knowles, William C. Tan-

ner, Josias Tanner, Elijah Foot, Peter Hoag, Stephen Hill, Franklin Bennett, Micah Harrington, Daniel Fuller, Daniel Timmerman, William Dunlap and Elizur Frary.

There was a will and indomitable courage entertained on the part of the settlers, but it was exceedingly difficult for them to obtain money for the common necessaries of life.

Mr. Hiel Brockway bought a lot in this vicinity, and sent on Mr. Calvin C. Phelps (now of Barre) to chop, clear, and sow with wheat ten acres of land. He boarded with Mr. Wells. To him Mr. Brockway would send barrels of pork, flour, and whisky, the last of which was considered in those days about as much of a necessary as pork or flour, for him to sell to the inhabitants.

This was a relief to many, and saved the buyers much time in looking up their supplies and transporting them home.

At one time my father paid Mr. Phelps eleven dollars for as much pork as he could carry away in a peck measure. I don't recollect the number of pounds.

At another time he paid Elijah Bent twenty-five cents a pound for pork.

By the first of June in the year we came, we had driven the woods back from the house in one direction thirty or forty rods. The brush was burned off and the ground planted with corn among the logs. This was in 1816, known as 'the cold season,' when snow fell in every month in the year but two, with frost every month. Consequently we raised but little corn, and even that was saved in an unmatured condition. We were, however, with much care, able to make passable meal from some of it.

The little wheat sown the fall before yielded boun-

tifully, but the supply not being equal to the demand, owing to the large emigration of people into the country, scarcity and high prices prevailed before the next harvest.

With so small a supply to be obtained, roads so new and rough, prices high, settlers poor, and their best and almost only means of conveyance an ox team, it is no wonder much suffering and want prevailed.

My father had one horse, and he assumed the office of commissary of subsistence in part, for the whole settlement, and acted as mill boy for the family. He would ride about the country to find grain, sometimes getting a grist near Batavia, the next on the Ridge Road, between home and Rochester. Notwithstanding my father's faithful efforts, we would sometimes come short for food, then our good mother would put us on 'half rations.'

At one time our supplies were completely exhausted. We had been expecting our father home all day, with his bushel grist perhaps, but he did not come and we went nearly supperless to bed, expecting he would arrive before morning.

Morning came but father did not. We hoped he would come soon, and took our axes and went to work, but our axes were unusually *heavy*. Faint and slow were the blows we struck that morning. While we boys were trying to chop, mother sifted a bag of bran we had and made a cake of the finest, which she brought out to us during the forenoon. We ate this which stayed us up till noon, when father came and brought us plenty to eat, such as it was. Variety was not to be had in those times.

In course of this season most of the lands near my fathers were located by a hardy and energetic population, mostly from New England.

By the fall most of the occupied farms had their

fallows, of from three to twenty acres in extent, ready for sowing. This crop, though sowed among roots and stumps of trees, produced a yield of from thirty to fifty bushels per acre.

This bountiful return, together with a fair corn crop, placed us above want and fully satisfied us with the country we had adopted as our home. Pending this harvest there was great scarcity of provisions, but neighbor lent to neighbor; the half layer of meat and loaf of bread was divided, while for weeks many families subsisted on boiled potatoes and milk, and such vegetables as the forest afforded.

When the earliest patches of wheat were cut and threshed, there was no mill to grind nearer than Rochester. There were mills on the Oak Orchard Creek, but they were of such construction there was not water at that season sufficient to turn them. Neighbors would join together and send a team to Rochester to carry grists to mill for them all at once.

In many instances green wheat was boiled whole and eaten with milk. I ate of it and thought it good. The products of this harvest exceeded the wants of the producers for their bread, and as we had no highways on which we could send our grain to market, we were restricted in our sales mainly to new comers who had not time to raise a crop. A bushel of wheat was the price of a day's work of a man, and he was considered lucky who had an opportunity to sell wheat for money, at even a low price.

On the first day of July, 1817, wheat was worth two dollars and fifty cents a bushel in Orleans county, and in the winter next after farmers drew their wheat to Rochester with ox teams, a journey round taking three days or more, and sold it for from twen-

ty-five to thirty-one cents a bushel in money, and we felt that was better than to go home hungry.

In consequence of my lameness my parents did not design that I should be a farmer, but Providence seemed to order otherwise. My privileges and means for obtaining an education were limited, and to the business of felling the forest, clearing land, and reaping the harvest I became much attached, so that even to the present day, the ax and the sickle are my favorite tools.

At one time I came near entering as clerk in a drug store, but the proprietor proved to be a worthless character, broke down and ran away. No other business appearing to offer for me, I accepted the occupation of a farmer, which I have followed ever since, now residing on the homestead of my father.

The first school taught in our neighborhood was by Miss Caroline Fuller, of Batavia, in the summer of 1817. The next winter we had a full school taught by Mr. J. N. Frost, of Riga. I taught school myself two terms before I was twenty-one years old. When I was twenty-one years old I was elected constable, which office I held three years in succession. Since then I have held a few offices both in town and county, but never depended upon the fees of office for my support.

I was married April 20th, 1828, to Mary A Potter, daughter of Wm. C. Potter, of Shelby.

My mother died April 4th, 1832, aged 65 years, and my father died April 20th, 1837, aged seventy-two years.

My father was a local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in connexion with Rev. Jas. Carpenter, of the Baptist denomination, he labored faithfully to plant and foster the principles of evangelical truth in the minds of a people otherwise mostly destitute of religious instruction.

I have been connected with the temperance organizations of all sorts that have been established here in the last thirty years.

At the age of eighteen years I was led to embrace the Savior of the world as my Savior, and from that time through much unworthiness, I have been endeavoring to hold on my way, trusting that the merits of Christ will avail for my short comings.

MATTHEW GREGORY."

Millville, January, 1863.

DAVID DEMARA.

David Demara was born in Albany county, October 26th, 1808, and removed with his father's family to Shelby, in 1811. His father first located in the woods two miles from any house, built a log house fourteen by sixteen feet, covered it with bark and moved into it, without floors, doors, or windows. He left the county in 1813, on account of the war, and returned in 1815.

David Demara married Maria Upham, April 12th, 1837. She was born in Ward, Massachusetts, March 29th, 1814.

ABRAM BIDELMAN.

"I was born March 10th, 1800, in Manheim, Montgomery county, N. Y.

In January, 1817, I removed with my father's family to Ridgeway, Orleans county. We built a log house and moved into it in the month of March. While building our house, and just previous to putting on the roof, a large tree fell upon the building, and cost us much labor to remove it and repair damages.

Cornelius Ashton and John Timmerman had settled within half a mile of my father's location when we came in.

My father's family consisted of my father and mother and ten children. When he moved here, he was to all intents and purposes, poor. I do not think, besides a pair of old ordinary horses and a cow, my father could boast he was worth other property worth fifty dollars. I worked out to help support the family until I was twenty-one years of age.

I married Miss Lucinda Michael in 1824. My father, Henry Bidelman, died in 1860, aged eighty-two years.

In March, 1818, snow fell about two feet deep; next day it thawed, and a frost following made a hard crust on the snow. On this James Woodward and myself resolved to have a day hunting deer. We made snow shoes from a seasoned board, which enabled us to walk on the crust with ease. We were attended by a small dog, and armed each with a common pocket knife. We soon started a fine buck from his browse in a fallen tree top, the dog gave chase, and after a few bounds, in which the deer broke through the crust to the ground, he stood at bay. We rushed upon the deer with our knives and cut his throat. We soon started another deer, which we killed in the same manner. So we brought in two deer in about an hour. Our success so animated George Holsenburgh, a neighbor, that he joined us in another hunt. In our second hunt we had not gone far into the woods before we started as large a buck as I ever saw. The dog soon brought him to a bay. Holsenburgh, who was a quick, athletic man, rushed up to the head of the deer with intent to seize his horns, when he received a blow from the fore foot of the animal which laid open his clothing from his chin down, as if cut by a knife. The hoof took the skin off upon his breast, and left a visible mark down his body. Holsenburgh was terribly alarmed at this change in af-

fairs. He turned pale, and retired from the contest he was so prompt to commence. Woodward and myself went to the rescue, and quickly despatched the deer as we had done the others. Our friend Holsenburgh had had sufficient experience of that kind of deer hunting to satisfy him, and we went in with our game. Woodward and myself went out again the third time and brought in two more deer, making five in all killed by us in one day.

In March, 1822, I helped the contractor who had taken a section of canal to dig where Medina now stands, build a log cabin. We cut our trees for the building on the ground now the site of the village. We finished our cabin in five and a half days. I then engaged to work for the contractor half a month for six dollars and fifty cents and be boarded. Our work was digging for the canal. The first two days we had fifteen hands, and the third day about fifty. We were allowed a liquor ration. Mr. Eggleston, the contractor, brought in on an ox cart from Rochester, three barrels of whisky among other stores to use on his job. Of this each man was allowed one gill a day.

At this time I was unacquainted with the nature of whisky, and I with the others, drank my first allowance. I will not here attempt to describe its effects. Suffice it to say, it was the first and last liquor ration I ever drank. I sold the remainder of my whisky rations to those who were familiar with their use, at three cents each.

In the year 1828 I built for myself a log house twenty feet square, into which I moved my family, having but one room which we used for kitchen and parlor, dining room, bedroom, &c. Our furniture was such as pioneer farmers in this country usually posssessed, viz.: a loom, quill wheel and swifts, great wheel and little wheel for spinning, necessary

bedding, seven chairs, a table and a cradle, with a few exceedingly plain culinary utensils, which were indispensible to our comfort.

For many years my wife manufactured our clothing, both woolen and linen, wove our own coverlets and blankets, and hundreds of yards for our neighbors.

ABRAM BIDELMAN."

Shelby, October, 1866.

Mr. Abram Bidelman died June 8th, 1868.

JOTHAM MORSE.

"I was born in Providence, Saratoga county, N. Y., June 14th, 1793.

I was married to Dorcas Ferris, August 15th, 1814. I hired a man to move me to Ridgeway, agreeing to pay him forty dollars for it. Our outfit consisted of a good team of horses and wagon, as there was no snow then. My family consisted of my mother, my wife and two children.

After we had been two or three days on the road, a 'thaw' came that compelled us to stop a week. The earth then became frozen and we went to Palmyra, when one horse gave out. I bought another horse for forty-five dollars, paid my watch, a fur hat, and a pair of boots, for thirty-two dollars, and gave my note for the thirteen dollars, and with my three horse team went on to Rochester, which then consisted only of a few log buildings, one of which was a tavern where we stopped. On examining here I found our only bed had been stolen. I afterwards found it pawned at Palmyra by the thief and had to pay two dollars and a half to get it again. We came by the Ridge Road to West Gaines, where we found an empty shanty and moved into it. I went to Batavia through Shelby and procured an article of a piece of land west of Eagle Harbor, and returned in one day

as far as Millville. It snowed hard all that day, and I think I did a good day's work, traveling so far through the woods on foot. I acknowledge my steps were some hurried by seeing tracks of wolves in the snow, and seeing some evidences of a bloody encounter they had had.

I bought a three year old heifer and paid for her chopping three acres of timber, and fitting it for logging, going three miles to the place where I did my work.

In time of haying and harvest I walked to Palmyra and worked there three weeks to buy pork and wheat for my family. The next fall I moved into a log house I had built, and felt at home. The next year I had a little trial such as was common to pioneer settlers in those days. It was before harvest. My cow had lost her bell, and had been gone in the woods eight days. We were destitute of provisions, except a small piece of bread, some sugar, and some vinegar. I went to the nearest place where flour was sold and could get none. On my return we gave the last morsel of bread to our children. I picked some potato tops which my wife boiled and we ate, dressing them with vinegar. Our empty stomachs would not retain this diet. We speedily vomited them up and retired supperless to bed. Early next morning I arose and went to my neighbors a mile away, and they divided their small store of flour with me. I carried it home and my wife speedily salted some water and made some pudding, which we ate with maple sugar, and this seemed to me to be truly the best meal of victuals I ever ate. I felt, even in this straight, the words of Solomon to be true: "Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and contention therewith."

Another incident. Myself and immediate neighbors were destitute of flour. I had money which I had

taken in exchange of land, so a neighbor took me with his team and wagon to Hanford's Landing, at the mouth of Genesee river, to purchase flour. I bought six barrels of flour and one barrel of salt and took out my money to pay for it. Mr. Hanford, the man of whom I had made my purchase, divided the money I handed him into piles of about thirty-six dollars in each pile, after doing which I was astonished to hear him accuse me, in an angry tone, of being a dealer in counterfeit money, and to learn that he had condemned about one-half of what I had paid him. He ordered a man in his employ to go immediately to Rochester and procure a precept for my arrest. I felt alarmed, and that I was in trouble. I knew not what to do, but God, who is ever watchful over those who put their trust in Him, was with me. While things were growing more threatening, a gentleman whom I had never seen but once before came up, and after learning the facts, strongly condemned Mr. Hanford's course. The money was again examined, and only about nineteen dollars found bad. This was replaced by current funds, and we were then allowed to return to our homes in peace.

This supply carried the settlement through until harvest, and by the blessing of Heaven and our own industry and economy, we have been saved from such destitution until the present time.

I have seen the wilderness disappear, and beauty and civilization spring up in its place around me. I have, in common with mankind, drank of the cup of affliction, perhaps more deeply than many others. I have been called to mourn over the graves of two loved companions and four children, from a family of fourteen.

I now reside with my third wife, in West Shelby, and preach every Sunday at the Christian Church in

Barre, N. Y., where I have labored in the ministry, more or less, for fifty years.

JOTHAM MORSE."

West Shelby, May. 1868.

DAVID BURROUGHS.

David Burroughs was born near Trenton, New Jersey, and died in the town of Shelby, Orleans Co., N. Y., in 1822, aged 46 years.

Mr. Burroughs removed to Ovid, Seneca county, about the year 1798, where he resided, working a farm and keeping hotel until the year 1818, when he removed to Shelby, and settled on a farm about two miles south-west from Shelby Center.

Mr. Burroughs took first rank among his townsmen for his capacity and intelligence. He was the first Supervisor of Shelby, while it belonged to Genesee county, and was appointed justice of the peace about the year 1820, an office he held till his death. He was a member of the Convention that framed the Constitution for the State in the year 1821. He took an article of his farm from the Holland Company a year or two before he moved his family to Shelby. He had a few acres cleared and a log house built, ready for his family when they came in. He left two sons, I. K. Burroughs, formerly a merchant and business man in Medina, where he now resides, and Hon. Silas M. Burroughs, who began life for himself as a merchant. He afterwards abandoned merchandise for the practice of law. He represented the county of Orleans four years in the lower House, in the legislature of the State, and was twice elected member of Congress, and died before the end of his second term. He also resided in Medina.

DARIUS SOUTHWORTH.

Darius Southworth was born in Palmyra, N. Y.,

March 18th, 1800. He worked some at the trade of a carpenter while a minor, but since the year 1825, he has made that his principal business.

He married Mercy Mason, daughter of James Mason, of Millville, in Shelby, where he has ever since resided. They have four children, Elvira A., Albert, Dexter L., and George J. H., all now living.

NEWMAN CURTIS.

Newman Curtis was born in Dalton, Massachusetts, September 9th, 1797.

He married Maria Van Bergen, of Kattskill, N. Y., June 9th, 1818. In September, 1824, he settled on a farm in Shelby, one mile south of Millville. Mr. Curtis had fourteen children, eight sons and six daughters, all of whom lived to become men and women, and all of whom received their education at Millville Academy.

In 1854 Mr. Curtis sold his farm in Shelby and removed to the town of Independence, in Iowa, where he purchased two hundred and fifty acres for his own farm, and located a large quantity of wild land of the Government, for his children. Mr. Curtis became wealthy from the rise in the value of these lands, and the practice of industry and economy. He died in the year 1858. His widow and twelve children survived him.

HORATIO N. HEWES.

Horatio N. Hewes settled in Shelby in the year 1825, as a partner in business with L. A. G. B. Grant. He was engaged in selling goods, running mills, and dealing in produce with Mr. Grant for some years, and after that became a large contractor to do public work, and had large jobs of work on the Erie canal. He removed to Medina to reside

about the year 1854, where he died June 17th, 1862.

He was an energetic business man, and was extensively known in this part of the State. He married a daughter of Col. A. A. Ellicott.

LATHROP A. G. B. GRANT.

Lathrop A. G. B. Grant settled in Shelby about the year 1824, as a merchant. He married a daughter of Col. A. A. Ellicott.

Mr. Grant gradually extended his business operations, and at length became a large dealer in farmer's produce.

About the year 1851 he built the large stone mills at Shelby Center, and run them for a time. He was an active and influential man in public affairs of his town and county, and was the representative of Orleans county in the State legislature in 1826, being the first member elected after the county was organized.

Twelve or fifteen years ago he sold out his property in Shelby, and removed to Oswego, N. Y., where he has since resided engaged in extensive business.

ANDREW A. ELLICOTT.

Andrew A. Ellicott was born in Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

He married Sarah A. Williams, of Elizabethtown, New Jersey. He came to Batavia in May, 1803.

In July, 1817, he removed to Shelby, Orleans county, where his uncle, Joseph Ellicott, had given him eight hundred acres of land, which included the water power at Shelby Center. He settled at Shelby Center, where he built mills, officiated as justice of the peace, and postmaster. He was the first postmaster in that town.

His influence with his wealthy and numerous fam-

ly connexions, his own benevolence and disposition to aid such as needed help, which he always bestowed liberally when he had opportunity, endeared him to the pioneers in Shelby, and contributed much towards inducing settlements to be made there.

He died September 7th, 1839. His wife died August 26th, 1850. His daughter Sarah, widow of the late Horatio N. Hewes, resides in Medina.

ALEXANDER COON.

Alexander Coon was the first, or among the first settlers in Shelby. He came from Rensselaer county, N. Y., and located about two miles west of Shelby Center, in 1810.

In a statement furnished by Mr. Alexander Coon, Jr., for Turner's History of the Holland Purchase, he says:

"My father's family left the Lewiston Road at Walsworths, and arriving upon our land, four crotches were set in the ground, sticks laid across, the whole covered with elm bark, making a sleeping place. The cooking was done in the open air. A very comfortable log house was then built in five days, without boards, nails, or shingles. Our cattle were fed the first winter on browse, the next winter on browse and cornstalks.

Our nearest neighbor south, was Walsworth; west, the nearest was in Hartland; north, one family on the Ridge Road."

Mr. Alexander Coon, senior, left several sons, and the family became among the most respectable in the community.

Alexander Coon, Jr., was afterward a prominent public man, well and favorably known in the affairs of his town and county. For eleven years he represented the town of Shelby in the Board of Super-

visors of Orleans county,—a longer time than any other man ever served as a member of that Board. He also held many other town offices. He said when he was collector of taxes in Shelby, he had a tax of less than a dollar against a man who, to pay it, made *black salts*, drew them to Gaines on a hand-sled, and sold them for the money.

JACOB A. ZIMMERMAN.

Jacob A. Zimmerman was born in Manheim, N. Y., August 23d, 1795.

In 1817 he came to Shelby with John B. Snell, who moved from the same town.

In the summer of 1817, he married Nancy Snell. In the spring of 1819, they commenced keeping house in Shelby, on the farm they ever afterwards occupied.

Mr. Zimmerman says:

"I made a table. We had no chairs. I made three stools, two for ourselves and one for company. Our window lights were white paper; no window glass could be had here then. Our cooking utensils were a four quart kettle, and a black earthen teapot. I gave a dollar for six cast iron knives and forks and six cups and saucers, which completed our eating tools.

Times were very hard. I was eleven months without a sixpence in money; two months without any shoes. When we saw shoes tied up with bark we called them half worn out. I gave five bushels of wheat for a pair of poor coarse shoes, made of flank leather.

In 1821 my log house was burned. The neighbors helped me build another house, and in two weeks after the fire we moved to the new house. In November, 1826, I had bought and paid for eighty-

seven acres of land. I afterwards increased my farm to one hundred sixteen acres."

Mr. Zimmerman's children are Morris, married Phebe Bent; Eleanor, unmarried; Gilbert, married Janette Sanderson; John A., married, Mary Powers; Arvilla, married Egbert B. Simonds; and Andrew L., married Jennie Bartsom. Jacob A. Zimmerman, died December 6th, 1864.

JOHN GRINNELL.

John Grinnell was born in Edinburgh, Saratoga County, December 4th, 1796.

His father, Josiah Grinnell, was a native of Rhode Island. He settled in Saratoga county and removed from there to Oneida county, where he died.

John Grinnell purchased a farm in Barre, in 1820, on which in the fall of that year he built a log house into which he moved in April, 1821. He cleared his farm and resided there till 1854, when he moved to Shelby.

He was three times married. First, to Roxana Kirkham; second, to Lucy Babcock; she died January 25th, 1846; third, to Mrs. Julia Ann Abbott, October 27th, 1847.

His children, Cyrene and Daniel, are dead. Paul, married Sarah Butler; Peter, married Eliza Berry; Lyman, married Leonora Rooker; Andrew J., married Mary Rodman; J. Wesley, married Alice Haines; Mahala, married William J. Caldwell; Harley, married Maria Kelsey; John Jr., married Margaret Root; Ella J., married Frederick Hopkins.

His brothers, Ezra, Major and Amos, and his sisters, Betsey, wife of Alanson Tinkham; Eliza, wife of William Tyler; Chloe, wife of Relly Tinkham, and Anna, wife of Weston Wetherby, all settled

in Orleans county soon after Mr. John Grinnell came in.

These families so early settled here, have been prosperous in business. Being upright in purpose, and honorable in character, they have become among the most respected families in the county.

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE TOWN OF YATES.

Formerly called Northton—George Houseman — Discouragement to Early Settlement—First Deed—Tappan's Tavern—Liquor Sold—First Marriage — First Death — First Store — First Sawmill—Bear Story — Preserved Greenman—Anecdotes of first Justice—Yates Center—First Post Office—Peter Saxe—Names of First Settlers along Range Line Road—Village of Lyndonville—Biographies of Early Settlers.

YATES was formed from Ridgeway, April 17, 1822, by the name of *Northton*. The next year the name was changed to *Yates*, in honor of Governor Yates.

George Houseman, from Adams, Jefferson county, came into this town and settled in 1809. John Eaton came in 1810.

Very few settlers came in before or during the war of 1812. The extreme difficulty of getting farm produce to a market, and the prospect that such a difficulty would long exist, from the locality, discouraged emigrants from stopping here, and little land was taken before 1817.

Persons coming to this county to look for a place for their home, generally sought a locality in the vicinity of neighbors, where roads were opened, and where the social enjoyments of human life could in some degree be realized. It required considerable heroism for a man to go back five or eight miles from any settlement into the thick, heavy forest, and begin with the intention there to clear for himself a farm.

A few hardy resolute men located in Yates, regardless of every discouragement, but no considerable settlement was effected until after the cold season of 1816-17, when the country rapidly filled up with settlers.

The first deed of land given by the Holland Land Company, in this town, was to Preserved Greenman, June 18th, 1810. Almost the whole of this town was deeded by the Holland Company between the years 1831 and 1835.

The first tavern was kept by Samuel Tappan, at Yates Center, in the year 1825. The population of the town at that time was less than eight hundred, yet Judge Tappan, in a biographical sketch of himself, says:

"In the thirteen months in which I kept this tavern, I retailed fifty-three barrels of spiritous liquors."

The first marriage in town was that of George Houseman, Jr., and Sally Covert, in 1817. The first death that of Mrs. George Houseman, senior, December, 1813.

The first store was kept by Moore & Hughes, at Yates Center, in 1824.

The first school was taught by Josiah Perry, in the year 1819, in the district including Yates Center.

A sawmill was built on Johnson's Creek, below Lyndonville, by Gardner and Irons, about the year 1819, and a gristmill on the same dam in 1821. These mills, at a later day, have been known as Bullock's Mills, named from a subsequent owner. The mills and dam are now gone.

Chamberlain & Simpson built the warehouse on the Lake shore, north from Yates Center.

A family by the name of Wilkeson lived in the east part of the town in 1811 or '12. In the summer sea-

son of that year, Miss Eliza Wilkeson saw a young cub bear near the house, among some vines they had planted. She was alone in the house, but seizing the old-fashioned fire shovel, she went and killed the bear with it.

Mr. Preserved Greenman took up about six hundred acres of land lying east from Lyndonville, before the war of 1812. Mr. Greenman did not occupy his land himself, but settled his sons Daniel and Enos there, giving the neighborhood the name of the "Greenman Settlement."

Some years after, Mr. P. Greenman removed from Montgomery county to Yates, to reside. After a few years he removed to Genesee county, and died there.

Mr. P. Greenman was noted for being "set in his way," and having made up his mind, it was hard to turn him. Having sold his farm in Montgomery Co,, while preparing to move to Yates, he had a valuable ox-cart to dispose of. He named a price for his cart. A man offered him a less price and would give no more. Greenman declared he would not abate a cent, and would burn his cart before he would sell for less. No better offer was made, and when he came away he piled his cart in a heap and burnt it.

A rule he made was, that a pail of water must be left standing in his house every night, and the last person who retired must see that it was done, under the penalty of being horse-whipped by Mr. Greenman next morning, in case of neglect. It happened once his daughter had a beau who made her a rather long evening visit, and she was the last in the family to retire for the night, and forgot the pail of water. Her father rose first, as usual, in the morning, and finding the waterpail empty, called up his daughter

and gave her a sound thrashing to maintain the rule he had established.

Amos Spencer was the first justice of the peace within the territory now called Yates. He was appointed by the Council in 1819.

The first school house in town stood three-fourths of a mile north of Yates Center, and was built in 1818. Mr. Josiah Perry kept the first school there in 1819.

YATES CENTER.

Yates Center at first seemed to be the point where the village would be built. A hotel was opened here by Samuel Tappan, and a store by Moore & Hughes, the first in town, and several dwelling houses were built.

Here the first postoffice was located, Wm. Hughes first postmaster.

When population and trade began to settle at Lyndonville, Yates Center ceased to enlarge, but its inhabitants were not discouraged. About this time Peter Saxe, from Vermont, a brother of John G. Saxe, the poet, located here as a merchant. He may be considered the founder of Yates Academy, for through his influence and energy it was planned, the stock subscribed, and the institution incorporated. Mr. Saxe traded here a few years, then removed to Troy, N. Y.

After the canal was made navigable, much of the produce of the town of Yates found a market that way; this trade, and the mills at Lyndonville, operated in favor of that place, and against the Center.

The Methodist Chapel at Lyndonville, which was the first house of worship built in town, was soon followed by the building of the Baptist and Presbyterian churches at that place.

Considerable oak timber grew in Yates. This was

cut down long since, squared for ship building, or riven into staves, and sent down the lake to market.

The following is a list of names of persons who, if not first the first, were among the first who settled on the road in the center of the town from the lake to Ridgeway, beginning on the lake:

On the west side of the highway.—Amos Spencer settled here on the lake shore in 1818. Next south, Simeon Gilbert, in 1818. Next, Baruch H. Gilbert, in 1817. Next, Luther St. John. Next, Isaiah Lewis, in 1818. Next a man by the name of Wing sold to Dr. Elisha Bowen, who resided there many years. Next, Zenas Conger. Next, ——— Nellis. Next, Thomas Stafford. Next, Moses Wheeler. Next, ——— Nichols. Next, ——— Rowley. Next, Samuel and O. Whipple. Next, ——— Peck. Next, ——— Collins. Next, Josiah Campbell. Next, Elisha Sawyer.

On the east side of the highway, beginning at the lake. First, Robert Simpson. Next, Elisha Gilbert. Next Nathan Skellinger. Next Zacheus Swift. Next, Comfort Joy, in 1817. Next Lemuel L. Downs. Next, Isaac Hurd took two hundred acres. Next, Stephen Austin. Next, Benjamin Drake. Next, Truman Austin. Next, Jacob Winegar. Next, Stephen B. Johnson, in 1817.

The next two hundred acres were owned by several different parties under article, but the deed from the Land Company was taken by Samuel Clark, Esq. Next, was ——— Peck. Next, Abner Balcom. Next, Harvey Clark. Next, Elisha Sawyer. These settlements were chiefly made between the years 1816 and 1819.

VILLAGE OF LYNDONVILLE.

Mr. Stephen W. Mudgett, who had carried on tan-

ning and shoemaking in Ridgeway, purchased fifty acres of land, part of lot two, section seven, on the east side of the north and south road in Lyndonville, and removed there and set up tanning and shoemaking.

Samuel Clark took a deed of two hundred acres next north of S. W. Mudgett, on the east side of the road.

About the year 1817, a man by the name of Peck took up one hundred acres on the west side where William Mudgett afterwards resided. Samuel and Oliver Whipple took up land next north of Peck.

Soon after the county of Orleans was organized, settlers began to gather here. Mechanics and tradesmen came in and a village began to be formed. Samuel Tappan, who was postmaster, and kept his office at Yates Center, removed it here, much to the disgust of those living at the Center.

L. & N. Martin, from Peacham, Vermont, kept the first store in 1830. Smith & Babcock soon followed, and Royal Chamberlain was an early merchant. C. Peabody was first blacksmith.

Blanchard and Chamberlain built the tavern which stands there yet, which was kept by Miner Sherwin, in 1830.

To settle the postoffice satisfactorily to the people, Yates postoffice was transfered to the Center, and application was made to the department for a new postoffice, to be called Lyndon, that being the name that had been agreed on at a public meeting of the inhabitants, several of whom came from Lyndon, Vermont. The postoffice department established the postoffice by name of Lyndonville, to distinguish it from Linden, in Genesee county.

S. W. Mudgett, Samuel Tappan, Richard Barry and others, built the first flouring Mills at Lyndon-

ville, in 1836. The Union School house was built in 1843.

Royal Chamberlain, from Vermont, settled here as a merchant about the time the village began to be established.

As there was no lawyer by profession in town, Mr. Chamberlain being a ready talker and possessed of some education and sufficient self assurance, engaged in trying suits in justice's courts, and continued the practice several years, until he became a noted "pettifogger" through several towns around. He was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas one term. He removed from Yates several years ago, and now resides in Lockport, where he has edited a newspaper. He did considerable to build up a village at Lyndonville.

Dr. Horace Phippany was the first regular physician who settled in Lyndonville.

Rev. Jeremiah Irons was the first Baptist minister who resided in Yates.

BIOGRAPHIES OF EARLY SETTLERS.

REUBEN ROOT.

"I was born in Cooperstown, Otsego county, N. Y., December 28th, 1792. My father removed with his family, then consisting of his wife and five sons, to Big Sodus Bay, in 1801 or '2. In April, 1804, we moved by way of Irondequoit Bay and lake Ontario, to the mouth of Johnson's Creek, in Carlton, near which place my father took an article of land from the Holland Land Company, and located on it to make him a farm.

The party that came consisted of my father's family and the Dunham family, of six or seven persons,

and these constituted the whole white population north of the Ridge, between the Niagara and Genesee rivers, except a family by the name of Walsworth, who had settled at the mouth of Oak Orchard Creek.

My father built a house of such poles as we could carry, as we had no team to draw logs, and covered it with elm bark, in which we lived without a floor for one or two years, then a floor was made of split basswood logs.

After building a shelter for the family, the next thing in order was to get supplied with food and clothing, the stock we brought with us getting low. We cleared a small piece of land and planted it with corn; from this we made our bread. Our meat consisted of fish, venison, bear, raccoon and hedgehog. We pounded our corn for meal two or three years, by which time we began to raise wheat, which we took to Norton's mill, in Lima, to be ground. It was about seventy miles by way of Irondequoit Bay and the lake. The country was so infested with bears and wolves at that time we could not keep domestic animals.

In the summer of 1806 or '7, my father got a cow from Canada, but the following fall she was killed by wolves.

Our clothing was made from hemp of our own raising. We could not raise flax on account of the rust that destroyed the fibre.

For several years we had no boots or shoes for want of material to make them.

My father built the first frame barn in what is now Orleans county. The lumber and nails he brought from Canada.

Turner, in his history of the Holland Purchase, is in error when he says that "James Mather built the first frame barn, and got part of his lumber from

Dunham's mill." Our barn was built before Dunham's sawmill was built. The barn was torn down by Daniel Gates twenty-two or twenty-three years since, who then owned the place, and some of the flooring can now be seen on the premises. They were split and hewn from whitewood logs. The nails used were all wrought nails.

In September, 1814, my father and myself being the only ones in our family liable to do military duty, were ordered to meet at Batavia, and go from there to Buffalo to serve in the United States army, in the war then being carried on against Great Britain.

On our arrival at Buffalo, there was a call made for volunteers to go to Fort Erie, under General Porter, to take the British batteries that were then besieging Fort Erie. My father and myself volunteered and went over and assisted in taking the batteries and capturing some five hundred prisoners. This was on the 17th of September, 1814. After this we were discharged, receiving at the rate of $8 per month for our services.

In 1814, I took an article from the Holland Land Company of the land on which I now reside, on lot one, section three, township sixteen, range three.

In April, 1815, I went to Canada and worked on a farm there during the summer. The winter following I returned and chopped over twenty-five acres on my farm, and in March, 1816, I went to Toronto and took command of a vessel and sailed on lake Ontario during the season of navigation until the year 1820.

In January 28th, 1819, I was married to Miss Elizabeth Hastings, of Toronto. We moved upon my farm in Yates, in December, 1820, where we still reside. We have raised a family of ten children, five sons and five daughters. My eldest and youngest

sons are now serving in the armies of their country in the war of the great rebellion.

REUBEN ROOT."

Yates, June, 1864.

SAMUEL TAPPAN.

Samuel Tappan was born in Saco, Maine, November 19, 1781. When nine years old he went to reside with an uncle in Massachusetts. His father was a Quaker in religious opinion, a zealous advocate of their peculiar principles until his death. On the death of his father Samuel was placed with a man in Saco, to learn the tailor's trade. Disliking this business he was soon after bound as an apprentice to a shoemaker, and commenced his "servitude," as he called it, August, 1793. His master belonged to the sect of Quakers, hard and exacting, he made no allowance for the faults and failings, or the weakness or feelings of others. He obliged his apprentice to assume the dress, and conform to the mode of worship of the Quakers, both of which were repugnant to the feelings of the young man. His master had no books but the Bible, and a few religious works on subjects connected with the Quakers. Samuel was inclined to read whatever came in his way. His inclinations, however, were strictly restrained by his master, by whom all books of poetry and romance were absolutely forbidden, and the range of other books to which he was admitted, was exceedingly limited. After several years spent in this manner, a friendly Congregational minister kindly supplied him with books, and gave him discreet counsel, which rendered his servitude more tolerable and happy. He had no benefit of schooling, never having attended school as a scholar but three days in his life.

In 1801, with the help of friends he purchased his

freedom from his apprenticeship, and returned to Saco and worked at his trade about two years, studying what he could in the mean time to fit himself for a school teacher.

In 1803 he taught his first school, in which occupation he was mainly employed for a number of years, occasionally working at his trade, and studying when he could without a teacher.

For several years he supplied the poets corner in a village newspaper, and became considerably interested in politics, on the Republican side, under the lead of Mr. Jefferson.

In 1809 he was appointed deputy sheriff for York and Oxford counties, which office he held for two years.

In 1811 he removed to Pittstown, Rensselaer county, N. Y. The troubles between the United States and Great Britain thickening at this time, on his application he was appointed an Ensign in the Infantry in the United States Army, and assigned to duty in the 18th Regiment, and stationed in the recruiting service at Hoosic, N. Y.

After war was declared in 1812, he was transferred to the 23d regiment.

In May, 1813, he was ordered with his company to the Niagara frontier. Fort George, at the mouth of Niagara river, on the Canada side, was taken by our forces, and Ensign Tappan was sent with forty men to plant the American flag on the fort, which was the first time that flag was raised over conquered British territory in that war. Ensign Tappan was now appointed adjutant. In September he was sent with a convoy of prisoners to Greenbush, being twenty-one days on the road. He remained in Greenbush the next autumn and winter, teaching school in the mean time.

In June, 1814, he was again ordered to the frontier and assigned to the command of a company, and served at the capture of Fort Erie. He was engaged in the battles of Chippewa and Lundy's Lane. In this last battle his company lost seventeen out of forty-five in killed and wounded. In this battle Lieutenant Tappan, at the head of his company, captured Capt. Frazier, of the Royal Scotts, with twenty of his men. The American army afterwards retired to Fort Erie, and was besieged there by the British, but they were finally compelled to raise the siege. Afterwards, by the bursting of a shell in our camp which had been thrown there by the British, his knee was broken, which confined him in hospital a long time, and on account of which he received a pension the remainder of his life. After he became sufficiently recovered to return to duty, he was retained on the peace establishment, war with England being ended, but resigned his commission in February, 1816. He then returned to Pittstown, and there taught school the next seven years, serving in the mean time as inspector and commissioner of schools, commissioner of deeds, auctioneer and coroner. In 1823 he moved to Ridgeway, moving in October, his family consisting of a wife and five children, with all his effects on two Dutch Wagons, reaching Ridgeway, November 10th. After fitting a log cabin for his family he took a school for the winter. In the spring he went to work clearing land, but as he said his farming was not a success. "My fruit trees would fall down and my forest trees would stand up; my crops were light but my bills were heavy, and one year's experience taught me I was not born to be a farmer."

In the spring of 1825 he moved to Yates and opened a tavern at Yates Center, keeping the first tavern opened in that town. After keeping tavern one

year and retailing fifty-three barrels of liquor in that time, he sold out his tavern, was elected constable and inspector of schools and commissioner of deeds, which last named office he held twenty years. He was elected justice of the peace in 1828. In the winter of 1827 he taught school for the last time, concluding his nineteen years service in that capacity. In 1829 he was appointed postmaster, which office he held thirteen years. In 1832 he was appointed one of the Judges of the Orleans County Court of Common Pleas, which office he held five years. In 1846 he was elected town superintendent of common schools. The later years of his life were spent in quiet at home with his books, and enjoying the society of family and friends. He was constitutionally frail in body, but energetic and active in his habits of life. Being ready with his pen, and having considerable experience in business, he was frequently employed to draft deeds, wills and contracts for his neighbors, and had some practice in trying suits in justices' courts, as counsel for parties. Of a cheerful and lively turn of mind and easy flow of language, and having an inexhaustible fund of anecdotes and stories at his command, he would make himself exceedingly interesting in conversation, and give zest and enjoyment to society wherever he was. His character as a man is aptly described by his daughter in a memoir of him prepared by her, from which we extract as follows:

"Judge Tappan may be described as a man of more than ordinary intellect, well acquainted with the leading events of the day. Of the strictest integrity in his business relations, noted for punctuality, a public spirited citizen, ready to bear his full share of responsibility. In his social relations, his keen perceptions and ready wit made him an instructive companion. Although many excentricities mingled

in his character, yet those who knew him best overlooked these, knowing his heart was right, though his words might sometimes wound."

He was married four times and had nineteen children.

Many anecdotes might be told of him illustrative of his different traits of character. He posssessed no mechanical ability and often related one of his experiments in this department. After he moved to Ridgeway and became a farmer he found a well curb needed and concluded to make one without assistance. He ascertained the size required, collected the materials together and made it in the house during the evenings, being engaged in teaching in the day time, but after its completion, when he attempted to take it through the doorway he found it several inches wider than the door. He was a great pedestrian, often making excursions on foot, showing greater powers of endurance than many younger and stronger men.

In the spring of 1844, when starting on one of his eastern journeys, he tells us in his journal that arriving in Albion and not finding the water let into the canal as he expected, he managed to get as far as Rochester, and walked most of the distance to Geneva. After he was seventy years old he walked from Medina to Daw's Corners, near Batavia, at one time.

While postmaster, he often left two horses in his stable and walked from Yates to Ridgeway with the mail bag on his arm.

He died February 8th, 1868, aged eighty-six years.

JOHN H. TYLER.

John H. Tyler was born in Randolph, Orange Co., Vermont, November 30th, 1793. He attended the

academy in Randolph a short time and removed to Massena, N. Y., in 1810. On war with Great Britain being declared in 1812, he volunteered as a soldier and served near Ogdensburgh six months. In 1817 he removed to the Holland Purchase, and March 22d took an article for one hundred seventy-six acres of land in Yates, part of lot two, section two, range three, on Johnson's Creek, on which he afterwards resided and labored as a farmer. He was Supervisor of the town of Yates nine years, justice of the peace a number of years, and represented the county of Orleans in the Assembly of the State in 1830 and '31. He was a man of vigorous intellect and good judgment, and enjoyed the confidence of all who knew him.

He married Selina Gilbert, daughter of Simeon Gilbert, of Yates, in 1819. She died October 7th, 1842. He married Saloma Gates, daughter of Daniel Gates, of Carlton, in 1843.

He died in August, 1856.

HORACE O. GOOLD.

Horace O. Goold was born in Lyme, New London county, Connecticut, August 12th, 1800. In March, 1818, in company with two other men in a one horse wagon, he came to Bloomfield, N. Y., after a journey of fifteen days. He labored on a farm the next summer, taught school the next winter, and in the spring of 1819, removed to Carlton, N. Y., and located about two miles west of the head of Stillwater.

The first year of his settlement here he raised thirty bushels of corn and as many bushels of potatoes.

Mr. Goold said: "During the first season we were sometimes rather short of food, especially meat, but some of the boys would often kill some wild an-

imal, and we were not very particular what name it bore, as hunger had driven us 'to esteem nothing unclean, but to receive it with thanksgiving.'"

Mr. Goold married Laurenda Fuller, of Carlton, November 15th, 1820.

Several years before his death, Mr. Goold removed to Lyndonville, in Yates, where he died October 5th, 1865. His wife died October 24th, 1865.

JOSIAH PERRY.

Josiah Perry was born in Shaftsbury, Vermont, September 6th, 1787. He removed to Yates in April, 1817, and commenced clearing a farm, and planted and raised corn and potatoes among the logs and sowed some wheat, all the first year.

The people in Yates, in those days, generally went to Dunham's gristmill, at Knickville, in Carlton, to get grain ground, and Mr. Perry relates of his carrying a bushel of wheat on his back a half dozen miles to that mill to be ground, going through the woods by marked trees, no road being cut out.

Mr. Perry taught the first school that was kept in town. He held office as justice of the peace a short time. He is yet living in Yates.

ALFRED BULLARD.

Alfred Bullard was born in Barre, Massachusetts, February 19th, 1793.

He removed with his parents to Shrewsbury, Vermont, and there received a fair common school education, with the addition of a knowledge of field surveying.

In 1817 he came to Batavia, Genesee county, and in 1818 he removed to Barre, Orleans county, and he finally settled in Yates in 1824, where he has ever since resided.

For many years after coming into this county, his

principal employment consisted in surveying land, and he was known to almost everybody in Orleans county as "Surveyor Bullard.' When he was not surveying he worked on a farm. He married Cynthia Peck in 1821. She died and he married Sally Smith, who is dead also.

Mr. Bullard has not engaged in surveying for a number of years on account of lameness, which compelled him to use one, and sometimes two canes in walking. He may be considered the pioneer surveyor located in Orleans county.

HENRY MC NEAL.

Henry McNeal was born in Pittstown, Rensselaer county, N. Y., in 1792.

He married Lucy Sternberg in 1814. They moved to Yates in 1817.

Mr. McNeal was the first Captain of a militia company in Yates.

AMOS SPENCER.

Amos Spencer was born in Connecticut in 1787. He married Jerusha Murdock, September 10th, 1811. They moved to Yates and settled on the lake shore in 1818.

After a few years they removed to Hartland, Niagara county, where he was living in 1870. The first year he resided in Yates, he cleared the land and sowed ten acres with winter wheat. On this the next year he harvested three hundred and thirty bushels of wheat. He drew forty bushels to Ridgeway Corners, hired Amos Barrett to carry it to Rochester with his team, gave him five dollars for drawing and paid his expenses on the road. He sold his wheat for fifty-four cents per bushel. They were gone four days, and on getting home found they had only five dollars

of the money received for their wheat left, all the remainder having been spent in paying necessary expenses.

ELISHA SAWYER.

Elisha Sawyer was born in Reading, Vermont, September 30th, 1785. He settled in Yates in 1816. He took up four hundred acres of land on the south line of the town. After some years he removed to Lyndonville on a small place. He removed to Paxton, Illinois, and died there December 8th, 1868.

BARUCH H. GILBERT.

Baruch H. Gilbert was born in the town of Northeast, Dutchess county, New York, August 24th, 1795.

His father, Simeon Gilbert, came to Yates in the fall of 1816, and took an article of land on the west side of the line between ranges three and four, about a mile and a half south from lake Ontario, and returned to his eastern home without making any improvement on his lands, to which he did not return until the spring of 1818.

Baruch H. Gilbert settled on the south part of the land so taken by his father in the spring of 1817, and cleared a farm there on which he resided about fifty years.

Mr. Gilbert was of fair education, of considerable spirit and energy of character, and settling in this town among the very first, he interested himself in every movement made to improve the country, introduce and maintain the institutions of civilized society and induce people to settle in Yates. He soon took a prominent position in the business of his town and neighborhood, and as long as he resided here he was one of the leading men in all public affairs. He officiated as justice of the peace for thirty years.

He married Miss Fanny Skellenger in 1821. His children are Simeon, who married Olive Skellinger, and resides in Illinois; Stephen B., married Ann Watkins, resides in California; Nathan S., married Mary E. Lane, resides in Lockport; and Cordelia, who is unmarried.

ELISHA BOWEN.

Dr. Elisha Bowen was born in Reading, Windsor county, Vermont, in the year 1791.

He received a diploma from Dartmouth College. He was first married and removed to Palmyra, N. Y., in 1817, where his wife died.

In the year 1820 he removed to the town of Yates, and settled on a farm between Yates Center and the lake.

He was the first, and for several years the only regular physician residing and practicing in the town of Yates.

He married for his second wife Miss Adeline Rawson. After her death he married for his third wife Miss Mary Ann Clark. She died in 1861.

Dr. Bowen had twelve children, of whom nine are living, viz.: Francis W., married a daughter of Dr. Whaley, resides in Sacramento, California; Samuel C., married Kate, daughter of James Jackson, of Ridgeway, resides in Medina; Adeline, unmarried, resides in Wisconson; Charles C., married Julia Hard, resides in Detroit; Edgar J., married Mary Winn, resides in Chicago; Susan, married H. L. Achilles, Jr., resides in Rochester; Cornelia, married Samuel Boyd, resides in Appleton, Wisconsin; Mary, unmarried resides at Appleton, Wisconsin; Theodore E., married Mary Loomis, resides in Chicago.

Dr. Bowen was one of thirteen persons who united to form the Baptist Church in Yates, in 1822, of which church he continued an active member until

his death. He was a strong advocate of temperance, and among the first who united in the town of Yates to form a society to promote that cause.

Dr. Bowen was conscientious and correct in all the habits of his life, and had the confidence and respect of all who knew him. In the later years of his life he did not practice his profession. He died April 6, 1863, aged 72 years.

CHAPTER XXX.

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES OF JOSEPH ELLICOTT AND EBENEZER MIX.

JOSEPH ELLICOTT.

Although Mr. Ellicott was never a resident of Orleans county, and consequently not strictly included among its pioneers, whose history it is the main object of this work to record, yet, as the agent of the Holland Land Company for so many years- no man had more to do in organizing and settling this county, and in planning and bringing into action the means by which the varied resources of Western New York have been developed.

The ancestors of Mr. Ellicott came from Wales to America at an early day, and were among the early pioneers of Buck's county, Pennsylvania.

Mr. Joseph Ellicott was thoroughly educated as a surveyor, by lessons given him by his elder brother Andrew. His first practical lessons were taken while assisting his brother in surveying the city of Washington, after that place had been selected for the National Capitol.

In 1791 he was appointed to run the line between Georgia and the Creek Indians. He was then engaged in surveying the lands of the Holland Company lying in the State of Pennsylvania. When this was completed he was sent to survey the Company's lands in Western New York.

He spent many years in the woods, in the arduous labors of a surveyor, and when he left the woods to

engage in the business of local agent of the Company, his toil was scarcely lessened. During this time he carried on an immense correspondence with the general office, at Philadelphia, in reference to the business entrusted to him, and also with the prominent men of his time and country in relation to public affairs generally, in which he manifested great interest. He is especially remembered aside from his connexion with the Holland Land Company, for the part he took in promoting that great work of internal improvement, the Erie Canal. With the schemes for the origin and prosecution of that work, and its progress to success, he was conspicuously identified; and among the great men whose comprehensive minds devised that canal, and urged it forward to completion, his name will ever rank among the first.

By a life of activity and enterprise, he was enabled to accumulate a large property without being charged with peculation in office, or mal-administration of the vast business entrusted to his care.

A spirit of discontent had begun to be manifested among the settlers on the Holland Purchase, growing out of their enormous indebtedness to the Company for their lands which they had been permitted to buy on credit, and while the leniency of the agents had not enforced payment on their contracts, accumulating interest had largely swelled the original debts.

Worried and worn by the load of labor he had sustained, and aware of the discontent which prevailed, and which he hoped might be allayed if directed by other counsels, Mr. E. resigned his agency, and thus closed a busy life. From that time he was afflicted with a monomania upon real or imaginary diseases with which he believed himself to suffer. He was

taken by his friends to New York and placed in the hospital at Bellevue, where about August, 1826, he committed suicide.

Joseph Ellicott was never married, but for his numerous family of relatives he made most ample provision, some of the choicest lands on the Holland Purchase being selected and secured by title to the Ellicotts.

His remains were brought to Batavia and interred in the village cemetery, a beautiful monument being erected under the superintence of David E. Evans, his nephew, and successor as local agent of the Holland Company, marks the spot.

From his intimate acquaintance as surveyor with the Holland Purchase lands in Western New York, he was enabled to make some judicious selections of lands for himself.

In the original survey of Buffalo, he laid off for himself one hundred acres, now included in the best part of that city.

In the county of Orleans he bought seven hundred acres, including the water power at Shelby Center, and afterwards fourteen hundred acres farther down the Oak Orchard Creek, which included the village of Medina, and the best water power on that creek.

About the year 1824 he made his will, in which he devised a large part of his great landed estate in special gifts to his favorite relatives. The residue was devised to others of his kindred, nearly one hundred in number, share and share alike, with a few exceptions.

His property at the time of his death, even at the low price lands then bore, was estimated at six hundred thousand dollars. From the great advance in value at this time, this property is worth many millions of dollars.

He was the first Judge appointed in and for Genesee county courts.

EBENEZER MIX.

Ebenezer Mix is a name familiar as household words to the old settlers on the Holland Purchase, and no history of the pioneers, or of the early settlement, could be made complete without a reference to him.

Mr. Mix was born at New Haven, Connecticut. He died at Cleveland, Ohio, January 12th, 1869, aged 81 years.

In his native New England he learned and worked at the trade of a mason.

He came to Batavia, Genesee county, to seek his fortune, in the year 1809. There he worked first at his trade as a mason. He afterwards taught school; was for a time a student in a law office, and finally went into the service of the Holland Land Company as a clerk in their office at Batavia, in 1811, where he remained twenty-seven years.

Being a good theoretical and practical surveyor, and a clear headed and competent business man, in a short time he was made contracting clerk in the Batavia office, in which capacity it was his duty to make, renew and modify contracts for the sale of land, calculate quantities of land, make sub-divisions of tracts of land, and act as salesman generally. In this way he became intimately connected with every transaction of the Company relating to gifts of land to churches and school districts, and took part in all business matters between the company and the people who settled on their lands. And few men could be found who would have done the business as well. He excelled as a mathematician, was a practical surveyor and possessed a remarkable memory of boundaries, localities, dates and distances. Indeed the

whole transactions of the Land Company, and the map of their territory seemed to be pictured on his mind with singular fidelity, making it a treasury of facts, exceedingly convenient for reference in settling conflicting questions concerning highways, boundaries and original surveys, which arise among the people.

Naturally of a somewhat irritable temperament, when aroused by the perplexities of business, he was sometimes rather sour and rough in manner towards persons by whom he was annoyed, but his wish and aim was to do right and justice, and however austere and crabbed his manner, his conclusions and final settlement of matters he had in hand was kind and benevolent to those with whom he had to do.

Full many a time has the unfortunate settler who had been unable to make the payments on his article, and whom sickness and calamity had driven almost to despair of ever paying for his land, had reason to be grateful for the humanity and generous treatment he received from Mr. Mix in extending his payments, renewing his article, and abating his interest money.

In the war of 1812 he served for a time as volunteer aid to Gen. P. B. Porter, and was at the sortie at Fort Erie.

For twenty years in succession he was the Surrogate of Genesee county.

ORLEANS COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION.

This Association was organized June, 1859. Its members are persons who at any time previous to January, 1826, were residents of Western New York, who sign its Constitution. The objects of the Association, as contained in its constitution, are to promote social intercourse by meeting together statedly, in order to preserve and perpetuate the remembrance of interesting facts connected with the early history of the settlement of Orleans county and its vicinity. The annual meetings are held at the Court House, in Albion, on the third Saturday in June.

It has been an object of the Association to collect and preserve as much of the history of the early settlement of Orleans county as possible. The local history of many of the early pioneers has been obtained and written out in books kept for that purpose, and several photograph albums have been filled with the pictures of the men and women who came here at an early day.

At these yearly gatherings, and at occasional special meetings held from time to time in various places in the county, the old people are accustomed to meet together and recount their adventures while subduing the wilderness, and have a good time generally.

It is intended to obtain as much of such history of "'ye olden time" as possible, and when the actors in these old scenes are no more, and the last of the log houses shall exist only in the memory and rec-

ords of the times gone by, then these old manuscripts and relics, laid up in some public depository, shall remain for the information of posterity of the things that were here, memories of the hardships, labors, and privations of the pioneers of Orleans county.

ADDRESS

DELIVERED BEFORE THE ORLEANS COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION, SEPT. 10TH, 1859,

By ARAD THOMAS.

Mr. President, and Members of the Orleans County Pioneer Association :—

In discharging the pleasant duty of addressing you on the present occasion, I am desirous to devote my thoughts to the consideration of topics kindred to the sentiments which led to the formation of this association.

This seems no fit time to indulge in abstruse speculations, or idle rhetoric. I address a practical company,—men who have been trained to meet the stern realities of life, and accomplish their destiny with unflinching labor ; and having achieved a good work, well may they enjoy the triumph it affords. Let us then contemplate the past, and learn wisdom for the future.

A stranger, who now for the first time should come into our county, judging from appearances, would be apt to think this an old settlement, where generation after generation of men had lived and died, and where their accumulated labor had been expended upon those works of enlightened civilization which cover the land. But we know scarce fifty years since the first acre of this territory was cleared of its native forest, and the men are now living who recollect when here was nothing but a dark, unbroken wilderness.

Many of the first settlers of this county have passed away from among the living. Others follow-

ing in the tide of emigration are now inhabitants of some Western States. A few survivors and representatives of a generation rapidly passing away, remain quiet possessors of the soil their hands first subjected to cultivation, and today they have assembled to talk over the trials and privations, the hardships and the sufferings, the varied events of fortune, prosperous and adverse, which have fallen to their lot since first they came into this county.

The occasion is replete with interest to us all. To the aged veterans, it brings up memories of events, which in passing thrilled their hearts with intensest emotion.

To the more youthful spectator it affords encouragement to labor, in view of these examples of success over every opposition, obtained by resolute and continued exertion. And to us all, it shows convincing proofs that honest and laudable industry will reap its rewards in due time.

Our theme embraces the consideration of subjects connected with the early settlement of Orleans county. In tracing the history of mankind in their migrations since their memorable dispersion on the plains of Shinar, we find a variety of causes which have impelled men to remove from the places of their nativity. The venerable founder of the Jewish nation went down to Egypt to save his family from death by famine, and his descendents came out of Egypt to save themselves from a terrible bondage.

The builders of ancient Rome were the scattered fragments of various nations who assembled there as to a common asylum of outcasts from everywhere, and raised their walls for mutual protection and support; and by encouraging immigration from broad, and the gradual accretion of power by treaty, and conquest of foreign nations, in time they became the mightiest empire on earth, in their turn to be overrun

by swarms from the northern hive, who, deserting their inhospitable homes, came down with all their moveable possessions, by fire and sword, to drive out the inhabitants of the fair provinces of Italy, and give themselves a better land.

The Spaniards who first settled in America, were attracted there by their cupidity for gold. And the ranks of the settlers in most new countries have been swelled by adventurers who had been obliged to leave their native land to escape the consequences of their crimes.

A nobler impulse prompted our ancestors in their migrations from Europe.

The discovery of America, the invention of printing, and the Protestant Reformation had roused the minds of the most intelligent nations of the world to a more exalted sense of the value of liberty, and a keen perception of those natural and inalienable rights of conscience which form the richest possession of a free people. Persecuted for conscience sake in their native country, England, they had borne for years the cruel oppression which religious intolerance and political tyranny forced upon them there, with christian endurance, till overcome by suffering too grievous to be borne, and hopeless of relief, they solemnly withdrew from their national church and from the land of their birth, to Holland, where, some years after they formed and carried out the resolution to emigrate to America, there, under the protection of the King of England, they thought to worship God in peace, as they believed to be right.

Piety and love of liberty furnished them sufficient motives for removal, and armed them with fortitude required to meet the perils and hardships of their new home.

With all proper admiration which we ought to feel for the early New England Puritans, the ancestors

of so many of those who hear me, we may admit they had their failings. In the austerity of their faith they often forgot the mild spirit of charity which pervades the gospel they revered, and in the ardor of their zeal they made and sought to enforce laws of great severity against those professing religious belief at variance with the dogmas of their stern creed, and punished and persecuted with a strange infatuation, those charged with the crime of witchcraft.

But in reviewing this portion of the history of our forefathers, we should remember not to judge them by the lights of the present age. Toleration to faith and worship, contrary to the forms declared by the civil government for a thousand years, had then not been known in Europe, and the opinion of good men had before then always been, that such religious freedom would destroy the best institutions of society. A belief in witchcraft was as old as history itself, and was a common superstition of the times. The excellent and pious Baxter held the existence of witches as certain as the punishment of the wicked, and the great and good Sir Matthew Hale, that able judge, and profound luminary of the law, believed in witchcraft as sincerely as did Cotton Mather.

The superstitions of the dark ages were then entertained by the most enlightened and liberal minded men everywhere, and it would be requiring too much, to expect our forefathers to have freed themselves from opinions we may deem absurd, but which up to that time, and by all other men then, were held worthy of acceptation.

I know we are sometimes charged with using extravagant eulogium in speaking of the New England Puritans of the olden time. But making due allowance for their eccentricities of character and conduct, resulting from circumstances with which they stood

connected, we may look in vain to find in the early history of any other people, such noble patriotism, fervent piety, sound wisdom, and incorruptible honesty as in the case before us.

They had all been trained in the same school of adversity, and possessed in a wonderful degree identity of sentiment, sympathy and character in all their conduct and opinions which impressed itself upon all their laws, their individual and social arrangements, and upon every institution and action which found place among them.

Inflexible and steadfast in their cherished principles, they trained their children in the faith and practices of their fathers, and the combined influence of such faith and works, we may see in their effects upon the energy and enterprise, the love of liberty, the respect for law and order, good morals, religion, learning and true patriotism, which, inspired by such examples, has ever distingushed their descendants down through the period of more than two hundred years.

We need not sounding eulogy or words of windy panegyric to prove the value of New England intelligence, integrity and power, in moulding and guiding the rising destinies of our country. The wisdom of her statesmen, the heroism of her soldiers, and the spirit and conduct of her people, secured our national independence, and established our national federation of independent States upon the broad basis of constitutional liberty. And even up to now this element has always been prominent, I had almost said controlling, in the legislation of most of the States, and at Washington.

A few years since some curious individual ascertained on enquiry, that thirty-six of the members of the two Houses of Congress, then in session, were born in the single State of Connecticut.

In the language of Mr. Malthus, man coming up to take upon himself his place, and the responsibilities of life, finds no cover laid for him on nature's table, and he goes out to spread a table for himself where he deems the prospect most inviting. The rich treasures of experince and wisdom, and the abundant stores of material good things the past has garnered up, afford him capital with which to work out the fulfilment of his own and his country's hopes.

These magnificent results of the skill and enterprise of the present day, are only other phases and demonstrations of the same spirit which led to the first settlement in America, and which has attended every step of our progress since, as well exemplified in the resolution of the solitary emigrant who sets his stake in the wilderness and determines there to dig up for himself a farm, as in that mightier work of a statesman, or a nation, which makes a canal or a railroad across a continent, lays a telegraph wire across an ocean, or solves the deepest problem of state policy for the world.

Soon after the revolutionary war had ended, the settlements in New England were extended over the the principal part of those States suitable for tillage, and multitudes of their active and adventurous young men went out to seek their fortunes among the borderers who were pushing the bounds of civilization and improvement back into the new territories, skirting the old Atlantic States upon the West.

A large majority of the first settlers of Orleans county were either emigrants from New England, or descended from the Puritan stock, who traced their origin back to those who, in December, 1620, landed from the May Flower upon Plymouth Rock. It is admitted that as a class they were poor but honest, possessing strong moral convictions, of effective force of intellect and will, they determined to plant and

grow up the institutions of religion, order and civilization in this wilderness, such as prevailed in their New England homes. Such views, habits and purposes, characterized the emigrants who first settled Western New York. Here was not the hiding place of a population of whom it might justly be said they had left the homes of their youth as a measure of prudent care for their personal safety, or from a kind regard for the good of the place they had left. Neither did they come here to buy choice lots and leave them till the toil of others on adjoining farms should add value to their purchases. Here were few non-resident land holders at an early day.

The Holland Land Company had purchased the Western part of the State of New York, bounded on the east by a line extending north from Pennsylvania to Lake Ontario, known as the Transit Line.

Before the last war with Great Britain, a portion of this tract which has been distinguished as the Holland Purchase, had been surveyed by the Company and offered for sale to settlers. The wonderful fertility of the Genesee country had been reported abroad, and before the war a few emigrants had begun to make their homes among the heavy forests which covered this country, some of whom had located themselves in what is now Orleans county.

The possibility of such a work as the Erie Canal had not then entered the great mind of Dewitt Clinton, or been dreamed of even by the great men of that day.

The most favorable means in prospect, then far in the future, for communicating with the old settlements at the east, was by wagons on the highways, or boats down the Mohawk or St. Lawrence. But the pioneer settlers of the Holland Purchase belonged

to a bold and fearless race, who did not stop to enquire whether the trail of civilization had extended to the new country, by which they could retreat with ease and safety to the homes of their fathers, if life in the woods should happen to prove uncongenial to their tastes. They expected to overcome the formidable obstacles before them by their own strong arms and stout hearts. They knew that wealth was in their farms, not perhaps in the shape of golden nuggets, such as fire the imagination of emigrants to Pike's Peak, or the other El Dorados of the West, but in the golden produce of well tilled fields, which honest hard work was sure to raise in abundance in time to come, and they meant to have it.

It is really not as great an undertaking for the emigrant, who at this day goes from the Atlantic States to settle in Kansas or California, as it was fifty years ago to make a settlement in Western New York. Railroads and telegraphs have made communication easy and rapid between places most distant, and modern improvements in the economy and arts of domestic life are such, that most of the necessaries and comforts enjoyed by residents in older towns can readily be procured everywhere.

The farmer who locates on a prairie at the West, begins his work by plowing the primitive sod, and the next year he reaps his crop and finds his field as clean and mellow as plow land along the Connecticut river, and he can sell his products for almost New York prices. But beginning a farm on the Holland Purchase, fifty years ago, was quite a different business.

Indeed, we who have not learned by experience, can hardly imagine the obstacles and difficulties to be surmounted by the first settlers of Orleans county. Roads from Albany, westward, were bad; merchants and mechanics had not yet arrived. A dense and

heavy forest of hard, huge trees covered the land, to be felled and cleared away before the plow of the farmer could turn up the genial soil. Pestilential fevers racked the nerves and prostrated the vigor of the stoutest, as well as the weakest among them. The ague, that pest indigenous to all new countries, came up from every *clearing*, usually in the best days of summer, to seize upon the settler, his wife and children, some or all of them, and shake out all their strength and energy.

Though the noblest timber trees for their buildings existed in troublesome abundance, sawmills had not then been erected.

Though their lands produced the finest of wheat whenever it could be sown, it cost more than its market price to take it to the distant grist mills to be ground. Sales of farm produce were limited to home consumption.

Before the War of 1812 but few settlers had located in Orleans county.

From Canandaigua to Lewiston, along the Ridge Road, and from the mouth of Oak Orchard Creek, along an Indian Trail to Batavia, the trees had principally been cut wide enough for a highway. A few log cabins had been erected, and the sturdy emigrants had begun by felling the trees to open little patches of cleared land around their dwellings to form the nucleus of their farms.

War was declared. The regular pursuits of peaceful industry were broken up. The settler was summoned to become a soldier, and at the call of his country, at times almost every able-bodied man in the settlement was away in the ranks of the army, leaving their scattered, unprotected families, to risk the chances of hostile forays of the enemy, often threatened from the west along the lake. The courage and spirit of the women of those days was equal

to the best examples to be found in American border warfare. Neither the frightful rumors of the massacre of their husbands and brothers in the fight, or the terrible announcements that the Indians, with murder and pillage, were sweeping down the Ridge Road or coming up the Creek, could drive them to abandon the homes they had chosen in the woods, or make them turn a point from the performance of what their duty required.

Perhaps the gloomiest time in the experience of the pioneers was during and after the war, before the commencement of work on the Erie canal. Considerable wheat was annually grown, but beyond what the farmer wanted for his own consumption it was of little value, bearing a nominal price of about twenty-five cents a bushel.

A kind of crude potash, made by leaching wood ashes, and known as "black salts," was almost the only product which brought money, and became, in fact, almost a lawful tender for value in trade, and this had to be taken to market for miles upon ox sleds or hand sleds, or on the backs of the makers, through woods and swamps, following a line of marked trees. After the war, came the memorable cold seasons of 1816-17. About these years, a cotemporary says, "from half to two-thirds of all the people were down sick in the summer time."

Without a supply of physicians or nurses, or medicines, or even *bread*, how were such sick men to secure their crops or clear their land, endure storm, and want, and trouble and distress, which beset them at every turn? Surely nothing but an iron will which no impediment could break or bend, an abiding faith and hope which no disasters or discouragements could overcome or crush out, sustained them through these dark days. Like heroes of another time, "through the thick gloom of the present, they beheld

the brightness of the future," and they struggled on.

It has been playfully said that you may place a Yankee in the woods with an ax, an augur and a knife, his only tools, and with the trees his only material for use, and he will build a palace, if need be, wanting perhaps in the finish which other tools, and the aid of iron trimmings, nails and glass would afford, but possessing the substantial requisites of convenience, and fitness and strength.

The first log houses built in this county, proved almost literally the truth of this remark. They were the dwelling places of the best families in the land, made by their owners, where the latch string was always out at the call of the stranger, and the best of their plain and scanty store was always generously shared with the weary and destitute, whoever he might be.

The builders and occupants of those rude tenements were then probably poor, as can well be imagined, sick and suffering, with none of the luxuries, and few even of the necessaries of their former experience, but withal contented and happy.

How often do we hear these persons, now occupying their noble mansions, fitted and furnished and adorned with all the elegance and profusion which the abundant means of their owners, and the taste and fashion of the times command, refer to the little, old log cabin first built upon their farm, and count their residence there the happiest in their lives. These buildings belong to the time gone by, and the last of the log houses will soon have gone down with their builders to that destruction which awaits all things earthly.

For some years none new have been erected in this county, and but rarely now can the traveler see one left standing in dilapidated humility behind the great

new house, maintaining to the last its character for usefulness, as a shelter for the grind stone, the salt barrel, the swill tub, the work bench, and all the hand tools there carefully treasured up for use on the extensive domain of their wealthy owner.

Among these primitive settlers, the advent of a new family to locate among them, was an occasion of joy through the town. The acquaintance of the strangers was promptly sought, a cordial welcome extended, and the more material aid of all the force in the neighborhood, kindly volunteered to help the new comer roll the logs to begin his clearing, or pile them into the walls of his cabin home. Such friendly feeling prevailed in all their social affairs. Relations of acquaintance and friendship were sustained between all the families for miles around, and no distinctions of wealth or party, sect or condition were known.

It is true no such visionary scheme of community of goods, as was attempted by the old Plymouth Colony, or by the Fourierites of a later day, with all its attendant idleness and discontent obtained among them, but a most generous spirit to lend to and help the needy was a prominent trait in their character. They were not speculators who entered upon the lands to secure a title, trusting by a fortunate sale, or by the rise in the market price to derive large profits on their investment. The fever for land speculation had not then set in.

The policy of the Holland Company was to get their lands taken up and occupied as fast as possible. With this in view they gave contracts for deeds of conveyance on payment of a small portion of the purchase money, giving the purchaser some years of credit in which to pay the residue. This policy bro't in settlers, and the liberality of the company in ex-

tending contracts where prompt payment could not be made, kept them on their lots.

A portion, however, of the first inhabitants of this county, like a portion of the first inhabitants in every new settlement, became charmed with their life of vicissitude and hardship, and the varied advantages of pioneer settlement, and soon as the farms were mostly taken up and occupied, and the progress of cultivation had driven away the game and introduced in some degree the order of civilized society, they became uneasy and discontented, and longed for the freedom and excitments of wilder life on the border. Like Cooper's hero, "Leather Stocking," they would "get lost among the clearings," and moved to the West to begin again in the forests of Michigan or Ohio.

To those who remained and labored on through every affliction and discouragement, using such means as their own sagacity and industry afforded them to assist their efforts, we are indebted for such successful results as we now see.

And I may repeat, what but an intelligent and confiding hope in "the good time coming" could have sustained these men under all discouragements they endured? What but that indomitable spirit of the race, which never falters at perils or hindrances in the way when a desirable object is to be gained, under the wise ordering of a mysterious good Providence, nerved them for their work, and cheered them on to its succesful accomplishment?

In ardent imagination the young emigrant, who had selected and contracted for his farm, looked over his future abode and traced the boundaries of orchard and meadow, and pasture, and plain, and saw the shadowy outlines of his houses and his barns, his fences and his fields, looming into being where then the gray old trees stood in solemn grandeur,

the sturdy sentinels of nature for centuries keeping watch over the primitive wilderness. He saw in vision of the future his crops of waving corn and his granaries bursting out with plenty, and himself the happy possessor of a home blessed with comforts and luxuries of life in abundance, and seizing his ax, then perhaps his only chattel, he went to work with a will, to prove the scenes his fancy had portrayed.

It is a remarkable fact that the English settlements in America were in the main first made at points the most inhospitable and uninviting, thus bringing every part of our country to be settled and improved. The Puritans, who came over in the May Flower, intended to have gone to Virginia, but through the treachery of the captain of their ship, as some assert, they were landed at Plymouth.

The first emigrants westward from New England, located in the forests of New York, Michigan and Ohio, because they came from a forest country and were not afraid of the woods, and because they could not get to the fertile prairies of the West. There were no roads by land, and no communication by water to these beautiful territories. They were compelled by necessity to clear up and settle the country as they went through it.

Had the Puritans reached their intended destination in the sunny South, and located along those noble rivers and fertile plains, they would never have removed to the hard, cold, ironbound hills of New England. When then would New England have been settled? Never by emigrants from the West. And had the southern and middle States been first settled, and the application of steam to motive machinery been made, and the railroad and the telegraph and the knowledge of the useful arts we now possess been known 200 years ago, Maine, New Hampshire

and Vermont, would be to-day like parts of Lower Canada, a vast and dreary wilderness, and as such to remain until the more inviting regions of the West had all been settled. And had railroads and telegraphs, and steam power, as now used, been known even fifty years ago. I fancy some of these venerable pioneers would be now rejoicing in homes made happy upon the banks of the Missouri, or perhaps west of the Rocky Mountains.

The interesting details of border settlement in this country have so often been the theme of remark that they have become trite matters of history. The solemn and deepening shade of antiquity is beginning to clothe them with its mysterious interest, and as the immediate actors leave us, slowly and silently fading away from among the living, their memory is cherished as the pride of their kindred, and they come to be regarded as the benefactors of their country. The Pioneers of Orleans county are not all dead, but the times of their trouble have gone by. The Holland Purchase is settled, subdued, and made the cheerful home of an industrious and thriving population, now in their turn sending out their caravans of emigrants, with the fervent spirit of their fathers, carrying the arts and institutions of our favored country to those new States so rapidly growing up in the regions of the West. All the improvements in science and the arts are brought to aid the swift progress of our people in spreading themselves over our entire national territory.

If the earlier march of emigration and settlement, from the Atlantic westward has been toilsome and slow, and two hundred years scarce brought settlers to the great lakes and the slopes of the Alleghanies, what shall we say of the advances of the last fifty years, and which are now going forward!

Since the first tree fell here under the ax of the white

man, the triumphs of steam power have appeared.—By the help of this tremendous agent, a voyage across the Atlantic, which took the May Flower months to accomplish, is now made in a week. A trip to Boston, which once cost these pioneers a month to perform, is now the business of a day. Steam drives our mills, carries our burdens, plows our fields, warms our houses, digs our canals, and furnishes a motive power, to effect the mightiest and minutest work attempted by the ingenuity of man.

But steam, though admitted to be strong is voted slow, in this fast age, and electricity is sent out to run the errands of our ordinary business.

Excelsior! Higher! is the motto of our noble Empire State, and *Forward* is the cry of encouragement with which Young America stimulates its ardor in the race for victory.

My friends, we who are the juniors of these noble men, whose praise we have thus faintly endeavored to celebrate, should never forget that we are building upon foundations they have laid for us. That we inherit the lands their hands have cleared; that we enjoy the liberties they have achieved.

We shall ever admire their enterprise, patience and fortitude. We shall justly feel proud to claim acquaintance, perhaps relationship with such worthy predecessors.

We shall teach our children the story of their labors and success, as examples to be imitated; and from every memorial they have left us of strenuous effort in a good cause, take courage and gain strength to help our resolution in the performance of all the duties, which have fallen to our lot. And when we look about us upon the broad patrimony we have derived from them, and take an inventory of the abundant good things they have bequeathed to us, as the fruits of their labors, let us not forget our duty of

gratitude to the memory of these our benefactors, to whom we owe so much, nor fail to improve as we ought, the rich inheritance we enjoy.

Venerable Pioneers—You have not met on the present occasion to gratify your vanity by publishing to the world the exploits you have performed, or boasting for the wonder of others of the marvelous adventures you may have achieved; but, like a company of weary travelers, life's toilsome journey almost done,—you are here to spend an evening hour in social converse, on scenes you have witnessed by the way, to bring to mind again the stirring events in which you have been called to mingle; and to soothe your spirits by a grateful recollection of that kind Providence which has sustained you in all your toils and brought you in old age to the abundant enjoyment and realization of the most ardent hopes of your youth.

You have seen the country of your choice a gloomy wilderness. You now behold it, by your exertions changed to cultivated fields, and dotted over with noble houses, interspersed with thriving villages and connected by public highways.

Where a few years ago you hunted the savage bear, your splendid herds and numerous flocks now roam and feed in safety. Where but lately you was compelled to grope your way from town to town through pathless woods, by marked trees, or Indian trails, the railroad or telegraph afford you means of communication, in which time and distance are scarcely items in the account of delay.

The rich produce of your fields, instead of rotting on your hands, valueless because no buyer could be found, commands at all times the highest price in the markets of the world.

The howl of the wolf is exchanged for the scream of the steam whistle, and though you live so far in-

land, the gallant steam vessel is made to float by your very doors.

How astonishing, how stupendous the change! We have read of the Wonderful Lamp of Aladdin, and stories of Oriental Necromancy, where by the superhuman power of magic, and the agency of demons, the loftiest works of art, and the noblest productions of industry and skill were made to appear or vanish at a word,—but the magic which wrought the works we celebrate, was the power of indomitable energy, applied with strong hands and stubborn perseverence. The mighty improvements which excite our admiration are only the happy results of your steady, well directed industry overcoming its early discouragements and trials,—the honorable testimonials of the sternest conflict and most complete success.

Fortunate men and women! Long, long may you live, enjoying the rich fruits of your early toils. And may you be permitted to witness the return of many anniversaries of your present association, happy in the consciousness that you have accomplished the objects of your youthful ambition, and leaving, when at last you shall be called to your rest, a noble history, and a worthy example embalmed in the memory of your grateful posterity.

APPENDIX.

Towns in Orleans County—Their Organization—Villages in Orleans County—Table of Elevations—Members of Assembly Elected from Orleans County since its Organization—County Clerks of Orleans County—County Treasurers—County Superintendents of Common Schools—First Judges of Orleans County Courts—District Attorneys of Orleans County—Sheriffs of Orleans County—Surrogates of Orleans County—First Courts of Record—Supervisors of the Different Towns in Orleans County since their Organization.

TOWNS IN ORLEANS COUNTY.

TOWNS.	WHEN FORMED.	FROM WHAT TAKEN.
Batavia,	March 30th, 1802.	Batavia is now divided into other towns, and not known by that name in Orleans county.
Barre,	March 6th, 1818,	from Gaines.
Carlton,*	April 13th, 1822,	from Gaines and Ridgeway.
Clarendon,	Feb'y 23rd, 1821,	from Sweden.
Gaines,	Feb'y 14th, 1816,	from Ridgeway.
Kendall,	April 7th, 1837,	from Murray.
Murray,	April 8th, 1803,	from Northampton.
Ridgeway,	June 8th, 1812,	from Batavia.
Shelby,	March 6th, 1818,	from Ridgeway.
Yates,†	April 17th, 1822,	from Ridgeway.

* The town of Carlton was originally named "Oak Orchard," and was changed to "Carlton" in 1825.

† The town of Yates was originally named "Northton," and was changed to Yates, January 21st, 1823.

VILLAGES IN ORLEANS COUNTY.

NAMES.	WHEN INCORPORATED.
Albion.*	April 21st, 1828. Incorporated by special act.
Gaines.†	April 26th, 1832. " " " "
Holley.	July 1st, 1850. " " general "
Medina.	March 2d, 1832. " " special "

* Albion was originally named "Newport," and the name changed to Albion when it was incorporated as a village.

† The village of Gaines has ceased to use its corporate franchises.

THE FOLLOWING LIST OF ELEVATIONS IS TAKEN FROM O'REILY'S HISTORY OF ROCHESTER AND WESTERN NEW YORK:

	FEET.
Lake Erie above level of tide water is	570
Top of Niagara Falls is below Lake Erie	66
Bottom of Niagara Falls below Lake Erie	226
Lake Ontario below Lake Erie,	330
Canal at Albion below Lake Erie	64
Erie Canal at Albion above Lake Ontario is	266
Middle Falls, Genesee River at Rochester, perpendicular pitch,	96
Canal in Orleans county, level above tide water	509

	MILES.
Distance from Albion by canal to Albany	293
From Albion to Buffalo,	59
From Albion to Rochester	34

The descent given to cause a flow of water between locks in the Erie Canal does not vary much from one inch in a mile.

	MILES.
Distance from Albion by railroad to Suspension Bridge	44½
From Albion to Rochester	30¾

MEMBERS OF ASSEMBLY ELECTED FROM ORLEANS COUNTY SINCE ITS ORGANIZATION:

Lathrop A. G. B. Grant, from Shelby	1826
Abraham Cantine, from Murray	1827
Lyman Bates, from Ridgeway	1828
George W. Flemming, from Barre	1829
John H. Tyler, from Yates,	1830
John H. Tyler, from Yates	1831
William J. Babbitt, from Gaines	1832
Asahel Byington, from Carlton	1833
Asa Clark, Jr., from Murray	1834
Asa Clark, Jr., from Murray	1835
John Chamberlain, from Barre	1836
Silas M. Burroughs, from Ridgeway	1837
Horatio Reed, from Clarendon	1838
Horatio Reed, from Clarendon	1839
John J. Walbridge, from Gaines	1840
Richard W. Gates, from Yates	1841
Sanford E. Church, from Barre	1842
Elisha Wright, from Barre	1843
Sands Cole, from Ridgeway	1844
Gardner Goold, from Carlton	1845
Dexter Kingman, from Ridgeway,	1846
Abner Hubbard, from Murray	1847
Arba Chubb, from Gaines	1848

Reuben Roblee, from Kendall.....1849
Silas M. Burroughs, from Ridgeway.....1850
Silas M. Burroughs, from Ridgeway.....1851
George M. Copeland, from Clarendon.....1852
Silas M. Burroughs, from Ridgeway.....1853
Jeremiah Freeman, from Shelby.....1854
Elisha S. Whalen, from Ridgeway.....1855
Dan. H. Cole, from Barre.....1856
Almanzor Hutchinson, from Gaines.....1857
Almanzor Hutchinson, from Gaines.....1858
Almanzor Hutchinson, from Gaines.....1859
Abel Stilson, from Barre.....1860
Gideon Randall, from Kendall.....1861
Nicholas E. Darrow, from Clarendon.....1862
John Parks, from Ridgeway.....1863
Edmund L. Pitts, from Ridgeway.....1864
Edmund L. Pitts, from Ridgeway.....1865
Edmund L. Pitts, from Ridgeway.....1866
Edmund L. Pitts, from Ridgeway.....1867
Edmund L. Pitts, from Ridgeway.....1868
Marvin Harris, from Kendall.....1869
John Berry, from Murray.....1870
John Berry, from Murray.....1871

NOTE.—Alexis Ward was elected in November, 1854, and died before the session began, and E. S. Whalen was elected in his place.

COUNTY CLERKS OF ORLEANS COUNTY FROM ITS ORGANIZATION:

NAMES.	WHEN ELECTED OR APPOINTED.
Orson Nicholson,	November, 1825
Abraham B. Mills	November, 1831
Timothy C. Strong	November, 1834
Elijah Dana	November, 1843
Harmon Goodrich*	March, 1848
Dan. H. Cole	November, 1848
Willard F. Warren	November, 1854
John P. Church	November, 1857
George A. Porter†	Dec'r 30th, 1858
James M. Palmer	November, 1859
Edwin F. Brown	November, 1862
George A. Porter	November, 1865
George D. Church	November, 1868

* Appointed in place of E. Dana, deceased, under Act passed March 20th, 1848.

† Appointed in place of J. P. Church, deceased.

COUNTY TREASURERS OF ORLEANS COUNTY FROM ITS ORGANIZATION:

1st. Appointed by the Board of Supervisors to hold during the pleasure of the Board—

William Perry	1825	Lorenzo Burrows	1840
James Mather	1826	Codington W. Swan	1841
Gideon Hard	1827	Joseph M. Cornell	1843
Truxton Burrell	1835	Lemuel C. Paine	1845
Hugh McCurdy	1837	John H. Denio	1847

2d. Elected under the Constitution of 1846, for a term of three years—

John H. Denio	November,	1848
Ambrose Wood	"	1851
Joseph M. Cornell	"	1857
Ezra T. Coann	"	1863
Samuel C. Bowen	"	1866
Albert S. Warner	"	1869

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF COMMON SCHOOLS FOR ORLEANS COUNTY:

Edwin R. Reynolds, Jonathan O. Wilsea, John G. Smith, Oliver Morehouse, Marcus H. Phillips, Abel Stilson, and James H. Matti son.

FIRST JUDGES OF ORLEANS COUNTY COURTS SINCE THE ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY:

NAMES.	WHEN APPOINTED.	ELECTED UNDER CONSTITUTION OF 1846, COUNTY JUDGE AND SURROGATE.
Elijah Foot,	April 22d, 1825.	Henry R. Curtis, June, 1847
Alexis Ward,	Feb. 10th, 1830.	Dan H. Cole, app. in place of
Henry Angevine,	Jan. 27th, 1840.	H.R.Curtis,deceased,Sept.24,'55
Benj. L. Bessac,	Feb'y 7th, 1844.	Gideon Hard, November, 1855
James Gilson,	Jan. 10th, 1846.	Arad Thomas, November, 1859
		Edwin R. Reynolds, Nov., 1863
		John G. Sawyer, Nov'r, 1867

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS OF ORLEANS COUNTY FROM ITS FIRST ORGANIZATION:

NAMES.	WHEN APPOINTED.	WHEN ELECTED UNDER CONSTI- OF 1846.	
Orange Butler,	1825.	Sanford E. Church, June	1847
George W. Fleming	1828.	Wm. K. McAllister, Nov.	1850
Henry R. Curtis,	1831.	Benjamin L. Bessac, Nov.	1853
George W. Fleming,	1832.	Henry D. Tucker, Nov.	1856
Henry R. Curtis,	1833.	John W. Graves, Nov.	1859
		John G. Sawyer, Nov.	1862
		Irving M. Thompson, Nov.	1865
		Henry A. Childs, Nov.	1868

SHERIFFS OF ORLEANS COUNTY SINCE ITS ORGANIZATION.

NAMES.	WHEN APPOINTED OR ELECTED.
William Lewis	On organizing County.
Oliver Benton	November, 1826
Wm. Allis	" 1829
Harmon Goodrich	" 1832
Asahel Woodruff	" 1835
John Boardman	" 1838
Horace B. Perry	" 1841
Aram Beebe	" 1844
Austin Day	" 1847
Rufus E. Hill	" 1850
Ferdinand A. Day	" 1853
George W. Bedell	" 1856
Danly D. Sprague	" 1859
Robert P. Bordwell	" 1862
Erastus M. Spaulding	" 1865
Robert P. Bordwell	" 1868

SURROGATES OF ORLEANS COUNTY SINCE ITS ORGANIZATION.

NAMES.	WHEN APPOINTED OR ELECTED.
William White	April 19, 1825
Alexis Ward	April 3, 1829
John Chamberlain	March 8, 1833
Thomas S. Clark	January 21, 1836
Dan H. Cole	January 21, 1840
Thomas S. Clark	January 21, 1844

Since 1847 the duties of Surrogate have been performed by the County Judge.

SUPERVISORS OF TOWNS, AS ELECTED FROM THE ORGANIZATION OF ORLEANS COUNTY.

SUPERVISORS OF BARRE.

Nathan Whitney	1826	Lansing Bailey	1839
Lansing Bailey	1827	Alvah Mattison	1840
Lansing Bailey	1828	Alvah Mattison	1841
Lansing Bailey	1829	Avery M. Starkweather	1842
Lansing Bailey	1830	Avery M. Starkweather	1843
Lansing Bailey	1831	Elisha Wright	1844
Lansing Bailey	1832	Lorenzo Burrows	1845
A. Hyde Cole	1833	Warren Parker	1846
Alvah Mattison	1834	William Love	1847
Alvah Mattison	1835	William Love	1848
Lansing Bailey	1836	Anthony Brown	1849
Lansing Bailey	1837	Anthony Brown	1850
Lansing Bailey	1838	Anthony Brown	1851

Austin Day.....1852
Henry M. Gibson.....1853
Henry M. Gibson.....1854
Henry M. Gibson.....1855
John D. Buckland.....1856
John D. Buckland.....1857
Luther Porter.....1858
Luther Porter.....1859
Luther Porter.....1860
Luther Porter.....1861
Luther Porter.....1862
John D. Buckland.....1863
John D. Buckland.....1864
Norman S. Field.....1865
Orpheus A. Root.....1866
Orpheus A. Root.....1867
Orpheus A. Root.....1868
Charles H. Mattison.....1869
Charles H. Mattison.....1870
Charles H. Mattison.....1871

SUPERVISORS OF CARLTON.

Richard W. Gates.....1826
Minoris Day.....1827
Minoris Day.....1828
John M. Randall.....1829
John M. Randall.....1830
Minoris Day.....1831
Isaac Mason.....1832
Isaac Mason.....1833
Chester Bidwell.....1834
Joshua E. Hall.....1835
Horace O. Goold.....1836
Hiram Merrick.....1837
Hiram Merrick.....1838
Alfred Bidwell.....1839
Gardner Goold.....1840
Gardner Goold.....1841
Alfred Bidwell.....1842
Gardner Goold.....1843
Asahel Byington, 2d.....1844
Epenetus A. Reed.....1845
Asahel Byington, 2d.....1846
Alfred Bidwell.....1847
Dalphon V. Simpson.....1848
Jasper M. Grow.....1849
Willard F. Warren.....1850
Gardner Goold.....1851
John Dunham.....1852
Nelson Shattuck.....1853
Reuben N. Warren.....1854
Marvin C. Lacey.....1855
Gardner Goold.....1856
Joseph D. Billings.....1857
Joseph D. Billings.....1858
Joseph D. Billings.....1859
Daniel Howe.....1860
Daniel Howe.....1861
Joseph D. Billings.....1862
John H. Harris.....1863
John H. Harris.....1864
George L. Baker.....1865
George L. Baker.....1866
Dennis Bickford.....1867
Dennis Bickford.....1868
Benjamin F. Van Camp.....1869
Benjamin F. Van Camp.....1870
John Gates.....1871

SUPERVISORS OF CLARENDON.

Eldridge Farwell.....1821
Eldridge Farwell.....1822
Jeremiah Glidden.....1823
Jeremiah Glidden.....1824
Henry Hill.....1825
Hiram Frisbie.....1826
Chauncey Robinson.....1827
Chauncey Robinson.....1828
Chauncey Robinson.....1829
Chauncey Robinson.....1830
John Millard.....1831
Elizur Warren.....1832
Elizur Warren.....1833
Zardius Tousley.....1834
Horatio Reed.....1835
Horatio Reed.....1836
Horatio Reed.....1837
Horatio Reed.....1838
Benjamin G. Pettingill.....1839
John Millard.....1840
Jason A. Sheldon.....1841
Jason A. Sheldon.....1842

Jason A. Sheldon....1843
Benjamin G. Pettengill....1844
Benjamin G. Pettengill....1845
Ira B. Keeler....1846
Ira B. Keeler....1847
Orson Tousley....1848
George M. Copeland....1849
George M. Copeland....1850
Nicholas E. Darrow....1851
Nicholas E. Darrow....1852
Daniel F. St. John....1853
Nicholas E. Darrow....1854
Dan Martin....1855
Lucius B. Coy....1856
Amasa Patterson....1857
Thomas Turner....1858
George M. Copeland....1859
Dan Martin....1860
Mortimer D. Milliken....1861
Mortimer D. Milliken....1862
Martin Evarts....1863
Nicholas E. Darrow....1864
Nicholas E. Darrow....1865
Henry C. Martin....1866
Henry C. Martin....1867
Henry C. Martin....1868
David N. Pettengill....1869
David N. Pettengill....1870
Darwin M. Inman....1871

SUPERVISORS OF GAINES.

Samuel Clark....1816
Samuel Clark....1817
Robert Anderson....1818
Robert Anderson....1819
Robert Anderson....1820
Robert Anderson....1821
Robert Anderson....1822
Robert Anderson....1823
Robert Anderson....1824
Robert Anderson....1825
Robert Anderson....1826
Daniel Pratt....1827
Arba Chubb....1828
Arba Chubb....1829
Arba Chubb....1830
Wm. J. Babbitt....1831
John J. Walbridge....1832
Russel Gillett....1833
Wm. J. Babbitt....1834
Arba Chubb....1835
William W. Ruggles....1836
Joseph Billings....1837
Joseph Billings....1838
Joseph Billings....1839
Joseph Billings....1840
Palmer Cady....1841
Samuel Bidelman....1842
Wm. W. Ruggles....1843
Daniel Brown....1844
Samuel Bidelman....1845
Samuel Bidelman....1846
Arba Chubb....1847
Henry Miller....1848
Benj. Chester....1849
Aram Beebe....1850
Aram Beebe....1851
Aram Beebe....1852
Samuel Bidelman....1853
Samuel Bidelman....1854
Gershom R. Cady....1855
Jonas Sawens....1856
Samuel Bidelman....1857
Nahum Anderson....1858
Nahum Anderson....1859
Nahum Anderson....1860
Almanzor Hutchinson....1861
Nahum Anderson....1862
Charles T. Richards....1863
Charles T. Richards....1864
Nahum Anderson....1865
Matthew T. Anderson....1866
Matthew T. Anderson....1867
Samuel W. Smith....1868
Samuel W. Smith....1869
Elijah B. Lattin....1870
Elijah B. Lattin....1871

SUPERVISORS OF KENDALL.

Ryan Barber....1840
Ryan Barber....1841

Henry Higgins	1842	Philo F. Prosser	1857
Joseph Mann	1843	Philo F. Prosser	1858
Joseph Mann	1844	Philo F. Prosser	1859
Levi Hard	1845	Marvin Harris	1860
Levi Hard	1846	Marvin Harris	1861
Abram Odell	1847	Pierre A. Simkins	1862
Abram Odell	1848	William K. Townsend	1863
Wm. R. Bassett	1849	Nathaniel S. Bennett	1864
Wm. R. Bassett	1850	Nathaniel S. Bennett	1865
Alanson Whitney	1851	Gideon Randall	1866
Reuben Roblee	1852	Gideon Randall	1867
William R. Bassett	1853	Oscar Munn	1868
William R. Bassett	1854	Oscar Munn	1869
Pierre A. Simkins	1855	Oscar Munn	1870
Philo F. Prosser	1856	Wm. O. Hardenbrook	1871

SUPERVISORS OF MURRAY.

Asahel Balcom	1826	Harrison Hatch	1849
William Allis	1827	Benj. F. Van Dake	1850
Amos Randall	1828	Jabez Allison	1851
Hiram Frisbie	1829	Jabez Allison	1852
Hiram Frisbie	1830	Ezra N. Hill	1853
William James	1831	Danly D. Sprague	1854
Asa Clark, Jr	1832	Danly D. Sprague	1855
Asa Clark, Jr	1833	Benj. F. Van Dake	1856
Asa Clark, Jr	1834	Jabez Allison	1857
Robert Nichoson	1835	Jabez Allison	1858
Robert Nichoson	1836	Jabez Allison	1859
George Squires	1837	Ezra N. Hill	1860
George Squires	1838	Jabez Allison	1861
Joshua Garrison	1839	Linus Jones Peck	1862
Joshua Garrison	1840	Roland Farnsworth	1863
Cornelius Thomas	1841	Roland Farnsworth	1864
Cornelius Thomas	1842	Roland Farnsworth	1865
John Berry	1843	Roland Farnsworth	1866
George Squires	1844	Roland Farnsworth	1867
Abijah Reed	1845	Roland Farnsworth	1868
Hercules Reed	1846	Roland Farnsworth	1869
Abner Balcom	1847	Roland Farnsworth	1870
Abner Balcom	1848	Roland Farnsworth	1871

SUPERVISORS OF RIDGEWAY FROM ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWN.

Oliver Booth	1813	Elijah Hawley	1818
Samuel Clark	1814	Jeremiah Brown	1819
Samuel Clark	1815	Israel Douglass	1820
Israel Douglass	1816	Israel Douglass	1821
Israel Douglass	1817	Jeremiah Brown	1822

Jeremiah Brown.....1823
Jeremiah Brown.....1824
Lyman Bates.....1825
Lyman Bates.....1826
Lyman Bates.....1827
Lyman Bates.....1828
Lyman Bates.....1829
Lyman Bates.....1830
Lyman Bates.....1831
William C. Tanner.....1832
William C. Tanner.....1833
William C. Tanner.....1834
Seymour B. Murdock.....1835
Lyman Bates.....1836
William V. Wilson.....1837
Nathan S. Wood.....1838
Nathan S. Wood.....1839
Josias Tanner.....1840
Josias Tanner.....1841
Job Fish.....1842
William V. Wilson.....1843
Dexter Kingman.....1844
Dexter Kingman.....1845
Roswell Starr.....1846
Allen Bacon.....1847
William C. Tanner.....1848
John F. Sawyer.....1849
John F. Sawyer.....1850
Christopher Whaley.....1851
Allen Bacon.....1852
Marson Weld.....1853
Borden H. Mills.....1854
John R. Weld.....1855
Lyman Bates.....1856
Alexander H. Jameson.....1857
Luther Barrett.....1858
Luther Barrett.....1859
Dyer B. Abell.....1860
Dyer B. Abell.....1861
Hezekiah Bowen, Jr.....1862
Henry A. Glidden.....1863
Henry A. Glidden.....1864
Samuel C. Bowen.....1865
William W. Potter.....1866
William W. Potter.....1867
Allen P. Scott.....1868
Allen P. Scott.....1869
Henry A. Glidden.....1870
Elisha S. Whalen.....1871

SUPERVISORS OF SHELBY.

Lathrop A. G. B. Grant.....1826
Christopher Whaley.....1827
Christopher Whaley.....1828
Andrew Ellicott.....1829
Joseph Rickey.....1830
Joseph Rickey.....1831
William Cunningham.....1832
William Cunningham.....1833
Adam Garter.....1834
Horatio N. Hewes.....1835
Adam Garter.....1836
John M. Culver.....1837
Alexander Coon.....1838
Alexander Coon.....1839
Alexander Coon.....1840
Alexander Coon.....1841
Alexander Coon.....1842
Alexander Coon.....1843
Alexander Coon.....1844
Lathrop A. G. B. Grant.....1845
Lathrop A. G. B. Grant.....1846
Alexander Coon.....1847
Alexander Coon.....1848
Lathrop A. G. B. Grant.....1849
Lathrop A. G. B. Grant.....1850
Jeremiah Freeman.....1851
Elisha Whalen.....1852
John M. Culver.....1853
John M. Culver.....1854
Alexander Coon.....1855
Philip Winegar.....1856
Philip Winegar.....1857
Philip Winegar.....1858
Philip Winegar.....1859
Alexander Coon.....1860
John T. Gillett.....1861
John T. Gillett.....1862
John T. Gillett.....1863
John T. Gillett.....1864
John T. Gillett.....1865

Joseph W. Ross.....1866 John P. Gates.....1869
Joseph W. Ross.....1867 David G. Deuel.....1870
David G. Deuel.....1868 Ela C. Bardwell.....1871

SUPERVISORS OF YATES.

Samuel Warner.....1826 Reuben Hungerford.....1849
Grindal Davis.....1827 Asahel Johnson.....1850
John H. Tyler.....1828 Asahel Johnson.....1851
John H. Tyler.....1829 John J. Sawyer.....1852
John H. Tyler.....1830 John Gates.....1853
John H. Tyler.....1831 Charles Lum.....1854
Luther St. John.....1832 Charles Lum.....1855
John H Tyler.....1833 David L. Henion.....1856
John H. Tyler.....1834 David L. Henion.....1857
John H. Tyler.....1835 Daniel Clark.....1858
John H. Tyler.....1836 Chauncey H. Lum.....1859
John H. Tyler.....1837 Chauncey H. Lum.....1860
John L. Lewis.....1838 Daniel Clark.....1861
Asahel Johnson.....1839 Tunis H. Coe.....1862
John L. Lewis.....1840 Tunis H. Coe.....1863
John L. Lewis.....1841 Tunis H. Coe.....1864
Samuel Taylor.....1842 George Clark.....1865
John L. Lewis.....1843 Jonathan A. Johnson.....1866
Daniel Starr.....1844 Jonathan A. Johnson.....1867
John L. Lewis.....1845 Jonathan A. Johnson.....1868
Daniel Starr.....1846 Henry Spalding.....1869
Horace Phippany.....1847 Henry Spalding.....1870
Horace Phippany.....1848 C. Jackson Blood.....1871

COURTS OF RECORD.

The Courts for Orleans County before the County Seat was located at Albion, were held at Bronson's Hotel, in the town of Gaines. The record of the opening of the first Circuit Court is as follows:

"At a Circuit Court held at the House of Selah Bronson, in the town of Gaines, in and for the County of Orleans, on Thursday, the 13th day of October, 1825, present, His Honor William B. Rochester, Judge 8th Circuit.

DAVID STRICKLAND,
WILLIAM GATES,
ABEL TRACY,
MONTGOMERY PERCIVAL,
E. PERRIGO,
ZARDIUS TOUSLEY,
Constables.

The following persons appeared and were sworn as traverse jurors, to wit:

Martin Hobart, Oliver Brown, Samuel Norton, Joshua Raymond, Nathan Whitney, Curtis Tomlinson, Zebulon Packard, Thomas Annis, Zardius Tousley, Dudley Watson, Seymour B. Murdoch, Ephraim Masten, Oliver Booth, 2nd., Daniel Gates, Archibald L. Daniels, Richard M'Omber, Timothy Ruggles, Daniel Reed, Ethan Graham, John Hall, Philo Elmer, Joseph Davis, John Sherwood.

Four causes were tried by jury, viz.: Moses Bacon vs. Gershom Proctor. Samuel Finch vs. Charles Sayres. Benjamin Babcock vs. Curtis Tomlinson and Sophia Kingsbury. Irene Leach vs. Henry Drake.

The first Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions, held in and for Orleans county, was at the House of Selah Bronson, in Gaines, June 22d, 1825. Present, Hon. Elijah Foot, First Judge, Eldridge Farwell, Wm. J. Moody, Wm. Penniman and Cyrus Harwood, Judges. The members of the Grand Jury at this Court were Ralph H. Brown, William Love, Harvey Goodrich, Hiram Sickels, Henry Carter, Hiram Prisbie, David Sturges, Joseph Hamilton, Levi Preston, John Proctor, Robert Anderson, Zelotes Sheldon, Silas Benton, Ebenezer M. Pease, L. A. G. B. Grant, Benjamin Howe, Elijah Bent, Abraham Cantine Eri Wood and Oliver Bennett.

William Lewis, Sheriff. Orange Butler, District Attorney. Orson Nichoson, Clerk.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

Articles of Land, given by Holland Co., 24.
Animals, wild, 29.
Anecdote of John Anderson, 236.
Academy, First in County, at Gaines, 215, 250, 65.
Albion, Village of, 179.
Anecdote of locating Court House, 181.
Address before Pioneer Association, by Arad Thomas, 428.
Appendix, 446.
Assembly, Members of, from Orleans County, 447.
Attorneys, District of Orleans County, 449.
Busti, Mr., Anecdote of, 26.
Beaver and beaver dams, 32.
Black Salts, 51.
Burying Grounds. Mount Albion Cemetery, 69. Boxwood Cemetery, 71. Hillside Cemetery, 71.
Barre, Town of, 73. Land to Religious Society, 74. Condition in deed to Congregational Society, 74. First Presbyterian Society, 75. Store, Tavern, 75. Survey of Oak Orchard Road, 76. First Lawyer, Doctor, Deed of Land, 76. Death of Mrs. McCollister, 77. Warehouse, Sawmill, 77. Price of Lumber, 77. First Ball, 78. Fourth of July, 1821, 77. First Marriage in Albion, 78. First Deed of Land in, 76.
Bear Stories, 81, 87, 235, 134, 402.
Burgess, Mrs. N. Cut logs for House, 211.
Ball at Millville, 320.
Barn, first in Orleans County, 408.
British at mouth of Oak Orchard Creek, alarm from, 84.
Counties in New York 100 years ago, 22.
Clemency of Holland Co., 25.
Clearing land, manner of, 43. First crops raised, 44.
Credit system, 52.
Canal, Erie, when begun, 55, effect of, 56.
Court House, locating of, 181.
Clarendon, town of, 199. First town meeting in, 201.
Carlton, town of, 185. First town meeting in, 197. First settlement in the County by Walsworth, 186. Manilla, 186. Mill for pounding corn, 188. Union Company, 189.

Carriage seat on springs of wolf trap, 238.
Cemeterys, 69. Mount Albion, 69. Boxwood, 71. Hillside, 71
Congregational Society in Barre, deed of land to, 74.
Cradle, Pioneer, description of, 85.
County Clerk's list of 448.
Courts of Record in Orleans County, first, 456.
County Treasurers, list of, 449.
Common Schools, County Superintendents of, 449.
Domestic manufactures, 52. Clothing, how made, 53.
Doctor's bill, specimen of, 248.
Deer hunting, 389.
District Attorneys, list of, 449.
Ellicott, Jo., agent, 23. Anecdote of, 253.
Eagle Harbor, village of, 266.
Erie Canal, when and where first work on, 55. Its benefits, 56.
Education, state of, 64. Gaines Academy, 65.
Fortifications, ancient, 14.
Fish, 29.
Friendship among settlers, 49.
Fire, loss of, anecdote, 210.
Gospel Lots, 26.
Genesee County, 28.
Gospel Lot in Barre, 74.
Gauntlet run by E. Hunt, 194.
Gaines, business in, when County organized, 250.
Gaines, town of, 210. Mrs. Burgess' log house, 211. Capt. McCarty's Company in war of 1812, 213. First printing press there, 214. Booth's tavern, 252. Sam Wooster, 253. Mrs. Booth and Jo. Ellicott, 254.
Greenman, Preserved, anecdotes of, 403.
Hundred Thousand Acre Tract, 19.
Holland Purchase, 21.
Hackett, violin player, 378.
Hedgehogs, 31.
Hardships of settlers. Domestic mill, 46. Fever and Ague, 46. Browsing cattle, 47. Keeping fire, 47.
Highways, public, 58. Ridge road, 58. Oak Orchard road, 59. State road, 61. Salt Works roads, 60.
Holland Land Company, names of, 21. Generosity of agent, 101. Donations to School Districts, 25. Donations of land to religious societies, 26. Anecdote of Rev. Mr. Rawson and Mr. Busti, 26.
Holley, village of, 305. Salt found there, 306. Mammoth tooth, 307. First school house in, 307.
Hunters lodges, 245.
Hulberton, village of, 308.

Hindsburgh, village of, 311.
Indian mill, description of, 278.
Indians, false alarm, 86, 338.
Judges of County Courts, 449.
July 4, 1821, celebration, Barre, 78.
Knowlesville, village of, 373.
Kendall, town of, 269. Public library, 272. Salt making, 272. Norwegians in, 273.
Land office of Holland Company, 24.
Log house, description of, 36.
Furniture of, 40.
Lawsuit before Esq. Chubb, 233.
Library in Kendall, 272.
Luther, Eld. Ben., style of preaching, 332.
Lyndonville, village of, 405.
Lumber, price of, 77.
Millyard tract, 18.
Manufactures, domestic, 52.
Merchants, early, and their stores, 51.
Mails and post offices, 53.
Manilla, 186.
Mill to pound corn, 186, 278.
McCarty, Capt., Company in war of 1812, 212, 88.
Meeting house, first framed in County, 260.
Mammoth tooth found at Holley, 307.
Medina, village of, 367. Stone quarry, 372.
Murray, town of, 288.
Orleans County, first white man settled in, 186.
Phelps and Gorham's Purchase, 16.
Pre-emption line, 17.
Pultney, Sir Wm., 19.
Peaches and apples, 33.
Patriot war, 248.
Post office, first, 261.
Porter, Luther, strategy to get his grist, 377.
Pioneer Association of Orleans County, 426.
Quails, 31.
Rawson, Rev. A., anecdote of, 28.
Rattlesnakes, 30.
Ridge Road, when traced out, 59. Surveyed, 58, 60.
Railroads in Orleans County, 63.
Religion, state of, 67. First meetings in Carlton, 67. Rev. Mr. Steele, 68. Baptist Church in Gaines, 68. Building Meeting House in Gaines, 68. Specimen preaching, 332.
Ridge road, 58. When laid out, 58. Judge Porter's account of, 59.
Ridgeway, town of, 313. First town election in, 84.

Railroads, 63.
Sullivan's Expedition, 12.
School House sites, 25.
Salmon and other fish, 30.
Schools and school houses, 64. Description of, 65. Gaines Academy, 65. Academies at Albion, Yates, Millville, Holley and Medina, 65.
Salt Works roads, 60, 74.
State Road, 61.
Sandy Creek, sickness at, 103, 289.
Salt at Holley, 306, at Medina, 314.
Sawmill at Medina first, 367.
Shelby, town of, 376. Deer hunting, 389. Dancing in a gristmill, 378. How Luther Porter got his grist ,377.
Supervisors of towns in Orleans county, 450.
Sheriffs of Orleans county, 450.
Surrogates of Orleans county, 450.
Triangle Tract, 18
Transit Line, 20, 83.
Trees, kinds of in Orleans county, 29,
Tonawanda Swamp, 33.
Threshing grain, manner of, 44.
Taxes, raising money to pay, by S. C. Lewis, 220.
Town meeting, first in county, 314.
"Things I can remember," by G. E. Mix, 165.
Towns in the county, when organized, 446.
Treasurers of Orleans county, 449.
Union company in Carlton, 190.
Villages in county, 446.
Ward Levi & Levi A., agents, 19.
Wood, per acre, 29.
Wrestling, ring for, 50.
Wagons, one horse, 57.
Wedding in Albion, story of, 78.
Yates, town of, 401.
Yates Center, 404. Academy, 404.

INDEX OF NAMES.

NAMES OF PERSONS AND NUMBERS OF THE PAGES ON WHICH THEY OCCUR.

Achilles, Caroline, P., 175.
Allis, Thomas W., 150.
Allison, Jabez, 312.
Anderson Family, 234.
Angel, Nathan, 102.
Allis, Maj. William, 305.
Allen, Artemas, 372.
Anderson, Robert, 78.
Andrews, Avery V. 359.
Atwell, Levi, 226.
Busti, Paul, 26.
Bailey, Lansing, 79.
Bacon, Moses, 240.
Balcom, Abner, 301, 405.
Barrett, Amos, 334, 352.
Barrett, Nahum, 347.
Barrett, Sidney S., 354.
Baker, Mrs. Laura 345.
Benton, Oliver 140.
Beech, Dr. J. H., 246.
Bessac, Benjamin L., 117.
Bidelman, Samuel, 24.
Booth, Oliver, 69, 251.
Bowen, Dr. Elisha, 255, 419.
Brown, James, 54.
Brown, Jeremiah, 325.
Bryant, Reuben, 302, 305.
Burrows, Roswell S., 76, 128
Bumpus, Philetus, 182.
Bullard Family, 231.
Bumpus, Jesse, 76, 178.
Budd, Joseph, 308.
Burroughs, David, 394.
Bullard, Alfred, 416.
Babbitt, William J., 54, 58, 261.
Barker, Joseph. 152.
Bates, Samuel, 284.
Barnes, Ezra D., 316.
Barrett, Lucius 334.
Barrett, Luther, 347.
Bates, Lyman, 339.
Benton, Mrs. Silas, 75, 170.
Beech, Dr. Jesse, 246.
Bennett, Isaac, 314.
Billings Family, 231.
Bidelman, Abram, 388.
Booth, Oliver, 2nd., 255.
Bradner, Wm., 76, 115, 183.
Brown, John G., 187.
Brown, Daniel, 264.
Bradley, Nathaniel, 146.
Burrows, Lorenzo, ~~157~~. 165
Burgess, Noah, 211.
Butler, Orange, 233.
Bushnell, Harley N., 290.
Burlingham, Charles D., 330.
Burroughs, Silas M. 394.
Clark, Jonathan, 134.
Clark, Robert, 278.
Cantine, Abram, 174.
Cole, Darius W., 59
Cook, Lemuel, 208.
Cobb, William 342.
Coon, Alexander, 397.
Capen, Theophilus, 76.
Cady, Isaac, 209.
Cole, A. Hyde, 76, 115.
Cochrane, William, 342.
Coon, Milo, 373.
Coan Sylvanus, 368.

Curtis, Henry R., 123, 76.
Chubb, Arba, 232.
Curtis, Newman, 395.
Chamberlain, Fitch, 190.
Church, Ozias S. 114.
Church, Samuel, 341.
Chamberlain, Royal, 407.
Daniels, Grosvenor, 58, 343.
Davis, Levi, 323.
Day, Austin, 297.
Demara, David, 388.
Dutcher, Elder Simeon, 260.
Drake, Henry, 259.
Daniels, James, 342.
Davis, Perry, 225.
Darrow, Nicholas E., 206.
Douglass, Israel, 317.
Dunham, Matthew, 188.
Ellicott, Andrew A., 59. 376, 396.
Evans, David E., 70, 378.
Ellicott, Joseph, 23, 253, 376.
Evarts, Martin, 208.
Farwell, Eldridge, 200, 207.
Fellows, Joseph, 20.
Freeman, Chester. 263.
Foster, Aden, 170.
Fuller, Lyman, 197.
Farnham, John, 236.
Fairfield, Walter, 218.
Freeman, Gideon, 262.
Frisbie, Hiram, 296.
Fuller, Edmund, 70.
Gates, Daniel, 193, 212.
Green, Andrew H., 103.
Gregory Family, 380.
Gregory Matthew, 381.
Grinnell, John, 399.
Goold, Horace O., 415.
Goodrich, Harvey, 108.
Grant, L. A. G. B., 396.
Gates, Dr. Richard W., 191.
Greenman, Preserved, 403.
Gregory, Amos, 380.
Gilbert, Baruch H., 418.
Gilbert, Widow, 212, 47.
Grover, Dr. L. C., 360.
Gwynn, William R., 70, 71.
Hawley, Hon. Elijah 350, 53.
Haines, Jesse P., 61.
Hallock, Rufus, 133.
Hart, Elizur, 143.
Henderson, John, 184.
Hewes, Horatio N., 395.
Hill, Samuel, 223.
Hopkins, Caleb, 58.
Hoag, Peter, 363.
Hunter, Robert, 51.
Hulbert, Isaac H. S., 309.
Hawley, Merwin S., 53.
Hard, Hon. Gideon, 92.
Hart, Joseph, 169.
Hamlin, Arcovester, 304.
Healey, Dr. E. P., 362.
Hibbard, Zenas F. 124.
Hinds, Jacob, 296, 311.
Hooker, David, 340.
Hood, David, 364.
Hunt, Elijah, 194.
Houseman, George, 501.
Ingersoll, Nehemiah, 77, 159.
Ingersoll, Justus, 161.
Jackson, William, 349.
Johnson, Rev. Wm., 75.
Jackson, James, 350.
Jones, David, 286.
Knowles, William, 355, 372.
Kuck, Rev. George, 191.
Lee, Hon. John, 73.
Lewis, William, 208.
Lewis, Gideon, 229.
Lee Family, 172.
Lewis, Samuel C., 228.
LeValley, John, 351.
Mattison, Abram 75, 78.
Marsh, Ray, 196.
Mather, Elihu, 259.
Manley, Adin, 273.
Masten, Mrs. Nancy, 359.
Mason, Jesse, 132.
Mather, James, 256, 266, 214.
Mather, Rufus, 256.
Mansfield, Alanson, 300.

McCarty, Captain E., 212.
Mix, Abiathar, 75.
Mix, Ebenezer, 75; Memoir of 424.
Monell, Henry 34.
Moore, Eli, 316.
Murdock, Seymour, 342, 345.
Mudgett, Stephen W. 405.
McCollister William, 77.
Mix, Mrs. Lydia, 168.
Mix, George C., 164, 165.
Moody, William J., 76.
Morse, Jotham, 391.
Murdock, Seymour B., 335.
Morris, Robert, 17.
Nicholson, Dr. Orson, 76, 78, 110, 183
Paine, Dr. L. C., 70.
Peck, Linus Jones, 106.
Perry, Joseph L., 329.
Preston, William N. 342.
Pettengill, Benjamin G., 204.
Pierce, Aretas, 292.
Porter, Allen, 142.
Potter, Dr. Stephen M., 183.
Phelps & Gorham, 16.
Rawson, Rev. Andrew, 26, 109.
Parsons, John, 70.
Peck, Horace, 201.
Perry, Josiah, 416.
Pratt, Daniel, 263.
Penniman, William, 131.
Porter, Augustus, 59.
Porter, Luther, 157.
Proctor, John, 220.
Randall, Amos, 285.
Reed Family, 310.
Rice, Hubbard, 293.
Rogers, Ebenezer, 95.
Root, Reuben 407.
Rice, Enos, 156.
Root, Amos, 32, 34, 113.
Robinson, Chauncey, 294.
Ruggles, William W., 264.
Salsbury, Samuel, 224
Sawyer, Elisha, 418.
Starkweather, A. M., 113.
Street, Lucius, 146.
Spencer, Amos, 417.
Swift, Philetus, 58.
Smith, Mrs. Sally, 298.
Stone, Enos 30.
Strong, John W., 305.
Sanford, Asa, 96.
Saxe, Peter, 404.
Spafford, Bradstreet, 295.
Steele, Rev. Mr. 68.
Shelly, Nathan, 230.
Smith, Moses, 141.
Shipman, Job, 196.
Skinner, Jarvis M. 145.
Strong, Timothy C. 111.
Southworth, Darius, 394.
Tanner, Gen. William C., 318.
Tappan, Hon. Samuel, 410.
Tripp, Anthony, 141.
Thurston, Stephen B. 133.
Tyler, John H., memoir of, 414.
Tanner, Josias, 333.
Treadwell, Richard, 216.
Thurston, Caleb C., 88.
Tanner, William, 125.
Turner, Otis, 314, 341.
Van Brocklin, John, 379.
Ward, Dr. Levi, 19.
Ward, Hon. Alexis, 171.
Walsworth, James 186.
Weld, Andrew, 348.
Whitney, Nathan, 112.
Whaley, Dr. Christopher, 348, 379
Ward, Levi A. 19.
Walsworth, William, 186.
Weld, Thomas, 341.
White, Dr. William, 77, 314, 75.
Wood, Elijah W., 298.
Yates, town of, 401.
Zimmerman, Jacob A., 398.

H154 74

APR 74
N. MANCHESTER, INDIANA

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 014 221 456 8